



## Chapter 1:

Cici\*\*\*

I look at sealing wondering on where is God I used to worship him sing my lungs out I used laugh so much and scream and act all crazy like all the girls my age do right now I have nothing no voice no whisperer no nothing I wish I died I wish I did not survive but again God never listen to me why listen to a broken soul like me I was home racker I started dropping my panty to married man before I even started puberty "shame you hungry why don't you use that body of yours and get us food" my mother would say to me I used to think it was a joke or maybe she was mocking me but when one of her boyfriends told her that he wants me just for a night and he will fill the fridge and cupboards with food reality kicked in on what I was raised to become I lost my innocents at an age 9 there was so much blood I was in so much pain and i wanted to feel emotional pain due to what that man did to me but I told myself that at least I will have a decent meal tonight my mom's taxi driver boyfriend dumped my mom and I was his main chick.

I smile in disbelief with tears in my eyes now thinking back on how my innocent was tripped away from me.

well what else can you do when you in this walls surrounded by women who have done the worst thing in life than opening up there legs like me  
" yewena simungulu you have a visitor "

I shrug I hate it when they visit I don't regret what I did it was either me or him I used my last dying breath to kill the love of my life the father of my child my high school crush my dream guy yaa I killed him and was sentenced to 25 years but the number of appeals have been done till my sentence dropped to 10 years then to 5 years I don't have any desires of getting out of here I lost my voice my will to leave and the women in me  
The warden looked at me with pleading eyes

" Mdlalose not this again "

I turned my back and faced the other way I hate that I was born I hate that my mother gave birth to me to pimp me around

" as long as you live in my house you have a part to play go out there and bring me bacon"

I had one wish to love and to be loved but one thing got in the way " me"  
I had to love myself first to be loved I had only one good thing in my life that made me feel good about myself but was too damaged to make it last

Looking at my life right now I can't find anything I love about myself but found numerous things that I hated and disgusted off about my life

I'm Siswati 'Cici' Mdlalose (26)

Jailed for murder

.

.

Nicky\*\*\*

" sorry mam your card declined "

I swallowed hard no point on asking to try again I'm at rock bottom broke I knew I had about R50 left in that card enough to but me bread chicken necks and livers to eat for few nights

yes looking at my life I wish I could kick my self for being reckless with spending and saving

Not so long ago I moved from

rags to riches and right now im back to the mud again shit.

" at least go back to school I will pay "

My ex husband's used to say but I decided to buy a plane ticket to cape town to attend south African fashion week

I was the glamorous Dlamini wife my goal in life was always to not be broke. It wasn't about having a career I did even know what I wanted to do. But I knew what being broke felt like and I never wanted to have that feeling again so I used what was between my legs to maintain my image till I fucked up and was kicked out like a dog with nothing on my name.

" do you perhaps have cash "

The cashier asked with annoyance in her voice I looked at the queue behind me there were getting impatient and I could hear them passing nasty comment yep it has come to that now yep its so true success was not rooted in material possession but a desire to change circumstances I came from poverty and I'm back there again. I sigh and looked at her Me: its fine let me go get cash in my car "

The cashier rolled her eyes and screamed " supervisor void!!!"

"Sorry to keep you waiting love but I had to pick up just few things ...she is with me may I please pass "

I took a good look at this woman pushing her way towards me

I know her from somewhere she made her with her basket and a beautiful baby girl holding her hand

" please add everything together babe "

She looked at me and smiled

" Please hold her for me Mge"

The cute baby girl smiled she was dark in completion looked nothing like her mother but very beautiful I held her hand

I'm so embarrassed right now but she made the whole situation funny and bearable

" I promise to pay you back "

I said after helping her with her bags to her car

Her: babe we women we need to stick together besides it's nothing"

her ride screamed I'm rich it was beautiful she was beautiful

despite The dark rings under her eyes from lack of sleep I presume but either way they were barely visible underneath the layers and layers of eye makeup

She smiled while I thanked her  
After strapping her baby in her car seat

### **Sponsored**

she looked at me

" do you need a ride?"

Me: no thanks my car tank is almost empty but it will get me home "

She smiled and took out R200 from her bag

Her: it's not a shame to ask for help please take this it will make me sleep better at night knowing that you got home safe"

Me: no I can't you have done enough"

Her: I've learned that people will forget what you said people will forget what you did but people will never forget how you made them feel keep your face towards the sunshine this season too shall pass have faith please accept this for my daughter's sake if not for me "

I looked her baby and smiled taking the money and thanking her slightly banding my knees.

She drove off while I stood there I don't even know her name I did not even ask her but there was something about her smile the way she talked and it finally hit me...Ooh my God it's her... it's really her

She was strong in spite of struggling and how her name was tainted a few years back or was she faking it either way she did a good job of not showing it. I remember Her last Facebook post was a shared image with the words "The Lord is my Shepherd. I have all that I need" followed closely by another that said "Being a mother is and will always be my biggest blessing "

I jumped into my car and took our phone I tried logging in to Facebook shit no data... Wow-what a day I had I was just Helped by Silindile Zwane the anointed voice of all women.

My name is Nikiwe " Nicky" Dlamini aish old habit die hard I'm Kubheka divorce (26 )

.

.

.

Silindile \*\*\*

Driving back home I decided to call my daughter

It rang with no answer I have tried all I can do to fix my relationship with Zithelo but she wants nothing to do with me

its been four years and she is now 9 years and truth be told she hates me.

Everyone told me never to give up on my child to find myself because soon she will give up on me too I didn't and here we are today years later wishing I could turn back the hands of time

" hi Sli "

Me:" Sbahle she still not taking my calls "

She breathes out loud taking another frustration from me

Sbahle is a good person she has taken care of my daughter without judging me or complaining all she has been doing is being supportive and helping me with my shortcomings

she had made Trey forgive me and now she is helping me rebuild my relationship with my daughter but how can that happen when Zee told me that

" stop calling me I already have a mother leave me alone!!!"

Her: she is stubborn like her father " she laughed " but she will come around please don't give up "

I smiled with tears in my eyes

Me: thank you how is she?"

This is the only way I get to know how my daughter is doing trough her stepmother we talked for almond 30 min until we said our goodbye

Arriving home My heart skips a beat when I notice his car in my yard I drove inside I looked at myself in the mirror after parking my car took out wipes and wiped my face he hates to make up

I look at my daughter sleeping at her car seat

" Lisakhanya why did you sleep my baby " I found him sitting on the lounge with my baby so heavy in my arms I greeted him

Me:" sawbona"

He looked at his wristwatch and back at me

I quickly made my way to Lisa room and placed her on the bed I breathe out loud before fixing my dress

I looked up and I was meet with his eyes looking at me

Him: you did not return my call last night"

Funny how I keep going back and forth with my baby daddy Lord knows I don't love Mpilo but his dominance or the idea of being with such a man forced his way into my life

" we doing this for my baby "

That was him saying that we must be in a relationship who the heck am I kidding this is no relationship he only knows how to fuck me senseless push me around control me and order me around and not to mention the emotional abuse his words cut like a knife when I make him angry.

Me: I'm sorry I must have fallen asleep "

Him: lying is becoming a habit to you... How many times must tell you to stop lying to me"

I looked at him and at Lisa

He pulls me by my arm and drags me to our bedroom and push me to the bed shutting the door behind

How did I end up here it's like im in never-ending cycle of being in such relationship my first husband was a cheat abusive physically and emotionally my ex -Zee father was controlling and a narcissist and the man before me he is everything I mentioned about my ex combined in one ribbon with a bow on it

Me: Mpilo uyangilimaza "

Him: why must I always follow you around?"

He never shouts ever but there is something with his voice that makes the hair at the back of my neck stand

Him: Silindile we doing this uyezwa "

I wanted to cry and tell him to go fuck off but yet again his eyes said ' don't piss me off ' when I looked at them

He wants us to move in together I don't think that is wise he just got a new job and they gave him a subsidy the property is part of his package he wants to be with me and his daughter but Red flags are there I'm scared I can't go back to the year of being abused again never!

Him: Silindile I'm saying the moving truck will be here in a weeks time start packing "

He walked out and shuts the door behind him I took a pillow and buried my face on it and

cried four years with this man he has never put his hands on me but he has made me cry like a woman who receives beating every night. . . I'm Silindile Zwane ... The struggle is ongoing it never ends.

## Chapter 2

[Nicky]

"Come on... Come on "

Fuck my fuel tank is on -0 right now I place my head on the steering wheel and cried my life is just heading downhill and I really do not know how to pull my sell up I only have a matric certificate drivers license and Beautician certificate to fall back on... The house the car I drive was my ex-in-laws handed out in honest fact I walked into my marriage with nothing and came out with nothing.

It's so true that women suffer more financially than men do from divorce The financial burden is greatest during the first years after a divorce I was housewife lived a life of traveling and shopping not once did I have a backup plan and shit happens I left with only my bags and most of my clothes I sold to survive and I'm just an ordinary Jane now.

I thought my life was slowly picking up when I worked at Red Square cosmic shop but got laid off it happens 2 years back and ever since I struggled in getting a job at this point I'm looking for anything to keep me going because starting a business is just draining

Banzi was right I live in the Boonduz no one can invest in my business

"Nicky Beauty Salon and Spar" yes got my business registered got business plan been knocking on major banks to finance me but dololo...

"Area demarcation won't reach the market" they say

maybe I should move to the city but I'm rooted here and I want to make a name of my self here

"Nicky you can never do this on your own you know that I'm just a phone call away " Banzi offered but I'm too proud I mean when we were married I miss used his money I feel shame to ask for help from him now.

A part of me just want him to see that I have change I work hard material things do not matter I was once a down to earth girl that he fell in love with and I can still be her I just want him to be proud of me but mostly I need to be proud of my self.

I know It will take time for me to get to a place where outside validation won't be that important or matter I just need to learn to stop being a people pleaser and wanting everyone to like me and be my friend. I allow a lot of people to run all over me because I didn't believe I had a right to ruffle my feathers but I learned that in order to do what's best for myself To gain self-respect I need to put myself first and that's necessary

But God Knows in heaven that I'm tired of living this life and I wish he can just answer my prayers I sigh as I jumped out of my car I wiped my tears and made my way to my house I had one lousy plastic bag with less than 5 items inside while I had about 18 days left in the month to end and I can get that small maintenance check that Banzi pays to me R1500 that just get finish to water and light bill and not forgetting fuel for my car groceries and toiletries I hustle by doing piece jobs that's my life that what it has come to.

I start boiling my chicken necks

I open my t.v and look channel 100 I recharge my phone with R30 airtime that i bought earlier I'm left with R170 from the R200 that Slindile gave me and must take a taxi to go buy fuel tomorrow morning and I will be back at square one left with R50 again the struggle is real black child



" you were off the grid for days are you friend? "

I smile it was my friend Tony he just made himself my friend because I do his hair and make up for free we'll he insist in paying and I never say no to that I was introduce to him by Zoe and we just hit it off

Me: aish chomi I'm trying to push my hustle but ku rough nje "

Him : you know very well that you need to sleep with some one to get ithenda"

Me:chomi I'm not doing that I'm thinking of going back to work my savings are running out and I'm slowly getting broke "

Her: Nyamezela love but I can speak to me handsome for invest "

Me: No... Not Langa please..."

We talked for a while till she finally says he is going on a date switch my data off and just look into space.

Ever since the divorce I have not once thought about dating it it like every man that approach me is either boring or just not my type my ex husband set the bar way to high and I had to fuck it up yes he forgave me as we are now good friends but he is in love with another and I looked at him and wonder if I never cheated will we be still together?"

.  
.

[Silindile]

I'm chopping onions hiding my real tears that are gushing down I literally have no friends right now to vent to no one damn I hate the stupid choices I made.

I left telling every one I'm going to find my self but got lost even more anti what's wrong with me why do I run so much just to be meet by bigger problem at the end.

You most probably asking yourself how can I be with a men who tainted my image denied my baby when I told him I was pregnant told me that I'm his slut that he will fuck when ever because that how loose I am I never planed for this to happened one bit I packed my back and decided to go i could not take a plane to travel out of the country because I was heavily pregnant so I drive around till I was in Zulu land

few weeks later I gave birth I had no where to go and going back home was a not an option. Because I had a runners high i continued to run with a baby on the back seat I drove away escaping reality I wrongly believed that my problems didn't exist in a new physical place. In reality the things you're running from will linger beneath your mind's surface haunting any new relatively similar undertaking but i was adamant to be far away as possible Running from problems made me feel empowered. I could simply abandon all the parts of my life that didn't satisfy me and as crazy as it may sound There's a certain high that comes from the realization that not all problems need solutions. I've never been a very patient person and I never waited to arrive at solutions. Instead I took the easy way out.

So three months down the line I settled down new job raising my baby alone you know had that sense of peace of mind until my baby daddy knocked on my door

Him : Running away doesn't teach you to grow as a person. It doesn't teach resilience or perseverance or strength which are all important qualities in life.... But all I see is coward in front of me you think you will keep me away from my daughter? "

Ever since that day he comes and goes in my house he says we an item but we hardly speak he spend most of his time with his daughter when his here I cook for him take care of him and in return he sticks his big cock inside of me.

I feel his hands around my waist and I froze he smell of shower gell and his wet I'm guessing he just stepped out of the shower

Him:whats wrong "

Every thing is wrong in this arrangement you controlling me and fuck me I want to talk to you without having the fear of pissing you off and you turning around and saying the most hurtful things

Me: it's the onions "

I feel his shaft poking me he kisses the back of my neck I hate how my body betrays me maybe I am his slut maybe it is true that I'm loose his hands go under my dresses and he start playing with my clit

Him:you lying again "

He part my lag with his feet his hands moves my thong aside and his fingers find my folds he inset a finger his kissing my neck and rubbing my clit he start finger fucking me I drop the knit as I allow pleasure to wash over me

I'm balancing on the kitchen counter I felt his shaft coming to contact with my flesh

Me: Mpilo.... Mmmm "

Him: I want you to stop lying to me "

Me:mmmm " I bite my lip as he penetrates me from behind Im not even that wet but hay he always does what he please with my body instead of pleasing me when having sex his balls are deep inside of me holding my waist while our body meet and clap together it feels so good no lie he know how to hit it he pins me down and makes me band even more he is close i could tell by the way his grabbing my ass and going in hard and furious I wish he could allow me to climax feel a ball of pleasure about to explode

but i soon I feel his came run down my legs my virgin still vibrating throbbing and wanting more I believe that he does this in purpose just to drive me more crazy

the top my dress is covers with veggies that I was chopping his done he's walks out and does not even bother to wipe me

.  
.

[Cici]

"Please stop No....i'm sorry... no...no!!!!!" I jump up and open my mouth only air come out and and in familiar sound I hold my chest and cry it was yet another dream

That night still come back to me as nightmares when I felt his wrath unleashing this time he blanked out he beat me up to a pulp punching kicking swearing throwing things at me banging me on the wall strangling me my tears dried out and I looked at him blankly my face was like Kanye West after his car crash I did not care

Him : " why do you make me do this to you ? " he looked at me laying down on a pool of of my own blood on the floor I was motionless I had no strength I must have told him I'm sorry a million times till I gave in to

his insult nothing happened he still was delusional he pointed his gun at me I just looked at him with my half open eye he threw his gun at me I just did not move I had no fear anymore I was ready for death I rather die now than live this life

Him : " I should kill you right now YOU TURNED ME INTO A MONSTER YOU MADE ME LIKE THIS FUCK YOU BITCH I HATE YOU !! "

Me : " if you hate me that much why don't you fuckin Leave me ! ... I don't love you anymore I fear you so KILL ME BECAUSE I'M TIRED OF YOU TIRED OF THIS LIFE JUST FINISH ME NOW "

I took my last breath and said my last word he came full force and punched me repeatedly on my face I went to mini blackouts and woke up when I felt my lungs not receiving air he was on top of me strangling me and smashing my head on the floor the gun next to me was my escape if I die then I'm taking him with me Bammm bhamm bammm he fell on top of me and I lost conscious woke up in hospital with handcuffs on my left arm and tried to talk but nothing came out I used my hand to touch my neck that was extremely sore knew from that day that my voice was taken from me.

I wiped my face and stood up this my routine in this place I sleep have nightmares wake up eat and go to the music room Music is my escape I leaned to play piano and guitar I taught my self I feel like thats where my voice is now stop playing when I see the other inmates looking at me there eyes says it all

" shame " " ohh poor thing " " will she ever be ok " "will she ever talk"

Warden : please don't stop "

I bang the key and walk out the warden calls out my name

" Mdlalose come with me "

Shit not this again I hate visitors it can only be my attorney Sindy or Nkonzo they come here all the time giving me false promises will they erase the memories on my head that moment me every day and night God I want to die.

Chapter 3

[Silindile]

He sleeps softly snoring next to me he really did a number on me Last night my legs are even jelly.

They say write things you hate about the man you share a bed with and see if it's over powers the good in him I only find less than 10 things about Mpilo that I hate and looking at him sleep so peacefully with his hand on my waist I hate to believe that he cares is his twisted fucked up ways.

His a Good father I give him that fears God but resent him for something his past is shady or maybe dark i don't know he has never opened about his family friends or social life in general to me he does not talk more than five words with me I have come to customs with him being silent Lisakhanya is like that too

When we first started this co -paranting with benefits I was very pushy and inquisitive to know more about the man I'm opening my legs too " "Animals are such agreeable friends they ask no questions they pass no criticisms It's very important in life to know when to shut up. You should not be afraid of silence. . . " he said it with his his intimidating glare

Since that day I figured he hates being questioned he hates it when I lie or arguing I don't know how I feel about him but all I know is that what I have with him is not healthy

I switch off the alarm clock before it wakes him it's Saturday and laundry day for me I look at him as the sunshine lite on his face he is so handsome his thick eyebrows nicely curved mouth his lips so dark you could swear he smokes I hardly see him smile he only does that with Lisa but I know he has a perfect set of teeth not to mention his big body that always turns me on his a gym fanatic and eats and lives a healthy lifestyle his perfect but I just don't know him he gives me money security jealous when he see me speaking to any guy he has never said I love you or I miss you never calls me or text me but I know he has my number so I ask my self again who is this stranger in my house ?

I sigh stepping out of the bed I jump into the shower do my hygiene process I have love bites on my neck fuck I guess I'm not leaving the house today I jump into shorts and a plain white t-shirt I start doing laundry popping clothes in the washer I do quick cleaning in the house while making soft porridge

" morning"

He finds me outside hanging the washing

I look at him he is on his track pants and no t-shirt his a dream guy I must admit I smile

" morning"

He looks at me for the longest time he is saying a lot with his brown eyes I find my self looking away

" daddy " that was Lisa running to him my daughter is such a deep sleeper it's after 10:00 and he just woke up

Him: sunshine "

I look at them as he picks her up and spins her around and there is that smile I wish I can capture this moment I think his only with me because of her maybe that why this relationship is none existence i sigh and finish up

I found them in the kitchen eating fruit said and yogurt

Me: I made soft porridge"

He looks at me shit those unspoken words I kissed Lisa on the cheek she does not pay any attention that I'm even around I take my tired body to the bedroom while they have a daddy-daughter moment I

Take my laptop I want to get back into the motivation business maybe write another book but I feel like I will be preaching something don't practice my life is back to Square one I'm being controlled by a men why do I always attract such men in my life I feel my eyes burning with tears

"Just write about what you go through Sly people will love to hear your story you know that God gave you the power to change lives "

I smile thinking about Nola I miss her so much she is an amazing friend she has always been my voice of reason

She has always been someone I can rely on regardless of the circumstances. While she may give me advice I don't want to hear from time-to-time she will never lead me purposely down the wrong road she always encourages me to do the right thing and honestly speaking I doubt she will approve of me and Mpilo

I wipe my tears away I start typing ~~~As a child I was a victim of verbal abuse. Every ill word said to me by a loved one was like a stone thrown at my heart....

I stop typing and I start crying again I have so many " why?" But no answer I just wish to speak to someone I'm carrying so much burden that I feel it's wearing me down the door swung open the door swung open I look down to hide my teary face  
" we going out get yourself and Lisa ready "

He says walking to the bathroom heavy I heavy sigh and drags my already tired body out.

.  
.

[Nicky]

I jumped out of a Taxi and made my way to the fuel station with my 5liter bottle I ask them to fill me up I pay and look at the one-stop-shop i'm hungry I haven't had a decent meal in days I look at my change and swallow hard

" no Nicky this will be two seconds of pleasure in your mouth and full months of regret of misusing money " I say to my self besides I got my chicken necks in my house with tomato source and bread that my brunch till later on

I wait for a taxi to come and the sun is blazing on my head damn it where are this taxis a BMW X5 pass me by stops and reverse to my direction

" hi... Do you need a ride "

Skinny guy with Gold teeth and shades on in a driver seat fuck I rather burn till I lose my skin color

Me: no thanks im waiting for someone "

I got burned by being a lover of things and i'm not making that mistake again I lost a good man who loved me just because I wanted it all the glamorous life money and hoering and that shit got me nowhere fuck I hate the friends I had

"It's not a relationship girl just sleep with him besides Banzi is away on business what he doesn't know won't kill him ..."

" stop over thinking it you'll die of salt fuck we all cheat it's no big deal our husbands are always away this is just how we have fun on the side " They said I make one stupid mistake I get caught and lose it all I look up fuck this guy is still parked her urg

Him:" you really are beautiful what's your name "

I looked at him all bored a taxi approached I signal for it to stop I then jump in

" I hope that not petrol I smell my sister "

The taxi driver looks at me

I look outside the window

Me: we packed outside guess station so?"

He clicks his tongue and drives off as I breathe out loud

I'm walking with a hand shielding my face 5liter petrol almost braking my arm God I need a break please

The Taxi stop is far from my house and i'm walking in a narrow never-ending road my phone vibrated in my pocket i'm in verge of crying

" hallo mama " I answer

I could tell she is smiling which also helps put a smile on my face

Her: how are you baby "

I breathe out heavily it's my ex mother in-law I consider her a mom as much as me and his son are no more i'm Still close with the Dlamini family

Me: i'm good mama how is Banzi "

Her: why don't you call him and find out"

I stop under a shaded area

Me: I can't mama what Mpume did it's no different with what I did to him I don't want to dig up old wounds "



Her:" you not pregnant baby and it's been 9 years with no men that means you regret your action what you did was a mistake what she did ... I don't know... It's just not the same "

I nodded i'm scared to call him I rather wait for him to check up on me besides his still married to her I can't be comforting a married men who used to be my husband and we know how Mpume feels about my friendship with Banzi so no I can't.

Me: I will call him ma I will also put him on my prayer "

Her: thanks baby so I spoke to the Mama Luthuli you know the one that leaves by the pool "

I nodded forgetting that she can't see me

Her : and her daughter is having a graduation party in a months time I told her that you can help with makeup and all that jazz "

I held my chest

Her: don't you dare cry on me "

Me: thank you mama"

If I get this gig it will mean I get to have food for the whole month thank you Jesus

.

.

[Cici]

I keep thinking about the visit I had yesterday I should be happy but I'm just too angry I'm so angry I could kill again should they let me out of here because the very same people who I thought had my back since they knew the life I lived with Zweli turned around and buried me with Zweli instead I may be alive but honest fact I'm dead who knew the table will turn in Zweli favor even on his death he still on top of me beating me u I guess it's true blood is thicker than water and since I spilled their blood there was no turning back but move up hill and dive to hall.

I hate Sandile and I will be damn if he thinks that I will let him have my child after this.

" so your boyfriend got you a new lawyer 'the Houdini' I have no doubt that you getting out now "

I look at her she is standing by the bars looking at me

Me: he's not my boyfriend "

Her: mmmm how do you feel about getting out "

I gave her a bord face so yesterday I meet up with a new Attorney who will be handling my case from now on his name is Austin Fox and from what I hear around this place they say that his " Houdini " he works magic when handling case he has never lost one case I'm really scared to get my hopes up been stack in this place for over 3 years and I get the same news every time "in no time you will be out " urg that's just fairy tale

Her: have faith Cici... Anger will only destroy you let go and allow God to take the wheel everything happens in his purpose"

Me: so he had to break me to rebuild me I don't think i'm strong enough for whatever his fuck up plan is "

I write and show her my pad

Her: I have realized in life that There are two things that may happen to a person the first is that you become so soft that no one and nothing can break you and the second is that you become so hard that nothing and no one can break you. Either way you go the path will be very painful. But herein is the great sadness of it all that anyone must try to become something that cannot be broken whether the soft or the hard Why must we be born into a world where we must spend our lives struggling to become unbreakable so just like a caterpillar you stuck in this cocoon now and when you break free you will be reborn trust the system Siswati "

Me: what are you doing here ?" I write and show her

Her: to check up on you "

I swear this warden thinks we friend her name is Brenda I get an impression that Nkonzo paid her to guard me because she Always all up on my face and speak about God this God that fuck I done listening to her

Her: you will get out of here soon I have Faith this is just a test of your faith "

Me: my whole life I have been walking through thorns so stop this bull shit it of having faith "

Her: maybe God is preparing your seat next to him "

I took a pan and wrote furiously and angrily

Me: where was God when I was sold to the highest bidder at the age of 9 to sleep with different man because my body was overdeveloped and my mother wanted her Hansa and food on the table where was God when I took my self to school by throwing my self to the older man to maintain my lifestyle where was God when I took beating insult and rape ..where was God when the man I love the father of my baby started fucking me from the ars just because my pussy is not good enough for him!!!!... don't tell me about God... Just when I thought I was going to make it as a Gospel singer praising the very same God you talking about he takes the only thing that gave me hope my VOICE!!"

I throw the page to her and face away I want to scream so bad but nothing comes out I hate Zweli fuck I hate man... All of them nxa... And I hate myself to have all these assets that man want in a women and to be used and to be used there is no God!!

She breathes out loud and places her phone and headset on my bed

Her: Some of the most beautiful things worth having in your life come wrapped in a crown of thorns please listen to the ministry on that phone ill come back later to get it "

Chapter 4

[Cici]

I look at Brenda phone for the longest time till I click my tongue and put on the headset it a video the place is packed and the host is women dressed so elegantly her hills are to die for after admiring her I press play and listen

"Breathe my sister breath breathe In breathe out. We do it 12-14 times a minute without thinking. At rest our lungs take in six liters of air per minute. When we're working hard we can take in more than 100.

Breathing is a miracle we don't stop to think about very much. It's involuntary we just do it.

But why does when time gets hard or we faced with difficult situations we stop breathing

" you are served with divorce papers " - you stop breathing

" your mother /child died " - you stop breathing

" you're fired " - you stop breathing

" it's over - I don't want you anymore " you stop breathing

" you have cancer/HIV"- you stop breathing

" I was raped molested " you stop breathing

" you failed from school or university " you stop breathing

Yes God has designed our brains to become like what we focus on. When we focus on our anxieties worries and fears we become fearful and anxious. our brain is always eavesdropping on our thoughts. We are our own movie production company with little or no direction. Our movies are full of action drama tragedy comedy and romance. Unfortunately we tend to keep replaying the dramas and tragedies in our lives over and over and this contributes to our suffering hayboo

Call upon God to be a director let him say " Cut!!!" To stop everything and renew you

I see and hear a lot of you saying

" he is not there I call him but he those not listen "

" All the time I wanted to stand and listen. To listen to Your voice God But I could not " How can you where there is another voice the voice of my ego denial rejection resentment dragged you away from hearing him.

As God said to Job

“But now hear my speech O Job and listen to all my words. Behold I open my mouth; the tongue in my mouth speaks. My words declare the uprightness of my heart and what my lips know they speak sincerely. The Spirit of God has made me and the breath of the Almighty gives me life. Answer me if you can; set your words in order before me; take your stand: Job 33:1-33

Breathe my sister breathe

the same way God created us with the capacity to breathe to sustain our natural lives. He has given us a way to “breathe spiritually” for our spiritual well-being. He said on his word

Ezekiel 37:6

I will put sinews on you make flesh grow back on you cover you with skin and put breath in you that you may come alive; and you will know that I am the Lord

Trust in God process my sister he breathes upon the lord to restore you ...because this your time to be restored

Stop for a second or two and inhale you may not have eyes to see legs to walk ears to hear

Sponsored

voice to talk but you got your lungs to breathe breathe my sister breathe

Spiritual breathing like physical breathing understands the process of exhaling the impure and inhaling the pure an exercise in faith that enables you to experience God's love and forgiveness and walk in the Spirit as a way of life.

As his word says

"And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell: Matthew 10:28

Thank you for joining me this evening and I hope this sermon has restored you... May God bless you....."

I took out the headset and poured the video this woman was beautiful spoke so much truth that I hated her I read the name on the bottom of the screen Silindi Zwane " the anointed"

I took Brenda phone and placed it under the pillow and I found my self doing this breathing praying Lord knows I'm tired of being angry of hating of being chain I breath in new beginnings to my life and I receive in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ

.

.

[Silindile ]

I can't believe I spend the whole day at the mall with Mpilo and Lisa his holding my hand and making me feel uncomfortable we not talking but smiling at whatever Lisa is saying.

I hate malls because I was once a public figure and people have stopped me countless times telling me how I have change there lives God must bless me some have seen the video will say " you can never put a good woman down rise my sister "

Some ask if I'm in town for presentation some ask about Mpilo being my husband I just smile take pics and sign autographs.



we did a lot of shopping yep he's spoiling us to no return I don't know when last did I use my ATM card since he came into our life.

"Mpilo " I look up and I was meet by gorgeous girl she is young glowing skin and dressed to kill he does not even acknowledge that I'm here but hands Lisa to me

" go to speer I'm coming "

I put Lisa down and promise her ice creams since she wanted to cry for her dad I had to turn my head and look at him they hugging she is rubbing his chest with her fake nails I feel my eyes burn I'm only dressed in denim and simple top

" change that shit we just going to grab something to eat "

He told me this morning when I tried putting on my flower-patterned jumpsuitsit

Lisa left me to go play at kids entertainment arear fiddle with my fingers can't even down this lime and soda during in front of me

He walks in after few minutes which felt life time the guy just made the room stand still with his presents I'm so insecure I wish I can do celebs makeover over maybe I will regain my confidence back because right now I feel like I'm not even close to being his type.

He sit opposite me I feel his eyes on me my one hand is on my cheek the other my just playing with my straw in my drink Him : where is Lisa "

Me : playing "

Him: mmm"

His drink comes mango juice yes fam this man does not drink or smoke his your typical closed book finish.

Me: can I be excused "

Him: uyaphi"

he is not even looking at me busy on his phone

Me: I need air Mpilo "

He raised his eyebrows and looks at me I don't wait for him to speak and stand up he holds my hand

Him: we came here to eat so will eat as a family sit down "

I hate how soft his voice is but scared on how he is looking at me so I sit my small ass down

' please don't... Cry... Please ' I tell my self I guess you have figured that my life behind closed doors is not even close to what I preach about judge me all you like but I'm only human.

Chapter 5

[Nicky]

"Who's the goat shit is you ? ?"

She looked at me up and down her friends were laughing so hard that I felt embarrassed for even coming here but hay baggers can not be choosers I put on my Colgate smile and introduce my self

Me: ma Dlamini spoke to your mom about this and she told me I should come talk to you so I'm here to know your dress color and what feel and texture you want on your face nail color and PEDI too and

I also do hair if maybe you have not hired a hairstylist"

They looked at me and bust out and laughed

" wait I know you...you were married to the Dlamini brother right?"

Me: yes I was please Sisi I'm just pushing my hustle and trying to make a living on a side "

I'm calling a girl who's my age if not younger ' sisi' yes life will humble you to the point of not return ngiyavuma

Her: you "was" so you not married to him?what happened? ..."

Me:i'm sorry but i'm just here to offer my service sisi not to discuss my private life "

Her :he cheated right? And dump you... But girl you married to the most reaches family in ulundi and you walked out with nothing yoooo you farm girls never learn look at your life now!!"

I looked down she is enjoying this humiliating me why am I still standing in the middle of the room and taking it all in...ooh i'm broke and I need her money

She is dishing shit about me to her friends she has even forgotten that I'm standing her some even went as far as googling me

Her:so he left you and married this yellow bone from Durban Jesus she looks more classy and educated then you she is even the CFO of the family Company " she is passing her phone and showing every one ok maybe I should leave

Me:that you for your time sisi I will leave my number with your mother should you maybe change your mind "

Her : haybo farm girl we still talking your life is interesting than what ever shit you selling "

She does not even know me and yet im a farm girl wow

Her : so how did this Happend you know you going door to door doing people make up hayboo buya jesu I still cant believe it's you Nicky the rich house wife aish... Askisi boo ku rough"

Me:my personal life and skill do not mix sisi I'm just here asking to give you service if maybe you not interested it fine thank you for your time "

They laugh even more and clap hands as I turn and walk away

Her : i'm just here looking for a job oooh shane beauty with no brains I see you did not even have a safe net to fall on look at you now this is even embarrassing for me to look at you like this yazi with all that money gone I can see that you all just pretty face nje but u Domm "

It sting deep inside her wards cut like knife but for all is worth I never knew that Banzi was rich till I married him he spoiled me and I fell accustomed and hooked to that life of glam he provided me I provided with opportunities to study but was to lazy yes I'm an idiot I know but I don't need to be reminded by an ugly bimbo like her

Me: it's ok if you won't give me a job but to insult me it's another thing "

Her:wooooo look at you being all defancive while you do make up yaserank under a tent get the fuck out of my house and go back to school and get a Degree or something you way below my standards to be exchanging words with me you thought pussy will get you far... Shame look at yourself now you should have stayed at school ... Instead of lowering your standards and dragging the Dlamini name down I feel sorry for that handsome man phela wena you such an embarrassment nxa piece of trash "

Me:thank you " I swallowed my tears and walked out her friend were shouting

"broke ass bitch trying her luck with her coloring crayons "

They laughed

"this is one of the reason I want to leave this place even this farm girl thinks she is classy enough to do my face what does a broke ass use to be slay queen now knocking door to door with no qualification know anything about being a make up artist nxa "

I was about to exit when she called me shit I hate big houses I should be long gone out but i'm still walking on the never ending stairs

Her: hay wemabuya emendweni the circus is that side clowns are looking for a make up artist "

She is screaming and shouting while her girls laugh at me I feel tears burning my eyes but hold them in

Finally i'm outside I can breath but the lump on my throat is blocking my airway

I feel someone tap my shoulder

" mi Mntanami I'm sorry "

She hands me couple of notes it's the loud mouth mother

I look at the money I need it but my pride won't allow me

" I'm really sorry I didn't think she will act like this please thatha Nana"

Me: thank you ma... But I came here to work and get paid and not get hand out so ngiyabonga and it's not your fault "

She looks at me with eyes full of pity I turn my back and walk to my car I'm driving with tears clouding my eyes I cry even louder when I get to my house

Morning comes with hot water running down on me I'm holding my knees crying on the shower

I don't want to be at the mercy of my emotions right now but there is so much that a person can take as much as

I want to use them to enjoy them and to dominate them but I feel numb right now I look on my right I see depression I look on my left I see loneliness I don't want to live this life any more I'm just tired of living of struggling of having no one and nothing.

Everybody has a home team It's the people you call when you get a flat tire or when something terrible happens. It's the people who near or far know everything that's wrong with you and love you anyways. These are the ones who tell you their secrets who get themselves a glass of water without asking when they're at your house. These are the people who cry when you cry. These are your people your middle-of-the-night no-matter-what people... I have none of that or what's so ever...and it hurts I wonder if my parents are still alive if there are still out there because the

man who raised me did not show that his my blood due the things he did to me

thinking about where Banzi got me from the thought alone make me want to hang my self maybe it one of the many reason I live in this solitary life I'm no different than a prisoner jailed in her emotions.

Yaaa ne Life has just dishes up so many hardships at once for me heartbreak emotional wounds that resurfaced financial stress I'm literally smiling trough my tears in the outside world but deep down I'm dying No matter how many times well-meaning people say "We understand" they don't. And i even resent them for saying that.

my alarm clock went off telling me that it's time to wake up and get ready for church

with my little strength that I have in me i get myself ready I never miss church never as much as i feel like shit right now but it's better than looking at this walls and drowning in stress and more sorrows .

i put on my royal blue over knee dress with matching hills

I fix my small afro do a bit of make up I look good beautiful in fact I should thank God for making me this beautiful but to me it feels like a curse I'm your topical gorgeous girl on the outside but bruised and hollow inside maybe that the reason why I struggled with getting in a relationship it's because men see this beautiful girl but fail to look deep and see Nikiwe the bruised girl in the far corner screaming for help

I don't want people to fall in love with my smile my face or my body. I am waiting for somebody to love the mess I can be and fall in love with my emotional scars... It's days like this that I miss Banzi he looked above and beyond my scars and saw the girl inside of me I look at my phone debating if I should call him or not and decided against it so I

just put my phone In my bag.

I look at my reflection in the mirror and I could not recognise my self My eyes are baggy and red from all the crying I click my tongue and walked out of my bedroom

I boil water in the kettle drop in a tea bag in the mug add water and drink yes it's no luxury or diet plan that I don't add sugar it's just that don't have any sugar in my house I sank down on the kitchen stool placed my cup down the bitter taste makes me cry

" how long will I suffer like this God please "

chapter 6

[Cici]

I heard the sound of the door cracking open I hold on to my mother and my eyes form tears the shadow appears and my heart beat fast tears drop rapidly from my eyes forging my vision

" mama " I shake the dead beat women next to me she is drunk again and she will not wake up

" mama" I cry pulling her her big arm with my small hands the shadow is close it on my side I meet with his eyes and

"Shuuuuu"

it places its finger on its mouth I shake my head no... It comes close to me I try to scream but its hand is on my mouth my body is lifted up from the bed I'm kicking and fighting but its too powerful I feel my back on this cold tills again... No... No ! I scream but I nothing comes out with his hand on my mouth his breathing heavily I cry even more... As the pain crushed my inside



I rose up from my bed and shoot my eyes open I'm sweating and panting I never sleep with the lights off never!!... But i'm in jail there is no such luxury I curl up in a corner and rock my body ... I look around and notice my inmates sleeping soundly I'm in my cell I'm safe his not going to hurt you any more his gone I tell my self.

It's almost time to wake up and i'm already on my feet my bed made up and i'm holding my toiletry bag and towel I smell him on me I need to wash him off me scrub him off.

After headcount we hit the showers it's cold but I don't care I scrub my skin so much that it starts becoming red and burning it's hurt so bad but I keep scrubbing I see his face again

" umnandi nana if you tell your mother I will kill you " he whispers in my ear breathing heavily

He says getting off me leaving stretch out

spread open like a chicken my inner thighs are sore pain is unbearable I try to put my legs to gather but feel so much pain

I jump as I hear a voice behind me

" hay wena Smungulu we also want to take a shower too wabava engathi abhatalwa uwe lamanzi "

I look at her she angry they call Ngwenya in here

" never cross Ngwenya " Brenda used to say 3 years in this hell house I avoided her but I had to piss her off today out of all days

I take my towel and wrap my body I press my hands together as a gesture of saying sorry I wish I can say more but I have no voice I avoided eye contact with her

And attempted to walk past her but she grabs my arm

" i'm taking a shower with you "

I shook my head " no"

She laughed and pushed me back in closing the shower curtain

behind her .no... No...no... I lived a life of being raped and violated by men all my life I will not be molested by another woman no

" fuck fresh yezwa " she pushed me to corner i'm holding my towel close... No...i screams inside as she roughly handles me... Noooooo!!

Stop... Yo hurting me!!!... I'm fighting I kick punch and bite im screaming she strong and only one blow on my face knocks me down...

i continue to scream my eyes are evident the unfamiliar sound that struggle to come out out of my through ... I need my voice even more now....my through is sore from me telling her to stop...

.  
.

[Silindile]

Last night after shopping he dropped us and drove off he did not come back home or informed me I had to scream and cry in peace so after putting Lisa to sleep i went to my stash of wine hidden in the garage

"And you call yourself a women of God while you drink like a fish you such a bloody hypocrite "

He said but I ignored him next time when he found me drinking with his random surprise visit that he does he man handled me calling me names and smash the bottle on the wall

" I told you to quite this shit "

Ever since that day I drink in hiding and make sure I down four breath mint to kill the smell I have been lucky because I haven't been caught yet so last night was my venting night talking to my self and telling Mpilo how much I hate him yep the fight I had in my head as I drank till I pass out

The minute I saw the light come through I jumped up ran to the lounge dispose my three wine bottles took air freshener and sprayed around the room turned the aircon to max washed my mug

I looked at the time " shit " I ran to the bathroom gel my body brushed my mouth more than there times he has his moments to just kiss me I don't know if today will be those days I heard the garage door opening I wrap a towel around my body jumped to the bed and pull my covers up

I feel him walk in our room minutes later I hold breath calming my breathing down he walks to the bathroom he does not close the door then I feel him walk towards me I feel his eyes burning me I can't keep up this sleeping act a women perfume lingers in my nose my head aches a bit

I feel the covers being roughly lifted off my body my eyes come into contact with him

"Mpilo " I say softly

Him:what are you hiding?"

Me : I don't understand ukuthi ukhuma ngani "

He shakes his head and look at me

" you lying again Sli"

I look at him no ways i'm going to tell him I was drinking and passed out

Him: the bathroom is wet and your toothbrush airborne is on and the whole house smells like lavender forest... And you sit here and lie to me "

I'm literally shaking his voice is low but yet holds so much anger

Him: fuck you... And hoering ways nxa"

Me: I... I... "

He looks at me and walked away hid angry why on earth with he call me a hoe all I did was drink.

I sank down and pulled the covers over me

Hours later I feel small hands on my face i'm meet by her gummy smile

Her:daddy is taking me to Sunday school "

I hug her and kiss her she looks beautiful Mpilo even did her hair

I jumped off the bed and put on my robe I held her hand as we walk out I find Mpilo standing by the kitchen counter he does not even look at me he walked out with his daughter I look at them drive off as my heart sink this could have been a lovely picture if I was there too

.

.

[Nicky ]

I walk out of church dragging my feet I had one of those day where my head was every where but there

We even had guest today at church a first and some prophet she spoke right but I was not paying attention my mind goes to the day when I last saw my mother I remember the car it was white Nissan

" go bye sweet for momy"

I try so hard to put a face on the voice but my vision fails me running to the shop I bought sweet and when I came out the car was gone I was on three years and she left me at " kwankomo Supermarket " and disappeared on a white nissan

"You'll never get anywhere if you go about what-iffing like "

I raised my eyes up and was meet by her smile she looks like beautiful girl but dressed like hot looking guy

Her:what i'm trying to say is that Never Kill your What Ifs

But first be Grateful The indispensable first step to getting the things you want out of life is this... decide what you want"

"times new roman" serif; font-size: 16px;"> me : excuse me?" She laughed

Her : the thing is You can be committed to Church but not committed to Christ but you cannot be committed to Christ and not committed to church...

you prayed so much and asked God why you? when will it end?when will the suffering end? but you were given today to listen to God Speak with you but the ghost of your past came back and took control and today he wanted to speak wit but you were deaf "

I looked at her

Her : you are so focused on crying about what you don't have that you fail to concentrate on what you've got?"

I want to cry right now because it feels like he sees the rel me dirty girl

Her:You have to come to your closed doors before you get to your open doors... What if you knew you had to go through 32 closed doors before you got to your open door? Well then you'd come to closed door number eight and you'd think 'Great I got another one out of the way'... Keep moving forward. . . Nikiwe I was called to this place to brake emotional chains those who heard me preaching the curse chains and burdens we're lifted but here I am standing with you because I see a women who hates looking at her self in the mirror because life was unkind to her we all been there trust me it's get better with time God didn't make a mistake when He made you. You need to see yourself as God sees you "

Me: and how does God see me "

She side smile

Her: look at yourself in the mirror you will know "

She smiled and was about to walk away but I remember to ask who she is

Me: im sorry to ask but who are you?"

Her: Prophet Mbali "

Me: ooh my God the prophet Mbali...you look so young "

Her: I get that a lot "

She walked away shaking hands with the rest of the followers

I jumped into my car and continued to replay what Prophet said to me I was still dazed out she said a mouth full is my faith tested? Am I still lost in my scars?are the answer within me but im too angry to allow my heart to heal?

My phone vibrates in my lap

" Bitch im outside open up "

Me: Tony what are doing here ? "

Him: are you going to open the door "

I stood up from my couch and made my way to the door "

Me: what?... What is this "

Him : get the bags im visiting for few days "

he is saying bags but in actual fact it' grocery bags I hold my mouth I really want to cry I hug him " thank you "

He held my face

Him: I have been there love hunger pain and lonely ness was my best friend Zoe never gave up me when I asked her how did she know she told me that " when the conversation start with im fine and ends with don't worry im ok " you most likely not ok or fine "

Me : I don't know what to say "

Him: you going to tell everything and how you got here "

Chapter 7

[ slindile]

All I remember was getting so upset that I decided to take a drive and I ended up in Pearls Hotel

I need few days from Mpilo I need to gather strength to tell him that I want out.

I know his great dad and he will not have a problem being with Lisa I hated that when the tough get going I run but to me this was my escape...this was me.

what suppose to be breath of fresh air away from the world toxic human that I call my baby daddy felt so good I called Nola and she was so excited to hear from me which warmed my heart I told her about Lisa and Zee avoided any topic about me and Mpilo I promise to call more and maybe visit soon

After an hour on my call I ordered wine and set outside the balcony and looked at the beautiful sun set I started downing wine it was one to the another till I was really tipsy

My vision was blurry but all I wanted to do now is get home

I missed my daughter and I wanted to shit on Mpilo face who does he think he is treating me like this

I tried to stand up and the room started spinning " shit " I laughed at myself

Well I drove home with blurry vision it's late but all I wanted to do was kick him out of my house what suppose to be a 45 minutes from the hotel to my house took seconds I was

nauseous and the minute the car parked outside the gate waiting for the gate to open I opened the door and threw up

" fuck" I wiped my mouth with my sleeves when I turned I blink twist noticing the figure next to me he was looking at me

Him: you drunk"

Me:correct... And I want you out of my house... Out of my life... "

He clicked his tongue and walked away

Me: I hate you... You ruining my life you have destroyed my self confidence ever since you came into my life you have made my life a living hell... I'm tired of you I don't love you and you don't love me so why you with me...? Just leave me alone!!"

I tried following him but fell fuck how drunk am I? I tried standing up but fell again shit.. What felt like a life time getting up I finally made my way inside the house

Him: wake my daughter up I will kill you "

Ooh God his his really angry I took few breath in and out and followed him it the way he said it that I just became sober with that look he gave me when I got inside the house I ran straight to my bedroom I wanted to pee and take a bath but mostly sleep

I was in deep sleep but shoot my eyes open when I felt some one watching me it's morning



No words we're spoken but don't sound of Sipho Ngwenya - Bayede playing in the living room That is his kind of music he listen too

Him : get up "

I looked at him what the fuck

Him: get up "

I was welcomed by a moth all slaps in the world

" ahhh" trying to look where it's coming from and another one ooh my God...

" iyisidakwa Sli "

I was still trying to register what happening did he just put his hands on me

"You forgot that you are a mother?"

His looking at me his topless I'm only on my robe with my face burning

" you lie... You sneak out you do all this wicked things you can't even look me in the eye and be honest with me... You need alcohol to talk? How pathetic are you??"

Me: did you just hit?"

He laughed and shakes his head what came next was something I was not expecting Mpilo beat me up I felt my body getting weak I kept telling him sorry it went for almost an hours ... I wanted to pray and say God help me it was punch a slap a kickhim pulling me throwing me on the wall I cried till I could not cry anymore he finally stopped and walked away every inch of my body was so painful bruised up I wanted to die not this again Lord why

I felt his hands hold me and I jumped he picked me up

Took off my bloody robe and

placed me on me on a bath tub and started bathing me he did not say a word and I was in pain I was just crying all along

After he put me on bed and dressed me in night wear he gave me pain killers and water

He sat opposite me and looked at me

" why?...what did I ever do to you you bruise me with your words and if that was not enough you beat me up why Mpilo... Why do you hate me so much!!"

He looked at me

Him: get some sleep "

He stood up and I cried even louder

.

.

[Cici]

I'm facing the wall and trying to hide away from the world yes Ngwenya did not get far to rape me she was stopped by Brenda and some other guards but the shame of what I feel is not erasable she was on top of me and she managed to get her filthy fingers inside of me and that alone make me feel more dirty then I am.

I'm having a mother of suicidal thoughts right now I can not leave this life of people seeing me as a piece of meatt

" Siswati I bought you food "

It's was my annoying cell mate she is young quiet type this place is not for her when you look at her but life can make any women jump hoops on the left side of the law

" I'm really sorry about what happened... For all its worth you not alone in this "

I turn my body and looked her

Her: I'm glad I'm talking to you you can not talk back you can only look at me and have a conversation in your head which is good for me the therapist said I must speak to someone so I trust you "

I take my note pad and pen but she grabs it from my hand

Her: it's best like this you listen with no comment and I talk with no fear "

She looks at me and smile with tears in her eyes

" my first day in this place I went through hell Ngwenya made me her bitch rape me beat me up and rape me even more I'm not talking about finger fucking like how she did with you she put things inside... " she held her tears and started rubbing her thigh with her hand furiously till I held her hand

Her:she had a dildo big giant dildo that she put on and raped me with she fucked me till I bleed to her it was a victory moment that I bleed and was in pain

Sponsored

she bragged about it the following night she wanted to see how much my virgina will stretch she put things inside of m... me broomstick her fist coke bottle tennis ball the more I cried in pain and was in able to walk it turned her on the abuse went for three weeks till new flash came in "

I held her hand but she yank hers away from me

Her: I have tried every suicide trick in the boon that you can think but I'm still alive and she still called me her girlfriend and forced me to suck her

till she comes this is my reality... I don't know if tomorrow will come for me

but I hope you get out of here Siswati Don't think there are no second chances. Life always offers you a SECOND CHANCE... It's called TOMORROW just used it wisely "

I try to speak but a coughing whizzing sound came out

I look at her and she smile

Her : hay don't give up yet you almost at the finishing line I know you getting out of here soon you see Siswati

Second chances do and will come your way. Like trains they arrive and depart regularly. Recognizing the ones that matter is the trick never think your pain is worse then anyone till you here there story you will see that we all have fucked up stories to tell...."

I mouth thank you with tears in my eyes

Her : don't forget to eat you food "

She stoop up and walked out her Name is Nandipha going her third year in social work studying inside

she is in here for drug smuggling

Another case of a young black girl who was forced to grow up and raise and feed her siblings and life fucked her over where is God when we are jailed for for taking a stand to survive.

[Nicky]

I wake up and say pass Tony he is seating on the couch with a cup of coffee in his and I make my way to the bathroom and do my wash my face and brush my teeth I walk out and pass him still seating on that same position I go make my self tea

Him: where is he?"

I look at her with a frown

Me: who?"

Him: you bloody uncle " urg his still there which that why I hate talking about my past Jesus can he drop it

Him: Nicky "

Me: I ran away from home so angazi"

The hell I do know Banzi either killed him or left him crippled when I told him about my childhood

Him: Nicky "

Me: Tony please this is sensitive subject to me I don't want to talk about it "

Asked me again why I confided in him Jesus I don't know either but I found my self talking... I talked a lot in fact i'm sure if was because Tony is the type that has millions questions and dig for answers or was it because I was eating a good meal last night but I kinda regret it now "

Him: have you ever thought about pressing charges "

I shook my head no

Me: and say what to the cops that I started having an affair with my uncle at the age12... Ooh I loved him and did not see nothing wrong with it till he dumped me?"

Him : Nicky he manipulate you ...and used the fact that you had no one no home to his advantage you gave in willingly to him for security and you thought it was right but he was old and he knew that what he was going was wrong "

Me: one of the reason why I hate and blame my mother for leaving me on the side of the road but honest fact I blame my father not giving a damn about me ever since I was born "

he held my hand

Me: I only realised when I was a teenager that what and my so cold uncle was going was wrong so that when I ran way from home if it wasn't for Banzu I don't know where I would have ended up"

Him : I'm sorry "

Me:its ok at least he drugged me Before he got on top of me for the first time and what hurts the most was that I enjoyed it because of drugs in my system and wanted more of him im how Tony I was born a hoe and that's why I could never find a man who loves me with so much dirt "

Yes fam my first boyfriend was the man who

Gave me shelter after my mother left me he raised me up fed me took me to good school and made me his mistress at the age of 13

it was not forced it was consensual I loved him or so I thought I started having an affair with him under his wife nose I never went on my periods like normal girls did but he made me start them we had sex and it felt so good that I never wanted to let him go yes he might have drug me but he made me feel so good like a women

I was in love with him that nothing or no one matter he will block me out to expensive hotels and make love to me buy me clothes did my hair ooh Gox did I feel like a princess

problem happens when I fell pregnant my step mother wanted to kick me out I was in grade 9 and my boyfriend or should I say step daddy said he will take care of me

By saying taking care he booked me to back door clinic to have his baby removed I was 4 months pregnant but I did a abortion that took my baby and womb

He then change after he started cheating on me with his wife spend more time with her then me

" I need you to get better I promise you I have big plans for you... For us im leaving my wife and starting a future with you "

I was smitten but life in that house became unbearable i was constantly reminded that i'm not there child and my first love started showing me his true colours to him it was all about sex he never loved me and when his wife found out about us as in we got cough fucking in her bed she dragged me out kicking be at me up so bad that I ran away because I believed that she will kill me I called my future husband the love of my life

" you lose I can't fuck you any more "

" but I love you...and I don't have any where to go " I said

" what wrong with you!! Baby girl I don't love you I love my wife why you trying to destroy my marriage I gave you shelter food and fucked you but still you want more ... Damn it you too greedy... I'm sorry but I can't do this with you anymore "

That was the time I realise that I was used and ran away

Him:" he must have used Flibanserin (Addyi) or ecstasy drug to make you numb sex is painfully and for you to enjoy it with a men who raised you he most probably manipulated you and used your emotions against you to have his way with you... Some people are sick "

I'm the sick one thinking a grown ass man old enough to be my father can be my boyfriend but what do I know about love when my own father deserted me to

## chapter 8

[CICI ]

" you have a visitor "

i looked up and stop playing on the piano

me : " who is it ? " i ask the guard

" how would i know i was ask to call you ... asambe "

i drag my body up and followed the guard she opened the door for me and our eyes meet i wanted to turn back so fast but the door shut behind me his got the most captivating eyes i have ever seen that i found myself just looking at him without blinking

our eyes locked damn fuck this butterfly honestly speaking I have mix feelings when it comes to Nkonzo his a good guy too good in fact but end of the day he is still a guy and we all know my track record with man...i'm in this place because of falling In love with a wrong guy so putting a wall around my heart is the only option i have to protect my bleeding heart But looking at him i have this feeling down in my belly that wiggles and burns then jumps into my chest giving me anxiety and excitement at the same time .

Yes he is a man... I can't trust or fall for him i keep reminding myself or am I just plain convincing myself either way it is what it is I'm too emotionally broken to be with anyone but from day one ever since we met he has been nothing but supportive I don't know what to call this but he comes every day and smiles and promises me that I will get out...i sometimes wonder Why is he wasting his time with me? And why do I feel some kind of a way for him ...urg !

i look at at and bite my inner lip with my arms folded truth be told the guy is ' fine ohh God just the sight of him got me drooling and ooh so hot his not like those guys that are typically pretty ...hot and gorgeous as shit And they know it that They are hot and they know you know that they are pretty hot and to them that's just boost there ego sky high

you know what fuck them... Fuck that kind of a guy I sure as shit don't want to feed that to my brain It ain't sane at all and you know what? they don't matter.

Then there is " the guy " the name is Nkonzo Majozi ooh father God...He's that guy that meets every problem with the question: "what do I do next?" He's that guy that has actually lived but still keeps his cool. He's that guy that learns how to do anything. He's that guy that changes the oil in the car and bottle feeds a baby in the same hour. He's that guy that can help you do anything from building a pantry to birthing a baby To be honest I can't really remember the last time I saw a guy walking down the street and went "that's hot." but with him see that and more he smile and i look down

Him : " hi ! "

I looked at him flattery but quickly registered my brain on my stupid act after all his a guy ...

Him : " what happened to you lip ? " his consent washed over his face I sigh took my notepad and wrote " I'm OK why do you keep doing this to yourself ? what are you doing here ???... "

He took it and read it and smiled

" you have been doing this for the past years can't you see its does not work so drop it "

He smiled at me just looking at him reminded me on how freedom taste like

I sigh and i looked away I should be on tour singing and living my dream but i'm stuck in jail for murder i doubt my life will ever be the same after this i felt like I was robbed of my freedom

I still remember like it was yesterday when he told me about his dream to be a music producer

" I will make you a star just trust in me your voice will be heard across continents

### **Sponsored**

have faith and believe " if only life had a manual I would not be here. Nkonzo dream finally came true and his choir is world know and recognized they big as Joyous and Soweto gospel choir I should have been one of the main singers leading the revival but a man took my voice and locked me up ... I blinked my tears way.

Him : " i'm going to get you out of here " he touched my hand but guard banged the table

Guard : " no touching !! "

Since I got arrested Nkonzo and Sindy are the only people that



constantly visit me I have no fight in me so I allow life to kick me in every angle Sandile made sure that I get a maximum sentence but we fought a good fight so I was sentenced 5 years with promise of parole and looks like Mr Fox my new attorney will make it possible that I get out soon

Him : " your appeal was granted so chances are you will be getting out of here"

I just looked at him so i'm getting an appeals yappy as if that will bring back the life I lost in the hole I'm a washed up used to be gold digger who once lived a luxury lifestyle platinum cards and big cars to being a down to earth born again Christian Gospel singer and ended up in jail with no voice and no future

when I get out of here i will be homeless I have nothing I thought falling in love will make me feel whole but it destroyed me instead love is not meant for girls like me I'm hollow I have no emotions no love and no hope... this me Siswati from glam to racks just because I chose love...

.

[Silindile ]

I have been under bed rest for days now and all I have been doing is sleeping he hired a Dr to check if i do not have any internal bleeding and if i'm ok gave me pills and injections the look the Dr gave me spoke volume that he pity me yes i became that women again .

I refuse to talk to him and worst part his not sorry about putting me in this bed as much as he beat me up my face is not bruised one bit but my whole body has dark marks on and bruises

He forces me to eat every day and gives me baths and cuddles me if you look from the outside we are the perfect happy family i spend my night crying and asking myself why do I attract toxic people in my life ?

I've experienced this my entire life and I have come to understand that One of my character strengths is that I am extremely sincere and compassionate. But when pushed to its limit my sincerity and compassion can become people pleasing. I've realized that I sometimes quickly appease people who are pushy or rude just so they i will not cause conflict or fight i believe that i was born without a voice to save my life but a voice to heal other people By doing so I inadvertently allow these people to enter my life and subject me to their toxic behavior .

today we suppose to be moving and the track has started with collecting furniture well most of the things in this house was bought by his money technically i'm also part of his furniture he walks in and takes my gown " come let me help you put this on "

i look at him searching for his eyes but his avoiding looking at me he is gentle with me and holds me close to him after tiring my gown he looks at me and brushes my hair back he run his hand on my face and kisses my forehead and gives me a hug i can't help but start crying he brushes my my back and kiss my neck  
him : " come lets go "

all along the drive was quite only him and Lisa talking i will at Lisa and smile and continue to look outside my window we drive to an estate the houses here are beautiful i see field of sugarcane from afar its a beautiful place and so quite we parked outside a big house and he press the remote and the gate open its beautiful Lisa jumps out and his father pick her up

i get out of the car and look around the yard

" Silindile " i look at the gate where my name is called there a car parked the a blue polo she jumps out and runs to me

" ooh my God we neighbors i just leave couple of house down "

i fakes a smile i remember her its the R200 girl but i never got a chance to know her name

her : "i'm sorry ooh this is so rude of me remember we met at a shop and you helped me out by the way my name is Nicky ... Nikiwe .. "

me : "ooh hi 'i'm sorry love i'm just under the weather nice to meet you "

she looked at the big house and smiled

her : " so you working at Dlamini plantation "

me : " uh.."

" hay sweetheart ..oh i did not know you have company " he wrap his hand around my waist careful enough not to inflict pain

him: " hi i'm Mpilo we just moved in here "

Nicky smiled

her : " i'm Nicky i leave down the road i'm huge fan of Sli work i follow her it's an honor to have her as a neighbor "

him : " you work in the plantation "

her : " no i'm Family "

him : " nice to meet you i don't mean to be rude but my love here needs to rest Dr order "

Nicky : " not at all ... i will pass by some other time again nice to see you Sli and say hi to your daughter for me "

she waved and ran out and Mpilo clicked the remote to close the gate  
him : " come let's get you inside"

he held me under his arm and kissed my cheek i looked at him and i  
wondered why did i

I stayed because

I didn't think that emotional was really abuse Because words don't leave  
bruises but I look at him and ask myself why am i still with him when i got  
bruises that are evidence that I'm in an abusive relationship .

## Chapter 9

[NICKY]

" What's wrong with you ? " Tony said walking in my house i feel like i  
have room mate with him around he comes and goes as he please and  
i'm guessing i will be seeing a lot of him since Langa is moving his  
business to KZN

me : " nothing you look like shit whats up?"

he breath out loud

him : " Langa is working my fingers to the bone girl i had to look for a plot  
of land that he wants to buy for Zoe the whole weekend who does that?  
"

me : " plot of land for what ? "

him : " apparently Zoe does not want to live in a pre-owned house he  
needs a plot to build a house for her yooo you know Mrs Dlamini junior  
has nice life problems i tell you"

i bust out and laughed

him : " thixo ngomila ngiyabhubha wethu "

me : " check in the fridge i think we still have wine from last week "

Tony : " thixo awuseli nje ... but udlala istress wenzakanjani ? "

me : " you so dramatic besides my problems are bigger then alcohol"

him : "hhayi suka ... i Told you that a women like you needs a good guy  
to open doors "

Me : i'm not ready for relationship"

Him : and you will wait for Banzi till when?"

Me: Tony you will never understand"

I stood up and made my way to the kitchen I hate it when he start talking like this

Him: Nicky you only been in love with one guys in in your life and i'm not talking about that child molester you call you Uncle that was not love but manipulation ... you in your mid 20's and you have never shaken any trees kiss different frogs... i'm not saying fall in love all i'm saying is live a little "

me : " i tried doing that and i lost a good man so no Tony i'm not going to be hoe "

him: girl either you cheated or not your relationship with Banzi was long gone he married you to give you a stable home he cared about you but was it love i doubt it

Me: can we not talk about this "

Him :if not now then when when ? "

me : " Tony !! "

him : can you really stop him from being in love with another woman? Or from having fallen out of love with you if that what you think it was? What is it within you that won't allow you to let go? Is it that you believe you're unlovable and that your only chance at companionship is to hang on to someone who no longer wants you? Is it that it's scary to be on your own? Is it that you were comfortable with how things were and that this isn't fair? and you willing to wait for him ? "

Me: Tony please "

Him : you know I recently read the statement that said "A man replaces a woman reflects." Meaning that typically a man who is vaguely dissatisfied in his relationship simply replaces the current woman with someone else "

Me: she is not perfect she betrayed him and Banzi will never forgive her "

Him : wow aint we to quick to jump the gun ...because if I remember it well What you told me is that when Banzi caught you cheating he handed you divorce papers few days after he found out and moved on with his life like nothing happened and Mpume cheats worst part pregnant with another man's baby we talking about his second wife here but look at how time fly we already in the second month now and the guy is loosing weight stressed out and not copping and they say he has not spoken about the "D" word.....you know why?"

I looked at her with tears on the verge to come out

him : " he loves her "

i dropped my tears this cut like knife its been 9 years since the divorce a part of me believed that he will never leave me he will come back to me his parents love me as there child but the man i love is in love with another women maybe he needed time i keep telling my self but she gave him one thing i could never give him kids a home ... Tony stood up and held my hands

Him : I say this because I love you Let's read between the lines here. A woman tends to think that the man in her life is more valuable than the man tends to think his woman is

**These feelings can cast a shadow over your life for years — so don't let them Pining over your ex can carry on for years after the divorce I understand but wethu it's been 9 years ngisazibuza namanje ukuthi why do woman continues to believe that if only she could have come up with the right “fix” the relationship could have been saved. While she spends years continuing to hash this out in her own mind her ex-husband has moved on remarried started a new family and hardly even remembers his former wife except as a mistake"**

Me: I so hate you right now "

He laughed and put his hand over my shoulder

Him : you still don't feel like drinking "

I bust out and laugh " you buying "

Him: but wait are we really closing the Banzi chapter?"

I looked at her shrunk my shoulders

**Him: don't get me wrong I am not encouraging you to think of your long marriage as a mistake It's not a mistake it's just the past. .... all i am suggesting that you think of your ex-husband as part of your past. Case closed. Once you close the books on your ex you can make the conscious decision to stop suffering and invite the present into your life.... Ubomi bumunandi dali so please live a little "**

.

.

[Slindile ]

" dinner is ready "

He says standing by the door with his arms folded on his chest looking at me

Me: i'm not hungry "

Him: should I tell that to Lisakhanya who help me prepare supper?"

I looked at him and our eyes locked for once I saw a man in him but I then picture the monster who put me in this bed and bruised my body I start hating him again I feel his hands around me he scope me up

Me: what are you doing?"

Him : it's a long way downstairs" his right this house is too big with long winding stairs

I wrapped my arms around him he smell good too good for minute i melted in his arms

The long dinner table is set for two i wonder why we moved in such a big house when there is only three of us to stay in it .

I look at him as he put me down he looks at me and pulls a chair for me to sit down

I lift up the lid of on my plate wow lamb curry and rice with butternut and Creamy Coleslaw

I looked at him did he cook?

" yes I did " he answer me as if his In my head

He opens his hand for me to hold to say grace yes that him he never eats without praying or sleep with out praying his well manned that I wish to know who is his parents

Me:amen" I say once he's done

He eats his food and drinks his water while I look at my plate and at him

Him : the problem with you is that you spending too much time in your head try using your mouth to talk "

He says without looking at me

Me: you know how to cook?"

I had to ask I have been with this guy for almost 5 years and he cooks now?

Him: I don't know maybe it looks good on the plate you should try eating it "

Damn I could kill him for being this sarcastic I take one spoon fool and Wow this is good I raise my eyes to look at him and I find his eyes fixed on me

Me: kumunandi" i finally say after swallowing

He nodded we eat in silent me stealing few glances at him i wonder what made him like this why is he so cold

Me : who taught you how to cook ? "

him : " finish your food slindile " fuck the arrogant busted is back i just lost my appetite

i pushed my plate away from me and stood up

him : " damn it " he banged the table with his fist " why you always do this ! "

he looks at me with irritation

me : " do what Mpilo trying to know the man who fathered my baby who sleeps in my bed controls my every move beats me up !! WHAT DID I DO TO YOU??!!"

he looked at me as tears streamed down my cheeks

## chapter 10

Cici ]

have you ever had a person that made you feel like you worth something when you feel like you don't? I don't recall when I started feeling like this but I know that there was not always just one "event" or "trauma" that caused me this self doubt but more commonly growing up or being influenced in an environment where i did not feel my self worth.

Yes i keep telling myself that i cannot change the past but i can come to terms with it Looking back and see if i can connect then i can try to let it go. The more important question now is "do i want to feel loved?" It sounds like a silly question but i'm just content at being alone and that is ok but is that what i want? Now I keep thinking what if not? The more I talk to Nkonzo the more I feel some kind of a way about him but this will require me to learn to love every part of me.

So talking to Nkonzo last night got me asking him this

me: " i just feel like i'm not worthy of anything maybe i deserve being here "

him : " There are a thousand ways to do this but I found the easiest way is to just get real and have a conversation out loud if necessary with yourself look in a mirror and just talk as if the reflection was a good friend and identify your best features characteristics physical beauty whatever it takes. "

i laughed i don't even look at myself in the mirror worse part i don't even have a voice to speak loud to myself just jumble words in my head He asked me if I will ever Trust and love ? i told him i'm not worthy to love or to be loved to be happy maybe i'm cursed but its a reality i have



to live with trusting a person got me here so i don't know if my heart will ever allow any one in

" The question about everybody deserving love? Yes we all deserve love if you believe we were made in the image of God and meant for relationships. Even if you don't have this foundation truth a little scientific research would also confirm we are all connected in this world and therefore destined not to be alone." he continues to say  
him :What's life supposed to look like when you decide love is not something you deserve?"

me: " i don't know "

him: " are you sure that you have no clue how you came to believe this damaging thought about yourself.? has It's just always been there — knowing that you can't shake ?

me: " maybe it has but ever since i came to this place i had a lot of self reflecting and i don't like the women i see in the mirror "

him : i don't believe it only started now Maybe you know exactly when you first made this toxic self-assessment You want to know what happened to fuck you up so eternally that It doesn't seem fair ? well let me tell you something life rarely is fair ....

You can trace its twisty roots back to your childhood how you watched others on the playground so effortlessly happy and care-free. You wanted to be like them to fit in without having to overthink every action you made. You craved normalcy. Simplicity. That comforting feeling like you finally belonged You envy those people. You sit and watch everyone around you give and receive. you seem to just understand it Accept it Not question why someone would have the life they have So you suck it up. You stop asking for answers and you start forgetting failing to remember how much love you've got inside of you but Siswati It doesn't always come from an outside source In fact we can't rely on external validation Is it lovely? Of course. But we can't make that our life source "

I touched the screen of my phone and I felt butterflies in my stomach again I was so open with talking to him like this. I don't know if i will speak like this with him in person not that I know how to talk but I have that eye lock face to face conversation.

i don't know maybe it's me over thinking things but ever since i met him i felt like we had this deeper connection i smile just thinking about him and reflect and read back to our conversation we had last night him : You might be shaking your head no way could you ever love yourself. You don't like what you see who you are avoid a mirror at all costs. Go ahead! Give me all the excuses in the book. I'm not arguing with you You probably won't like yourself all the time. Who the hell does??

But whether or not you recognize it you've got an inner-well of love and that's the kind of thing that never runs dry. Sometimes it takes an entire lifetime of searching to realize we had what we needed all along. You are capable of quenching your own thirst."

As he mentioned that he would talk to me the whole night he kept his words and it felt so good I was not drowsy at all but fixated on my phone for hours typing smiling and laughing and sometimes he made me cry A lot of people are judgmental Like TOO judgmental im even scared to say things in front of them because of what they might think of me chemistry personality types.

Chapter 11

Silindile\*\*\*

After taking a shower I look at my body the bruises are slowly fading I wrap a towel around my body and walk out I found him dripping wet walking in our bedroom door he must have been jogging

He only greeted me with a kiss when he woke up he played with my clit for a while but I pushed his hand away he got mad and jumped off the bed banging doors

I'm tired of being his sex slave fuck I don't even have a title for what ever we doing but I'm tired of it all

I walk past him and made my way to the closet I haven't spend time with Lisa so this morning I'm planning on spending with her once her father leaves for work

Him: we need to find a school for Lisakhanya "

He is behind me smelling of shower gel I froze once I feel his hard boner on my ass I'm still buttering my body with with my body lotion I still have my towel on

Me: mmm" i take my dress and attempt to walk past him he holds my hand and pulls me to him my face bumping on his chest he lifts my chin up to look at him I'm meet by his dark brown eyes he is a God's perfect creation when it comes to looks but God do I wish he was not this closed off arrogant busted

Him: I want you" he say rubbing my shoulders

Me:i can't keep doing this with you "

Him: what?"

I'm breathing his air his too close to me he untangles my towel but hold it

Him: slindile"

Me: no mpilo"

He side smile and roughly try to take off my towel... I push him back his like a wall not moving fuck

Him: stop this shit "

Me: let me go! ... You won't beat me up and have sex with me No!"

Did he listen I'm against the wall and his sucking my neck

" no"

Him : you making noise "

He forcefully tries to part my legs apart..I'm naked his naked his too big I can't fight him his lips are on mine his kissing me roughly I bite his lip he stop and looks at me I have teas on my eyes I did the unthinkable and slapped him

I pushed him off me but he just looks at me

" just leave me alone I hate you... " I start hitting him " you fuck me best me up and you control me i'm tired Mpilo I had a life and you destroyed it... What have I done to you.. I hate you "

I keep beating him up and he holds my hand and pulls me for a hug I brake down

Me: I can't leave like this I just can't you no different then to my ex husband.. You a monster... Just let me go before I take my life "

He let go of me and makes me look at him

Him: what did you say?ex husband? ...you were married before?"

" momy " that was Lisa calling out Mpilo pics up his towel wraps it around his waist and shield me before Lisa was in the closet

.

.

Cici

My appeal is in few days and i'm nervous every one has faith that I will get out of here

But i'm too scared I mean we all know that Good things do not happen to people like me

" hi"

I looked up it was Brenda

Her: you have visitor"

Me: who?"

Her: fix your hair and put on a lip gloss"

I smiled that can only be Nkonzo he told me last night that he will visit me but I told him not too because we spend the whole night talking I mean he has a life to live why must he west it on me urg

I brushed my hair back and started plating it into two lines I got the most thickest afri and i like this look on me I looked at my self in the mirror for the first time in years I'm more lighter now in complexion I guess it being in this place I have lost a lot of weight but still have killer curves and ass

Her:you beautiful Cici never allow anyone to put you down Even when you are sad remember that you are beautiful always love you and the whole world is yours "

I looked at Brenda and told her i'm Good to go

Her: you so lucky..he is good guy I have know him since he was young and I know that life will be tough for you once you get out but never forget to pray "

I knew that she knew Nkonzo the way she has treated me not once did she make this place feel like a person to me

Me: I don't know how too a lot has happened in my life " she looked at my pad and smile

Her: But Nkonzo does why don't you ask him to help you with praying "

Me: we not together besides he has done a lot for me " I showed her my note pad

Her: that true you not in a relationship but in a situationship "

I stopped and looked at her

Me: what? A Situationship "

She smiled and pointed out I looked ahead it was Nkonzo he was outside the green grass picnic setting

Her: go ask him "

She pushed me out and I stumble I held my mouth in disbelief it was only us outside Good Lord I wonder how much it cost him to make all of this happened ?

he looked at me with his hands in his pocket

I walked close to him still shocked he hugged me and I melted

Him: hi " he said in my ear I literally lost air in my lungs we broke the hug and he looked at me

Him: you so beautiful "

That word word frowned and pushed him away from me I hate it! I primarily hate being called beautiful is because I personally don't feel that beauty is my most dominant trait nor my most important one due to this beauty I lost my pride my self and my worth

" you so beautiful nana if you tell you mom about the game we play I will kill you " my Uncle who molested me used to say

" you beautiful now fuck me hard and let me forget I have a wife " my principal who made me study for free

" fuck love how your beautiful pussy feels "my sugar daddy who supported me financially

" I going to kill you this is the face that makes you a hoe " I closed my eyes feeling my baby dady fist on my face

Why do man always call me Beautiful isn't the only thing I poss I grew up being reserved i don't talk much and not interested in sharing myself with everyone that means many people don't really come to know other traits about me easily like intelligence aspirations point of views my knowledge etc. And so most of the time the only thing people can compliment me on is my looks and even though it's not their fault but it brings back those memories of when men used me raped me beat me up just because of my glorified good looks

I start feeling suffocating and practically remove myself from Nkonzo to get some air

Him: i'm sorry "

I wiped my tears and looked at all the goodies laid down for me he is doing it too using what I may like to destroy me.

Him: Brenda told me you haven't eaten this morning so I decided to bring lunch I hope you don't mind "

Me: I'm not hungry " he set down and looked at me and he started eating I folded my arms and looked at him

Him: I know I said or did something that triggers one of your past memory and i'm truly sorry for that"

I turned my back on him hugging myself it took almost 15 min debating if I should eat or not I finally set down we did not talk just set there and ate the food

I finally found the courage to ask him about this Situationship we doing



Him: A situationship is that space between a committed relationship and something that is more than a friendship "

why do you ask?

Me: someone told me that we have a situationship"

Him: mmmm what do you think"

I looked down I had no idea what we were doing it felt more then a friendship it's like we in love but we not maybe because he never made the move and he always gave me mixed signals or maybe i'm still scared of being in the relationship i'm to damaged and feel not worthy that I don't consider him to be more then what he is to me when I looked up his eyes were on me

Him: I will tell you when you get out what I think "

I nodded

Him: can we see a Doctor when you get out to check your vocals "

Me: they said I could not speak unless i do a repair surgery "

Him: do you want to do it?"

I Looked at him his eyes alone got me blushing his different but they all look like this at first so I pull my guard and walls up I attempted to write but he held my hand and made me look at him

Him: don't answer me now we have the rest of our life to make such big decisions and I know that look you have now I don't want to read any of your nasty comments please "

I looked at him and pulled my hand away from him we spend the day looking at each other I could still feel his hands on my arms when he rubbed my arms arms I suddenly fell cold

I smelled him on my cloths when he gave me a hug before he left ooh  
God not this again ... I hate that I like him so much

.

.

Cici \*\*\*

Breakfast turned into lunch I enjoy spending time with Banzi mom I told  
her about my problems she offered to help but I told her I will ask for  
help if needed

Did she listen no we in some building it's name Blake and Blaik inco

Her: ill do the talking and wena just zip it we getting you a job "

Me: but ma!"

Her: sit i'm coming back "

She walked into the big office while I set by the lobby I was walking up  
and down biting my nails God knows I need a job and I prayed hoping  
that things turn in my favour

Him: is the floor hot or something "

I looked up he looks different his bigger now taller and more handsome  
or maybe it's the suit that giving him that underlined look

Me: Vuyo? "

Him: hi Nikiwe "

Me: you look... Wow "

Him: well I gave up my guns and we'll this is me by the way what are you doing here ?"

Me: job hunting and ma is my agent what are you doing here "

Him: this is my father company..."

Ooh God Blake is his surname I popped my eyes and looked at him this is the right time to ask him to speak to his dad to give me a job but im tongue tight fuck this bullshit pride I have!! He looks at me and smiles fuck his hot... Hold up did I just call a guy hot yooo lizobhubha today

Him : you look good "

I smiled and nodded " you don't look bad your self "

He chuckled

Him: I hope you get the Job so I will see more of you "

I laughed and he walked away giving me a chance to admire him damn his fine.. his big like Banzi caramel and damn his just in that league of the guys I will call hot

" it's done expect a call from him when there is an opening "

I looked behind me it was ma

Me: with only matrix certificate I doubt it "

Her: I put on a really good word for you so have faith in me "

She held my hand as we walk out I kept hoping to bump to vuyo just one last time but we'll he was just a passing by eye candy

I dropped mama off her house and jumped into my car another car blocked my way before I could reverse I looked at my mirror it was black Audio shit what a car

The car allowed me to reverse I stopped by the car and rolled down my window

Me: thank you " the windows were tinted and the driver just decided to honk his hoot Jesus some guys are rude.

Chapter 12

[Silindile]

I was still shaken about him trying to have his way with me then all the questions that he was asking me

about my ex-husband...

"when?"

" where is your ex husband? "

"why you never told me about him "

like really now as if we have an open relationship where we talk about everything me and him

he started shaking me causing me to break down i don't know how and when but something got triggered that i started reliving the memories of my past sure Thulani my ex -Husband was verbally physical and emotional abusive towards to me i did not want to go back to that place but Mpilo takes me every time he speaks to me or start pushing me it even became worse when he beat me up

i started shaking my head and curled up in corner everything came rushing back Thulani my ex husband older than me whatever he did to me i thought he was shaping me to be a good wife i was young naive all i wanted to be was a good wife it was no use going back home because when i meet Him i decided to run away from home running away from the man i called my father who treated my mom like doormat and finally drove her insane am i leaving in my mother'sshoes as well ? Why do I fall for men that are no different from my father ? what is wrong with me ?

He gave me pain killers and put me to beb after my episode he told me he will be working from home i just pulled the covers over my head and drifted off

After taking my nap all i wanted to do was to see mydaughter chubby face tell her that i love her and spend time with her i had to stop with this pity party and braking down i have a baby girl that needs me i may not be the most strongest mother in the world but im still a mother.

I played house with her watched her favorite cartoons she helped me bake and when she took a nap I just wanted to wake her up because i was bored to death.

This house is too big for my liking and we only furniture just few room the rest was empty

I knew that Mpilo was somewhere in this house but I was more than happy not to see his face .

i still do not understand why Mpilo decided we stay in such a big house but well i don't understand nothing about that man and frankly i'm tired of trying to figure him out

I set down in the lounge looking at the t.v that was watching me as my mind drifted away to what happen this morning i was still in dismayed and shocked to what happened to me i broke-down it still is a traumatic experience for me the last i became like that is when i decided to consume pills and take mylife has it came to that point in my life that i'm clinical depressed but in denial because i keep telling my self that this living conditions i'm in are not permanent ?

" hi"

me : " aaaaah ! " i jump off my seat in shock how and when did he get in here why didn't i here walk in shit this big house he set next to me on the couch i looked down he lifted my head to face him

him : " you have been crying "

me: its nothing i will be ok "

I tried to stand up but he held my hand

him : " Damn it you doing it again "

me : " i said i'm fine "

him : " Sll!!"

i looked at him he never called me sli i don't even have a pat name that he calls with

him : " i know you cant talk to me as much as i always ask you if you ok and you constantly lie to me tell me you are when i can see it in your eyes that you not ... when i first meet you .. "

he kept quite and breath out loud

him : always shut me down by not telling me anything you only talk ... no you only shout at me when you are drunk what i saw this morning was not normal so i made a decision that you need to see some one "

me : " what !! " you made a decision are you even hearing yourself this in my life

him : "i will drive you and pick you up "

i looked at him and looked right back to me

Me : " no "

him : " it not for discussion Silindile you the mother of my child and i need to trust you with her "

me: "i cant believe you !! "

he raised his eyebrows and looked at me

him : what " he said in very low voice

me: i said No ! First you trier me like a manican you dress me up and hold my hand ooh lets not forget you high sex drive that i need to fulfill and satisfy ... free pussy and off late i'm also your punching back so you look at me and tell me i'm not feet to be mother to my child ? i'm the problem you the fuckin problem nxa !! "

i stood up and walked away

him :get ready at 09:00"

i looked at him and felt tears gush down my cheeks

.

.

[Cici ]

its the day before my trial and Austin in going over his appeal script with me i'm on my feet and pacing up and down i'm nervous even biting my nails

him : " its all in the bag don't worry about it "

i make my way to the table and write on my note

me : " my daughter ? will i see her ? will they give her to me when i come out ? "

he looks at me and thinks

him : " she thirteen right ? "

i nodded he brushed his chin

him : " will have to undergo a custody hearing with his legal guardian "

me : " she is my daughter her father is dad i'm the only parent she has "

him: the Smomi's may have strong case when it comes to them giving you full custody of your daughter "

me : " she the only family i have Austin "

him : " look in such instances in which an individual is convicted of certain felonies there conviction may automatically lead to them losing all parental rights. Any parent convicted of child abuse endangerment or



neglect or any sexually-related offense involving a minor will most likely lose their custodial rights. At the same time any conviction for a violent offense such as murder may result in an automatic termination of parental rights as well so it will be a hard case to fight "

me : " it was self defence it was either me or him "

him : " i know that you know that but family law has strict ruling when it comes to the safety of the child. The judge's main responsibility in making custody decisions is to choose what's in the best interest of the child. This may include allowing the parent with the felony conviction to continue to have a say when it comes to the religious upbringing or health care of the child. In cases in which a judge feels it's not appropriate for the parent with a felony conviction to be around the child he or she might still award that person visitation rights. In that case it's possible that the parent with the criminal record can enjoy either supervised or unsupervised rights to the child.

me : " first they take away my freedom lock me up for a crime i did not commit and they get away with stripping me of my parental right ... no i need my daughter back!!!!"

him : " Siswati i'm working on getting you out and when it comes to custody cases will deal with it when you out "

me : " just tell me if you will help me get my child back "

he smiled and nodded

him : " i will make few calls and get you to a rehabilitation program once you get out ... that may help us with your case "

i nodded

him : " are you still seeing Dr Nene ? "

i shook my head no he flipped through his notes

him : " her valuation report is dated last week's date "

me : " Sindy visit me time and time again but she does not come here wearing her white coat

to do her shrink think she just comes as a friend

he smiled shaking his head

him : " i must admit Sindy knows her stuff "

i frowned and looked at him

him : lets go over this again "

i breath out loud can it not be tomorrow already

.

.

[Nicky ]

Its another long day without doing anything i started with doing spring cleaning not to think too much about my employment status or should we just say miserable life i had hope that ma's contact will pull through but it has only been a day and i'm already anxious.

I was so confident to enter the workforce after the Divorce all i wanted was to be independent I had followed all the advice to set myself up for success including completing my course and starting my own business Much to my surprise however I ended up going on over 100 in-person interviews in eight months before finally landing my first job which did not pay much but at least it was in line with what i studied and gave a lot of experience when i lost the job things went south.

i had to put plan 'B' into play i put all my focus in starting a business but with no connection or what so ever and my pride not allowing me to ask for help from my ex in-laws i ended up bankrupt .

The fridge and cupboards are packed with food thanks to Tony my night shining diva prince

but i worry that how long will it last?as much as Tony is crashing in my house this days he has mentioned that he is looking for an accommodation in Durban he told me to go with him but i have never lived in the big City i'm small town girl and i love being here its quite and every one minds there own business if only i had an income life will be very Smoothly for me

I stopped washing my windows when i heard a car parked in my yard its too early for Tony to back home he normally comes home at 18h00 i made my way to the drive way and i came to contact with Banzi car ooh shit i looked at myself i'm wearing those tired cleaning outfit i ran inside the house and jumped into the shower

" nicky " he called out i quickly undressing my self under cold shower

me : " in the bathroom " i responded as in shouting back at him

him : " you left your door open "

me : " mmmm come in i'm almost done "

after doing a quick shower i wrapped a towel and ran to my bathroom . i looked at my closet God

what to wear why does he always do this to me come just come announced shit!

yellow summer dress ... too bright... skinny jean too tight ... short skirt too revealing ooh god what too wear !!! water is dripping from my hair i want to scream in frustration

i finally jump into long body hugging dress that i stole from Zoe damn i look good in it ..now what to do with this small Afro ? to hell with it i wrap my scarf and cover my hair a

bit of perfume lotion my arms and legs i looked at my self in the mirror thank god for good skin just small gloss on my lip i'm good to go

" hi " i say looking at him seating on my couch he lift's up his head and side smile

and looks at me perfect choice of the dress he likes it and he even likes how it fits on me his eyes start to scan me up and down—admiring what they find beautiful about me i can not help but blush he does this very slowly and so seductivedo i want to jump him now...

off course i want to die in arms right now .

What men need to know is that it's far too easy to woo a lady especially when a guy is looks smells and act like Banzi.

Banzi is by far to me Gods finest creation There's no need for him to make a trip to the florist or a jeweler if he wants to make a women swoon. In fact just his look just got my pulse racingmy underwear so wet my nipples popped out

ooh Thixo his eyes ... i'm not the one to gloat but damn there is something about the Dlamini eyes that just captivates any women Banzi eyes is not hazel or light brown but its kind in the mix he licks his lips and we lock eyes ooh God come down this just created a sense of playful tension and excitement inside of me that i found my self giggling

me : " what ? "

he smile and shakes his heard

chapter 13

[Cici]

It's early hours of the morning and i toss an turn on my bed when the sun comes up my fate will be in hands of a man he will rule if they will set me free or decline my appeal

i decided to kneel down and pray i haven't done this for years i'm angry at god but lord knows i need him now

me : In Jesus's name please hear my prayers .... " i stopped and cried i just cant pray i have so much anger .. where was God when all the horrible things happen to me if i'm bound to be jailed for life so be it if i'm to come out so be it! but i'm not going to beg a man who has never been there for me ! ... yes God must be a man i could see from his action towards me nxa !i jumped into my bed and placed my pillow on my face and cried i wish i had a voice to scream because this anxiety is taking over me like a hurricane.

i felt something vibrating in my pillow i even forgot that i have a phone

" what wrong " it was text from Nkonzo

me : " i'm fine "

him : " this might sound strange to you but i felt that you are crying " that does not sound strange at all Nkonzo was the only person that could see my hidden scars when abuse started with Zweli as much as i tried to hide it he will just say something that was in line with what i was going through he never pushed for me to tell him whats going on in my life but deep down i knew that he knew

me : " i'm nervous about tomorrow "

him : " this time you getting out " i felt like crying no i am crying right now

him : "don't cry i'm here for you i have always been here have faith in me if you have lost yours "

me : " we have been here before Nkonzo you know it i feel like God has deserted me "

him : At the end someone or something always gives up It is either you give up and quit or the obstacle or failure gives up and makes way for your success to come through... No matter how dysfunctional your background how broke or broken you are where you are today or what anyone else says YOU MATTER and your life matters! That's the key to walking through the Wall.... You have to first see it as not being a Wall even though everyone you know still sees it as a Wall The greatest breakthrough's happens in the most difficult of times. Expect believe and

receive it. don't give up on me yet ... and i know you angry at God but don't give up on him too "

i wiped my tears and set up straight

me : " but how when i feel so lost and broken "

him : "A woman of faith is never intimidated by what is happening around her. She knows that beyond her belief lies many breakthroughs."  
"

i looked down and shook my head this man was created to pull me up from the deepest pit but with my pain and what i went through i keep stumbling and slipping back in could it be in my head that i don't want to get out that i find the darkness as home that i'm so afraid of the light me : " can you help me to pray ? "

him : " will do it together at 00:00 and 3:00 and at 6:00 am "

me : " why ?"

him : " when you in my arms in our home i will tell you so enough about the trial tell me about your day "

i laughed and shook my head did he say that i have a home ? and i will be in his arms ?

me: " i'm in jail Nkonzo there is nothing exciting about this walls surrounding me "

him : " mmm i want to know the non exciting stories tell me about them "  
i laughed I love this late night chats with him they make me feel so lighterlike i'm not behind bars

him : " its 23:58 let me call you so that we can pray "

me : " ok "

i jumped off my bed and knelled down he called me i put my phone on speaker turned down the volume enough for me to hear him

him : " Lord we come to you for help on asking for charge to be drop and chains to be broken free Lord you are God of all Gods and all things. Thank you Lord for being a merciful God. Lord bring my sister out of being bound to the jail locked doors. I speak into existence that she is free in the name of Jesus. Lord no weapon formed against her shall prosper. I ask that you also set her free of any grudges that she hold in her heart. For being wrongly accused. Lord you said in your word that you will never leave me nor forsaken. Lord we trust you and we have faith in the name of Jesus to bring her home to her family. We bless you Lord we know all things are possible through Jesus Christ we asking you Jesus to break every chain and bring about release in the name of Jesus. Thank you Lord it is done...Amen. "

me : "amen "

morning came and i was moved to holding cell waiting for a car to pick me up to go to court i'm nervous like a wrack



" hey "i look up and saw Brenda

her : " i packed all you belongings how are you holding up ? "

me : " i'm scared " i said holding my chest as gesture

her : " remember when i told you that Time is free but it's priceless. You can't own it but you can use it. You can't keep it but you can spend it. Once you've lost it you can never get it back. "

i nodded

her : "but know this now Not all those who wander in time are lost the girl that came was Cici angry at the world broken but with time you matured to Siswati young brave women own it baby "

i smiled with tears on my eyes as she held my hand on the bars

her : " i guess the next time i will see you i will be seeing you from outside " i smiled and mouth thank you

"Helvetica Neue" Helvetica Arial sans-serif; line-height: 24px; padding: 0px;">

[ Silindile ]

i ran trying to help her she was busy telling me " it s ok Sisi go to your room "

me : " Ma !!!"

her : " Silindile go to your room nana and open the T.V mama is ok "

His hands still around her face my dad turned to me eyes wild and told me to go back to my bedroom. I hesitated for a second before i ran to them down the hallway he clicked his tongue and pulled her by the hair and pushed her to the room he slammed the door on my face while i cried outside banging the door

" let her go! ... vula baba stop hurting her!!! " the walls started to shake things braking every where all i could hear was soft sound of my mother voice " please ... i'm sorry " i slide down with my back on the door crying and shaking " Stop please stop you hurting her " my inner voice was so loud that it could shake the nation i put my hands on my ear blocking every loud bang that i heard.

I felt hand on my body roughly shaking me i shoot my eyes open and i realized it was a dream

" it just a dream ... its just a dream " he pulled me to his arms and rocked me he has never been this gentle with me. i lifted my head from his chest and looked at him

Mpilo : " sli are you ok? "

he holds my face and makes me look at him and in that moment i wanted to scream and tell him to leave me alone all i could see in his eyes is the very same man that dragged my mother by her hair and

locked her in a room i pulled my face away from his hands and jumped off the bed and walked out.

I locked my self in the guest room i held my mouth shaking ooh my God i'm leaving my mother life the very same life i ran away from so for almost decade I watched my parents fight My dad would grow angry seemingly out of nowhere and berate my mother for everything and anything. I like to think that I screamed at him to let her go but the truth is that I don't remember doing such I just know that the blood-curdling yell that came out of my my father mouth was enough to set of my lungs to start wailing. He would tell her she was unattractive and stupid and when that wasn't enough he will throw her around the walls. i have cleaned her blood on the walls that would last me a life time At that young age I couldn't understand why she wouldn't just leave him. If I were her I thought I wouldn't stick around but look at my life i cried so much while holding my mouth with shame washing over me.

I have no idea when sleep came but i woke up looked at my mother she was a mess her does tired wrongly with baggy cloths she looked frail and sickly she pulled her robe together and made me seat on her lap

me : " mama are you ok ?"

mama: " i want you to study be independent and never depend on any one be your own women and pave way for women like me i love you Silindile it took me years to conceive you and i kept on praying and waiting for you to come ... you are my miracle baby when Dr said i could not have you God said he can never forget that there is a can in a can't " i looked at her smile as she cried with tears

i was woken up by feeling of someone looking at me i slowly opened my eyes and Mpilo was sitting on a chair and looking at me urg what does

he want now i turned and looked the other way i wanted to cry the dreamed brought back the memory of the last time i saw my mother smiling or talking i was only young girl but the thunder on the walls of her body being smacked and her soft cry still ringed in my ear i should have listen to her and not become her i must be cursed there is no other explanation of my misfortunes i pulled the covers over my head the lump on my throat was unbearable it was too much that i just wanted to scream

him : " morning "

me : ....."

he breath out loud

him : " i found Lisa a school " she is your child too why you telling me for can he just get out of my room

him : " wake up we taking her to school "i just laid there not making any movement facing the other side

him : " Silindile" i still kept to my self i was ready for anything a slaphis hurtful words...anything i head him standing up and walking out that alone gave me time to bust out and cry after an Hour i dragged my body out the guest room and made my way to the main bedroom thank God his not here i got to the bathroom and locked my self ini jumped into a bath tub and socked my body

after stepping out off the bath tub i did what i do best dress my pain up and look good he found me setting in the vanity and fixing my hair he stood there with his hands in his pocket

him : " the only reason i allowed you to sleep in the guest room last night it was because you were upset ... "

i looked at him through the mirror

him : " it must not happen again" what ? being upset or sleeping in guest room where i have a peace of mind from the over bearing bastard whom i call my baby daddy

him : "i don't know what going on with you but this is our room you cry ... you laugh ... you sleep in that bed let me not repeat my self .. " i looked at him with one tear running down my cheek

me:" have you ever once thought that you are the problem in my life " he looked at me and bite his lower lip

him : " we need to go " he turned around and walked away i held my face and looked at my self in the mirror and for the first time in years i saw my mother eyes .

Chapter 14

Nicky \*\*\*

Did i break down when he divorced me? of cause i did i was depressed for months even went as far as attempting in committing suicide even during those dark times he didn't look at me with judgmental or confused eyes but he carried on walking next to me then he squeezed my hand and gave a small smile. That was when I realized I would never let go. I would cling to his hand with all that was left of me. And that when he let me go and It hurts like hell. But when I saw him tearing up watching a girl in a beautiful white gown walking towards him I knew it was all worth it if his happy then i'm happy but i knew deep down that I will never love anyone as fully as I have loved him and i fully regret the choice I made that made me lose him .

But not all was lost my HOPE stayed alive that one day is one day

He set next to me with sad eyes the weight of the world over his shoulder he smiled but it did not meet his eyes he still looked HOT but sad i looked at him for the longest time and i just wanted to hold him wait i did hug him i wish it lasted longer but he gently pushed me away how can i love a broken man can i fix him ? but love has no manual to me his still the God of a man that i want to spend my life with it hurt seeing him like this i know it will take time for him to recover all i need to do is be there for him i wish he knew that he is loved by many and mostly by me .

I love the fact that he never weigh anything as he give with all off his heart and never expecting anything in return he has been taken advantage of by his soon to be ex wife but none of those things ever made a scratch on his heart of gold to me he is still the kind of a guy that does not think highly of himself regardless that his filthy rich as he is simple a mana good man wanting to live a simple life even though he deserve so much more than what he dream ofi want or wish to give him that its our time now.

But what came next i did not expect it hit me like cold wave and shattered my heart into million peaces

Hearing that the person you love and want to be with does not want to be with you is like a dagger straight to the heart why is God Never Kind To Me ? i waited for him did right for myself to be good enough for him i had shared so much with him and still saw a future with him and he dropped this boom on me! Don't i deserve happiness ?

him : look Nick i don't feel the same way i'm sorry but its not you its me "

I think the unfair side of this line is when it's used even though it isn't true i held my head trying to register whats he said

me : "but i love you Lubanzi "

he just looked at me and look down am i being inconsiderate that he is going through a divorce and i already want to have him? am i perhaps taking advantage of a vulnerable man? trying to woo him to my bed? have i become that desperate to be loved by him that i ignored the signs that he never loved me deeply like the way he loves Mpume his soon to be ex wife.

ooh God How did we get here? Things seemed to be moving forward and now nothing or was it all in my head i held on to infatuation which then started to feel like reality i mean looking back We started out as just friends but I couldn't help but fall for him i mean look at him he was and still is perfect in every way. From the moment I met him something just clicked there was something about him was it his unruly hair or incredibly good looks? I'm not sure and I can't seem to place a finger on it. he just had everything I wanted in a person and I hoped he felt the same way too it drives me crazy knowing I became "that girl" who fell for the guy who wanted to be "just friends." for goodness sake we even got married what was i too him for him not to feel anything for me? he made me happy in ways no one else had before. It might have been meaningless to him but the time we shared made me glow.

years in loveless marriage i still had hope till today decades after we have divorced i still loved him like the first time i saw him it just impossible from here on to just be only friendship i connected with him I felt it every time our eyes met and know he tells me this ? . . . but what

am i missing ? am not attractive educated enough ? to emotionally broken or scared ? what is it !!

educated enough ? to emotionally broken or scared ? what is it !!

so he just set there and as he Dumped me for the second time did i really have to ask him

" do you ever see us together in the future ? " what was i thinking and now How do i respond to the only man i ever love more than anyone or anything when he decide to say

" I think...it is true that there are as many minds as there are heads then there are as many kinds of love as there are hearts i may not love you the way you want me too but i really care about you"

right now i can only dream of the day when I no longer get butterflies from just hearing his name

He doesn't love me? He doesn't want me in his life in that way he doesn't want a relationship and he's is not ready to move on with me his ex wife that he deeply loves or any other women

him : " all i want to do is focus on raising my kids if loves comes knocking

at my door one day i will gladly open but for now i'm not looking and not even interested please understand that i'm working on me "



me :kodwa Banzi I love you You told me you would never leave me alone. You promised me of a new life together. But now I know it was all a big lie!!! I ignored the whole world for you But I never thought you would ignore me for a better option

I tried my best to revive our dying relationship. But it seems like you don't care at all "

him : Nicky look I will never be the same person as you knew me Now I know how pain can literally transform people into someone that they're not! For me you were the best gift of my life I consider myself lucky for having someone in my life who loved me with a true heart! I hope you can forgive me for all the wrongs I have done to you it's just that our love didn't work out I'll always be grateful to you for giving me a taste of true love!

You are an angel that I couldn't keep to myself. It's all my fault that we parted ways because I always ignored the blessings you brought with yourself! i really wish we could text each other like we used to do always please understand when i tell you that i'm shattered and relationship are the last thing on my mind "

me: " wow "

him : " we not even breaking up because we gone pass that i'm just a guy you use to date ... married and had a divorce with telling you that we better off as friends i know my mother has filled your head with promises that you choose to hold on to me but deep down you knew and you have seen how much i love Mpume yes i had another failed marriage but yet i know that Hardships often prepare ordinary people for an extraordinary destiny"

i looked at him smile he was not breaking up wit me he was plain rejecting me very kindly What do you do after you've given all that you have and you have nothing left to give ... after you've tried and you've tried and you've cried and you cried and that day finally comes when you realize that this is not how you want to it to end ... What do you do? You

see sometimes it's not about having the strength to hold on it's about having the courage to let go the lump of my throat was too much that i just broke down and cried in his arms ..i felt at home

as much as Love recognizes no barriers It jumps hurdles leaps fences penetrates walls to arrive at its destination full of hope.... if it was not meant be you just need to accept it and move on i raised my head from his chest he wiped my tears with his thumbs

Him: i'm sorry "

Me:i'm sorry too"

He smiled and for a moment i saw a man i fell in love with I attempted to kiss him and he gently pushes me away

" Nicky please don't " he stood up and told me he will call me later i stood by the door and watched him get in his car When someone you love rejects you it feels like an ice pick has been stabbed right into your heart. The pain is unbearable and right now i do not think it will ever go away. This was it he just walked away for Good I wish I did not wish so hard.

Chapter 15

[Cici]

I was busy rubbing my hands together while the state prosecutor painted me like criminal worse part a murderer they used my daughter testimony my lack of being a good mother to her my past with different man yes she did her home work and had good grounds that I must serve my sentence my faith in winning this was slowing going out of the window as a watch a young black women before me bringing another black women down.

" to me this was not self distance but close to being involuntary manslaughter which mean that the accused had deliberately inflicted a criminally negligent or reckless way that causes the death of Mr Msomi. This type of charge is more likely in cases of involving automotive accidents the accused has started allegation that she was in an abusive relationship with the Mr Msomi with no medical report or an abuse case lodge to prove her case ... I conclude by saying that this was Voluntary manslaughter the accused was strongly provoked and resorted in kills someone else under the heat of passion. This legal theory did arise when we knew the type of a man Mr Smomi was he was living a promiscuous way which triggers something in the accused head found the victim in an act of adultery which made her believe that her meal ticket was going to dump her so she turned to man slaughter... A man died he was son a father and was young uprising entrepreneur and by that Zweli Msomi deserves justice "

She bowed and took her sit I have never seen Austin this chilled he was even slouching on his seat all along while the prosecutor was delivering her statement haybooo my lawyer even had ear plugs earphone in his ear I had to nudge him that the Judge is calling him he looked at me and smiled

He stood up did his greeting and looked at state prosecutors

Him: In order to arrest a person police must have probable cause to believe that the person committed a crime. . .A police officer cannot arrest a person simply because he has a gut feeling that the person just killed a person and conclude that it's manslaughter due to hear say that

was automatically now rounded down to murder in first degree wow does that come above for a first offender?" "

State prosecutor: objection your honour council leading the statement "

Austin raised his hand to surrender

Judge : The objection is sustained "

Austin : my apologise your honor I will rephrase my statement. . .The officer must have a reasonable belief based on objective factual circumstances that my client committed a crime of passion

first of all there are no witnesses but the victims father who leaves across town miles away from the victims house

Was there even a probable cause to the arrest when the victim father screamed murder with no evidence ?

the officer arrested my client after she called law enforcement all bruised up she lost her voice through strangulation and she even had internal bleeding and broken ribs medical report showed that her body was infected with old injuries which may be caused by history of physical abuse"

he walked to the desk that I was sitting on took a document

Him: I offer the jury exhibit number (X) into evidence. .. "

State council: objection your owner! The state was not informed with this new evidence "

Judge: council?"the judge looked at Austin

Austin: that why the state should have done there home work because this evidence was in my client file all along and was not presented by her previous attorney look in your file you will find it

Sponsored

this is my client medical report this is sworn testimony by the state medical practitioner..."

I heard him speaking but my heart was beating on my chest Austin was good too good in fact he was killing the state attorney and she knew that she was doomed

Austin: in my defence this right here was self defense this type of killing is not considered as a crime like manslaughter or murder is. The South African justice system recognizes the right of someone to protect himself or herself from harm. In order for a self defense to apply the defendant must have believed that she was in imminent danger of harm and that the use and degree of force that she used was reasonably necessary to protect her safety

Other factors may be relevant in the application of this defense such as who was the initial aggressor who escalated a dispute and whether the defendant was engaged in criminal activity at the time that she asserts the defense which is why I say the justice system failed my client it was her first offence and she was sentence to maximum prison with no eye witness evidence or any probable cause....

Looking at the evidence presented I will rule this case as

Accidental Killing my client commit an accidental killing. her behavior did not rise to a criminal level.... The defendant has no history of drug or alcohol abuse. . .

The defendant has no prior convictions. . .The defendant has shortened that she is sorry and remorseful. . . "

I looked up and saw the jury looking at him nodding and the judge eyes fixed to the way he was handle this case I felt like crying tears of joy my ruling has never been in my favour and this white man just turned the tables and got every one attention.

I turned my head to look at Nkonzo he was looking down I knew for a fact that he was praying I breath in and out and also bowed my head

Me: Lord grant your mercy to free me from the things that have me bound. Lord I ask you to set me free from everything that has attached itself to me to cause me to be bound both spiritually and physically.

Lord I ask you to create in me a clean heart and renew a right spirit within me. As I walk out of those bars of confinement let me never enter them again as an accused or guilty person. Wash me clean and make me whole. Help me to renew my mind to think like a free man. Help me to forget all the horrors I saw with my eyes and heard with my ears. Cleanse me of the filthiness of my surroundings. I thank you for the liberty in Christ Jesus. I thank you for receiving the gift of the Holy Ghost. Thank you for preserving my life to bring glory to your name. As I seek your face satisfy my longings in your righteousness. Thank you in advance for a saved life that you have prepared for me. Thank you for restoring my relationship with my daughter. Thank you that I might be a women strong enough to bring glory to your name and upbuild the kingdom. In Jesus name Amen.

## Chapter 16

### Silindile

My therapy session was me looking at the beautiful Dr office I really like the deco mmm I bite my lip and our eyes meet she smiles and I just look at her I did not come here on my free will so ill just shut it and just look at her.

She has been tapping her pan thinking that I will say a word ooh hell no I ain't that stupid I know she is paid to pull out my dark deep secret and hand it in plate to Mpilo

How can I trust a man i don't know I don't know why I'm with him worst part I don't know what his end game God knows I don't love the guy but why do I feel like I'm craving the feeling the emotions of being with him exclusively especially when I see him yes you must be thinking that I'm delusional "hello the man beat you up Sli do you want to live your life in fear till when? wondering when his tamper will be triggered that he decide to put his fist on your face again" I must be crazy thinking a guy like him can change.

I stood up and looked outside the window I'm lost in my own head memories of the beating and of his hurtful words come scrambling down

I remember it so well when I was his boss and I just started sleeping with him I was drunk and he has just filled his cum inside of me I must have been dick high because I found myself saying

" God I love you " he laughed wiping his dick

Him:"No you love the idea of me "

You know the brain did not register what he said till now I wonder why my brain became "illogical" with the idea of new flame or romance after he walked into my life after giving birth to Lisa I become literally blind to the shortcomings and did not see the red flags or the craziness of investing so much time on thinking about someone who hasn't verbally and action wise shown intent that he is attracted to me

I don't blame no one for being in this relationship it was involuntary state that lead me here that my infatuated mind over shadows the logical side of my brain and allowed it to shut down

Maybe I am my mothers daughter the way I was raised and carry myself is the same way that has put Mpilo brain to circuits state and triggered some sort of obsession mania intoxication thirst and hunger. It is not an emotion but it does intensify or decreases other emotions and we not talking about love here but dark fixation he has over me.

I wiped my lone tear from my cheeks

I feel Like his using me like some sort of a drug his addicted too desperately craving to inflict pain in my life and he get some sot of certification high over it

Her: Miss Zwane are hour is up will see you in Friday "

I looked at her and took my bag and walked out I find Mpilo on his phone sitting on the chair waiting for me he looked up and out eyes meet this is what I hate about myself when I look at him I melt.

Attraction is not a choice yes but it is chemistry and chemistry is a made up of chemicals and this chemicals can be triggered By his look the tall buffed up handsome man that looks dangerously delicious mmmm and his cologne he pulls me close to him the hate I had few minutes ago for him disappear.



Him: how was your session? "He says in my ear and kissing my cheek his holding my hand I want to yank it away from him but he gives that look that say " stay in your lane women"

It makes a lot of sense now i stayed because I was in love with the idea the emotions the feeling I get when i see him

Me:we need to break up "

He looks at me and back at the road he does not say a word

Me:i will move out I don't want to be in this thing anymore"

He take his hand and place it on my lap and rub my thighs

His touch still frightens me he put me under bed rest for a week using his bare hands beating me up

but it also makes my lady part or the hoe inside of me say

" fuck me now stop teasing me "

This has nothing to do with me being in love with him or wishing for a That fairy tale

but it also makes my lady part or the hoe inside of me say

" fuck me now stop teasing me "

This has nothing to do with me being in love with him or wishing for a That fairy tale Disney Cinderella story or romance novel bullshit and fantasy on how love just happens this is me knowing very well that his not good for me but something in me draws me to him.

The ride to his house was quite he never responded never said a word but turned up the volume of his stereo only the sound of Sade was playing the car came to halt and I stepped out I walked to house running away or should I say avoiding him.

Shit i forgot that I don't have keys to this mansion he walked towards me I could not even look at him in the eye so I looked down he open the door and gave me the key he switched off the alarm system his other hand pulled me to him

Him: you were saying ?"

I looked at him and swallowed I could not read him I hate this low tone of his you don't know if his serious joking mad or just plain talking

Me: you hunting me Mpilo"

He let go off my hand and pulls me by my waist to stand in front of him my back against the wall no space in between us

I look at him and he looks at me I guess he could tell that i'm terrified of him he ran his hands on my face so gently that I almost forgot that those are the same hands that gave my nose bleed

Him: you were talking in car ...why did you say that ?"

If I don't say a word he will be mad so I might as well speak come what may

Me: I'm slowly sinking into depression because of you "

Him: that why I recommended you see a Dr "

He pinned me on the wall with his chest I got hills on but still he is still tall as gum tree I look up at him

Me:you are a good father to Lisa but to me..."

I felt my tears burning my eyes as his lips met my neck

Me: I can't do this any more "

It came out as a whisper with a lump on my throat

Him:you look naked in this dress I don't like it"

I squeezed my thighs together

Him: untie my belt silindile "

I looked at him with tears gushing down my eyes what does he do he kiss me we hardly kiss at all but damn his a good kisser that I found myself lost in his lips

his hands finds my zipper I want to protest and tell him to stop but I have mixed emotions now

He pulls my dress down along with my underwear he looks at me and untie my strapless bra

Him: i'm having you right here right now"

His hand grabbed my breast so roughly while his other hand separate my thighs

Me: Mpilo.. "

" my belt now " his hands finds it way to inside my thighs I gasp as I his finger made its way inside my folds

Him: damn it sli you don't listen!!"

My shaky hands find it way to his buckle I dropped his pant down he was hard really hard I swallowed I'm not even close to being wet but I'm already in the air and his supporting me with his arms I voluntary wrap my legs around his waist and with no warning he smash my pink flash open stretching my walls and moving his way in like a ball of fire

Me: ooooooh "

He started humping on me the pain made me drop a tear I held my mouth and cried silently it took a while for pleasure to kick as he banged we so hard on the wall that I knew that it will live bruises my arms around his neck and him biting on my shoulder

my first explosion came and he fuck me trough it he started moving with me still moving his dick in and out of me at this point I applause his agility damn his good mad skills

he then threw me on the couch

Him: you say you want to live me "

He did a mocking laugh here I was looking like dead chicken on the couch with no energy or what so ever

He pulled his shirt apart his buttons fly across the room he pulls his vest with his one hand over his head I look at this beast tall black with his dick pointing up

Him: you not leaving do you here me!!!"

He pulls me by my one leg spreading my leg wide enough for

Him: this pussy is mine and if you thing about bitching around...i will kill you"

He says as his massive cocks find it's way inside of me taking all his rage and furiously grinding deep inside of me

"You will learn to respect me"

I'm screaming so loud sex is so rough that the positing he got me on is so uncomfortable

Me: ooh my God Mpilo stop you hurting me... Mmmm"

He flips me over and his destroying my pussy from behind ooh God it's hurt so much his not having any mercy I try pushing him off but holds my waist and roughly makes me bang to him I feel like his dick is in my womb right now and yet my body betrays me I explode on his dick I'm shaking this was and massive orgasm I can't feel my legs make that my whole body all together my eyes turn back and I get so weak as if I'm about to faith I feel him picking me up he gently please me on the bed seconds later I feel something that is wet on my inner thighs ooh his wiping me

He sit next too me and looks at me I have never had sex like this in my entire life I feel so weak right now that I can't even open my eyes

Him: never ever say what you said in the car do you hear me "

I looked at him with my eyes half open his hands come to my face and he moved my hair for my face

Him: sleep let me go get out daughter from school "

He pulled the cover over my body and walks out... What just happened?

Chapter 17

[Nicky]

So here I am today scared to face the world because all along I was in loved with a man who is too broken to love me back

"If you're brave enough to say goodbye life will reward you with a new hello." Tony said hugging me and wiped my tears i cant believe i cried the whole night hoping and wishing that it was all a bad dream.

me : " Have you ever thought that you could love someone enough to make everything work?

Have you been in a relationship where you knew you weren't really happy but you kept saying "But I love him Isn't that enough?" "

Tony : i know how you feel i been there done that and got scars for such pain i was in medical school with Zoe but he decided to tell me that it's over his in love with another man and want to work things out with him four years in a one sided relationship but i was just hopping just hoping that he will learn to love me back depression hit me so hard that i dropped out of school and if it wasn't for Zoe i would not be where i am today so cry your pillow if you have too but life does not start and end with Lubanzi...Find Nikiwe and love her "

i hear him talking but my heart yearns for that man what do i do with this feeling inside of me ? i still remember like it was yesterday the first time we meet

Our souls connected immediately and I fell in love with him. What was I thinking? We had nothing in common. He was not ready emotionally We could not communicate Our cultures were different. But I was in love and shouldn't that have been enough?

It wasn't only my ex-husband that I had this problem with. Every relationship I've had was fatally flawed not that I had many though I had only slept with two man that I was in loveee with which may prove that i know nothing about love or life

They weren't flawed because I chose bad They were flawed because I fell in love with character and not with our compatibility or their ability to contribute to my happiness.

I fell in love with these men because of who they were not how they made me feel. Yes they were kind. Yes they were ethical. Yes they were attractive. But not one of them really listened to me. Not one of them treated me like I was the best thing since sliced bread.

Still I stayed. I kept trying and trying. I kept thinking that if I were enough they would care more. I kept thinking if I gave more they would understand I was doing everything to make them happy and in return they would want to make me happy.

I stayed hoping some miracle of all miracles would happen because I loved them and shouldn't love be enough?

Unfortunately it isn't. It never will be. Just loving someone isn't enough... So where do I start picking up the pieces.

.

.

[Cici ]

" for charges of murder in first degree i find the Defendant not Guilty ...

for charges of manslaughter i find the Defendant not Guilty ....

all charges brought against the defendant are dropped as i find defendant not guilty ... "

i looked at Austin and he side .smile

Judge : Conceding that no system is perfect the government's public recognition of the harm inflicted upon a wrongfully convicted person helps to foster her healing process while assuring the public that the government – regardless of fault – is willing to take ownership of its wrongs or errors we as the state will issue a Monetary Compensation Based Upon a Set Minimum Amount For Each Year Served by the defendant "

me : ooh my God ! "

Judge : the justice system can not take away The agony of prison life and the complete loss of freedom and we are responsible for the compounded feelings of what might have been but for the wrongful conviction we as the state have Deprived the defendant years of family and friends and the ability to establish oneself professionally the compensation will include housing transportation health services or insurance and all criminal record erased from your name we as the States Correctional service have a responsibility to restore the lives of the wrongfully convicted to the best of their abilities Miss Mdlalose you are free to go court dismissed "

me: " ooh my God " i held my mouth there was so much commotion in the courtroom that I placed my head on the desk I'm free! I smelled him before I could feel his arm around me

" its ok ... it's over it's all over " i was crying mess i could believe that all charges are dropped If you've been charged with a crime all you want is for the whole thing to go away and when it's finally over you can't register it is in your head that it's over

Sponsored



and when it's finally over you can't register it is in your head that it's over  
"You are free" he held my face and made me look at him his smile just  
light up my life

I mouth " thank you "

He smiled even more and quizzes me in a bear hug

I turned around and looked at Austin

Austin: told you I will get you out " i laughed shaking my head

Me: thank you " i signed to him

Him:naaaa don't mention it come let's go clearer your name "

I looked at Nkonzo

Nkonzo : I will be right here "

I nodded and walked with Austin looking around this place I felt sick in  
my stomach i tapped Austin shoulder

Me: I need to use the ladies "" Austin pointed at the door at the far end I ran to the door found an empty toilet and i threw up i found myself slouching down on the floor and i cried this was not tears of Joy but of mixed emotions i don't know if i'm happy sad worried or what ? I felt cold hot and way too emotional. . . and just like that like a mad women i started laughing i wish i had a voice to bust out and laugh yah ne i'm finally free!

Austin: " are you ok " he said the minute I came out of the ladies room

I smiled and nodded the minute I walked inside the discharge office i breath in and out this is it !

" you may sign here Ms Mdlalose "

wow not so long ago they called me " Sboshwa " and now they now my name The signing of the document took forever that I found my eyes wandering around they lend on what was written on the wall.

" How often do we understand that we could use our time better and regret that we didn't spend it wisely? How often do we dream of how good it would be to amend things we did or didn't do long ago? The older we get the longer and thicker are the shadows of the past and what's important here is not holding on to them. We cannot turn the clock back but we can do our best today to make tomorrow a happier time."

I smile to myself nodding People have always been considering about

time as a relentless and cruel force a robber and a killer they are right because when you are in the outside world you kill time. You save time. You rob and get robbed of time we lose time and we have all the time in the world that we do not see its value But no one of us is powerful

enough to stop the march of time or slow it down and breath and do self introspection but prison life mmmm you have time that forces you to to evaluate what you call life.

I have come to realize you can only be as good as the people you hang out with. The ones that were I pushed away happen to be the only ones that are here for me today. So going forward I need to cherish the good friends I have now and work to improve those relationships.

i know it will take a while to get me to the stage where i can say i am right mentally but i know that

Life doesn't stop when you go to prisonas much as Time is the most valuable thing a man can spend but time is also wisest counselor of all i don't know what waiting for me out there but i intend to leave my life to the fullest i wish to be a good mother to my daughter the generational curse that was passed on from my mother to me it ends with me that a promise i made with God and i will work hard to fulfill it.

Austin : " well guess what in 6 months time you cashing out your moneys damn women you rich "

I dropped my mouth open and he showed me documents I have never seen so much zeros I my life

Austin: don't faint on me now"

I looked at him and found tears gushing down my eyes

Him: it's a long process to cash out since it's a lot of money but I will  
some strings but for now i will work on getting you medical aid maybe a  
car...."

i stopped him before he could continue i opened my mouth and stopped  
i told him i want a pan and and a page he gave me

me : " can we discuss this with Nkonzo too "

he side smile and nodded

I signed for my belonging which was just my bloody cloths from that  
night watchbracelet and eating I looked at it and saw a closest been i  
tossed it in looked at it

" Bye Zweli " I said looking at it I held my head up and Nkonzo stood up  
when he saw me

him : " hi "

I smiled as he held my hand and we walked out .

Chapter 18

[ Nicky ]

I find my self going through a storm of thoughts asking myself What's wrong with me? What did I do? What could I have done differently? facing the worse emotions turmoil of sadness fear anger I turned to the only one who I had "God "

I had so many questions so I decided to dedicate myself to the most important relationship i ever know my relationship with God i knew that With that step of faith he will reveal his power in me to handle whatever i'm facing and whats coming may way.

After knelling and praying i looked at my my phone that was ring off the chart its Banzi mom i placed it aside without answering it and got back in bed.

There is absolutely No point in fooling myself Life can be hard Despair Problems with no easy answers Heartbreaking loss are the hardest We never know what's coming until it's on your doorstep if life was fair we would be given a chance to preparing the mind and heart of what coming i'm faced with so much life challenges right now my finances personal life love life and spiritual life i feel like i'm tested and this right here to me it's feels like it's not my season while everyone is getting on with there life i'm stuck ins this marry go round of emotions .

I received news that Zoe is getting married again to the Dlamini while I got dumped for the second time by the Dlamini I hate feeling like this and worst part is that Banzi is in town and i really could not face him Rejection is a hard emotion to deal with and an even harder message to hear from the one you call the man you love i'm tired of crying and as much as I can't change the direction of the wind but I can adjust my sails to always reach my destination as Tony said "

" Never allow someone to be your priority while allowing yourself to be their option "those words sting like hell but living in denial was the worst journey I had ever taken.

I looked at the four walls off my bedroom and breath out-loud It's not always easy to pick yourself up when you feel shattered and lost or when it feels like you're sinking under decisions you just don't feel up to making right now i need to swallow the fire ball in my throat that Me and Banzi are done !

But who is Nicky without Banzi ? Without the Dlamini the Dlamini's are the only family I know after my adopted family this is more of an identity crisis than just another breakup

I sigh and held my face as i cried... i was woken by my Phone ringing again i did not bother to

look at the screen i decided to pull the covers over my head i can not face the outside world it was most probably another call from Banzi mom urg !

" i'm not feeling well ma but i'm coming "

That the text I sent to Banzi mom four days ago when she told me to come and help out with the Zoe and Langa traditional wedding preparation she is probably wondering what taking me so long but today is about finding me connecting with God and shedding my old skin as much as my mind wants to get up and recreate my life Remove the stones plant rose bushes and create sweets smell I'm afraid to step out of my cocoon of shame and heartbreak .

hours later I was woken up by my phone ringing I just dragged my tired body to the bathroom whoever was calling was just pissing me off now I picked it up with a frown on my face

" ma I said I'm not feeling well but I will come later ma "

"

ladies voice " uuum sorry mam may I please speak to Mrs Dlamini "

I rolled my eyes it's most probably be the bill collectors Jesus

me : " is Ms Kubheka now what do you want ? "

voice : " ooh I'm sorry mam but it's written here that you Mrs "

me : " I'm divorced what do you want?!"

I was really pissed she had that voice of selling as Assupol insurance of old mutual life cover policies

voice : " ooh I'm sorry mam if I got hold of you in the wrong time I'm calling you from Black and Blake in cooperation "

ooh god her voice is so annoying she is like a mosquito .... hold up what did she say ? Jesus she talking and i'm not even paying attentions why am i still asking my self question blocking her voice vele ?

voice : "that will be all mam thank you for your time "

me : " ummm excuse me. . . hallo wait "

voice : " yes mam i'm still here "

me : you calling me from Blake and Blake ? "

voice : " yes mam "

me : " i'm sorry but what the reason for your call there was poor connection and i could not here you "

i bite my lip as she talked ooh my god could this be it my break trough shit i'm not listening to her again whats wrong with me ? "

" your interview will be at 9:00 am...."she continued to talk but my head drifted i felt like jumping and touching the sky now

me : " i'm sorry but can you send all those details via email "

voice : " yes mam "



i gave her my email as in called it out to her like five time to make sure she got the correct email address she finally said goodbye and i held my mouth as i receive notification for an interview ... ooh my god.

## Chapter 19

[ Cici]

Im in this beautiful house with Nkonzo and I feel overwhelmed with emotions he just walked me to what I presume is the master bedroom he told me I will use this room

"Sindy packed your clothes in the closet but if you need new cloths will shop on line till you ready to go out "

I bite my lip and nodded he told to feel free and consider this place a home

So here I was having a bubbled bath after years without feeling this sensation of hot fragrant water on my body mmmm it felt like dream

I stepped out of the bathtub after a while and wrap a towel around my body I looked at my self in the mirror and she looks at me back I hate this women right now I should be happy that I'm out but seeing my deflection in the mirror I felt so numb

I breathe in and out and close my eyes but I still find it hard to connect with me I feel rage over me it's only been few house out and I'm already in war with the enemy that called my emotions

But right now I'm having this immense thought and struggle with trust for anyone who gets to close which gives me hard time regulating my emotional state I can't face Nkonzo like this I hold my face and cry that alone makes worse God make the voices stop.

I'm consistently debating in my head about what am I doing here? What does he want in return? He is man after all man they don't just care without wanting anything in return?

I feel my head exploring with consistently over thinking about minor situations while I conclude with response to major situations the fear of being loved ...fear of my own anger...no doubt I have too much anger self-hatred....the list goes on and on. . . what is this stable guy with clearer head want with a damage girl like me ?

I walking around the room till I finely open a sliding door and I step out I feel my brain being set free I can breathe again.

Being emotionally damaged can take endless forms

Despite it all what it shows is that - for better or worse - I experience emotions....and that's a tomenting thing ever but also beautiful because regardless what I have been trough I still feel I just hope I knew how to channel it because what just happened now does not come close to working in my best interest.

After dressing up on my grey track pants and matching hoody I walk out I found Nkonzo with so much food in the kitchen

Him: I did not know what you will like so I bought everything "

I faked a smile with my hands in hoody pockets

Him: please help me dish up "

He did not even once direct me where to find plates I was just opening and closing cupboards

door while he set there and ate his burger and looked at me

Him: you will start feeling Emotional damage when a part of you is stuck in survival mode I'm an man but I'm not them...i expect for you to trust me but I will work hard to gain your trust "

I looked up at him we were sitting in front of the tv eating well I was just lost in my endless thought

Him: to me you are transparent Siswati I see right through you from your childhood trauma a former relationship abuse that happened to you which was experience that was beyond your control came loss ...all the things that made you think that all men are the same are the things that can stop you in your tracks and change the way you see the world.

But wherever you are just know that emotional damage is something you can come back from.

There is hope and there is a great life waiting for you ahead. Please take that chance

Sponsored

and there is a great life waiting for you ahead. Please take that chance

You don't need to live like this and I care a lot about you to see you like this "

Me:thanks for the food.. Goodnight " I type

He breath out loud as I stood up

Him: It's not the bite itself that hurts but the venom inside of your body that's fatal you stronger than you think . . don't forget to pray Goodnight"

.  
.

[Silindile ]

I was watching T.V with Lisa I enjoy this special moments with her I believe that I'm given a second chance with her to be a good mother God knows I try but I feel like I'm failing miserable i continue to brush her hair lost in though I feel hands on my shoulder he pulls me to place my head on his chest and he start brushing my hair back

Him: hi"

Me: hi"

Him: did you know that the enemy is a good teacher"

I had no idea what was he talking about so I kept quite

Him: By changing the way you choose to perceive the power that others have over you ... you'll see a bright new world of unlimited potential for yourself... you'll know instantly how to forgive and let go of anything."

Me: the power is stripped out of me"

Him: it's still yours njena Taking whatever has hurt you as a lesson will have you moving on at lightning speed. Are you upset because I do not treat you with enough respect? What does this teach you? Do you need to be less tolerant of people's bad behavior? To be more assertive? "

Me: you never gave me any choice"

Him: every one has a choice Silindile"

Me: you said you will take my daughter"

Him: you proven countless time that you weak it not something I want for my daughter "

I kept quite and swallowed and he continued to gently stroke my hair back we watching Disney movie that's playing on the T.V neither of us is saying anything or watching this kid's movie

Me: I want it back"

He kept quite

Me:i don't love you... "

Him:i know I'm not with you because I love you too maybe if you try To love yourself more i will follow?"

Me: I want out of this relationship"

Him: we already establish that we not doing that or you want me to remind you again? "

Ooh God I hate the way he has the ability to have a commanding voice over me but so soft and law

Me: I can't even talk to you without you detecting my life "

Him: let's cut the bull shit here.. You are what you are because you allow a person to make you what you are this

means that you must recognize that it's you and only you that determines how you feel you can easily gain a superpower and lose the victim story release judgment and blame and start to own how you feel ... Isimple lento you can decide to feel good or continue feeling resentful which will lead in you having an insane self-harming choice. . . "

I raised my head to look at him he looked at me and kissed my forehead

.

[ Nicky]

I ended up going to the Dlamini to help out Tony is just chilling drinking wine busy typing on his phone while i on the other hand I am working as if i'm still a Makoti here I haven't seen Banzi which is good because I don't know how he will look at me or how will I react urg why am i even here? I should be at home preparing for my interview for tomorrow.

Tony : can you stop being nervous his in his rondovel drinking with his brother "

I breath out loud as I dusted my hands on my apron

Me: tell me why am I doing here?"

He raised his eyebrows and looked at me

Me: I'm a divorce women with an identity crisis and I feel like my life has no direction "

Tony : mmmm you right "

Me: you not helping Tony mani!"

Him: ok sorry... chill and talk to me "

I sigh and looked at him

Me: what must I do when my ex mother in law still treats me like her daughter in law I mean Banzi made it loud and clear that he does not want me "

Him: A divorce may separate a couple but it doesn't necessarily extend to members of the other's family you divorced Lubanzi not his family and defiantly not his mom"

Me: but this in turn leads to tricky situations so how do I tell ma that his son does not want me will our relationship change not that I plan on

dating soon but now I'm slowly allowing my eyes to look at other men differently I still regret that I wasted a decade on hopeful wishing to get back with my ex "

He bust out and laughed clapping hands " ooh God finally " I took his wine glass and down her wine while he was having a mini celebration

Him: so laleke Mfazi.. What you need to do is Ask your former in-laws how they'd like to move forward especially ma since you're closer with her so babe letting go of that daily contact might be tough...but you just need to get it out and done with

She may handle It or may need a clean break because it's painful so I think the first thing you need to do is go to her and say 'Are you willing to have a relationship with me even though I'm not married to your son ? I still consider you to be family and want to be in your life... So what do you say?"

I bust out and laughed hitting him with a cloth

" don't drink it's against our culture to drink before traditional wedding "

I quickly turned looking behind me Banzi mom was talking to her phone walking towards us I breath out loud I thought we were busted

Ma : Nokuzola stop questioning me and listen... "

She kept quite and placed her hand on her waist

Ma: yes three day you won't drink...yeyi wena snowy!!!...

you making my blood sugar level go sky high... I said NO drinking!!"

She dropped the call and laughed

Mam: " aish this colours girl is stubborn"

I laughed shaking my head i'm so happy for Zoe and langa I never had a traditional wedding because we'll I don't have an identity maybe that the reason why me and Banzi did not last it because we did not have the blessing yabaphansi ooh well life ...

Tony : ma Nicky wish to have a word with you "

I looked at Tony with my moth dropped on the floor.. why does this man girl so forward.

Chapter 20

[Nicky]

I'm in this big boardroom with a long table only three people are seated at the far end and looking at me we'll two are because Mr Blake is just looking at his tab.

I hate interviews I feel like job interviews are so fake. They ask questions that don't prove your ability to do the job and most people embellish or flat out lie in their interviews. There are honest hardworking people that get turned down for jobs and promotions simply because they don't have great interview skills...even though interview skills are not even necessary for the job itself. And at the same time there are many incompetent people who know how to talk a big game and exude confidence that get the job. It also seems like most interview questions are trick questions. There are so many articles of "what not to say in job interviews" for that very reason. Job interviews are also unfairly judgmental. So what if I don't know where I see myself in 5 years? How would I really know why you should hire me when I don't even know what the job entails? These kinds of questions don't prove someone's



ability to do a job. Only experience does which I have none or what so ever .

Why can't job interviews just be honest discussions about your education and previous work experience? Why are they a bunch of "gotcha" questions?? Ugg this woman keeps saying

"Mmmmm" every time when I swear she drops her pen and looks at me

" Ms Kubheka do you have any questions for us "

20 minutes I was in this room if you ask me now what we're the questions about I will laugh at your face don't get me wrong I answer all of these questions I'm just not sure what was it all about

Me: no thank you"

This company is too fancy and too classy for me and I have zero to nothing experience for this job so why must I waste my breath asking dumb questions

I stood up and walked out after thanking them that was an absolute fail I jumped into my car as another car parked next to mine I did my breathing exercise before I started the ignition I jumped up when I heard a tapping on my window I held my chest and was met by his smile

I rolled my window down

" Vuyo really "

He laughed his two impacted canine teeth made him look so cute I was never a like of light skin guy but Vuyo is different his body his hair cut mmmm and the way he smells

Him: how did it go?"

I was lost in his eyes I see his lips moving but what is he saying God his hot

" Nikiwe "

Ooh shoot

Me: i'm sorry just got a lot on my mind and worst part I think I failed this interview "

Him: come on don't beat yourself up about it do you want me to speak to my father "

Me: No! Pleases I have already embarrassed myself enough for the day "

Him : come grab lunch with me "

He opened my door before I could even say no he helped me out. I looked at him and smiled. I don't trust myself with him but I told myself that I'm taking a leap of faith in life besides it's only lunch right ?

.

.

Cici

I woke up with Nkonzo sleeping on my couch in my room I frowned thinking about what is he doing here and it finally came back to me that I had another episode or should i say nightmare The trouble with nightmares is that they can not only be unsettling in and of themselves but can bring back painful upsetting memories associated with my past from sexual abuse to physical assault. this Nightmares have absolutely no timing or what so ever talking to Sindy about them has made me understand that it a loud i need to carry for a while

she told me that this Nightmares can occur days weeks months or years after an abusive event and only Treatment can stop them.

I have refused all sort of treatment or therapy and i have had recurring past trauma events that has become my daily bread in in my life i should be used to them now but i guess my subconscious will not allow me to i hate that Nkonzo witness the the shiveringthe screaming the crying the fear of the dark i was so out of it that i thought he was one of them he took all the beating and scratching and screaming till i finally came back he rocked me and told me he got me till i finally fell asleep again .

I look at him thinking about what to tell him if he ask me about the nightmare it will be totally embarrassing to confide in him and even more difficult to explain it since most of the content of my dream was related to my sexual assault .

Having been properly diagnosed with complex PTSD I know that there is not one aspect of my life that has gone untouched by this mental illness. My PTSD was triggered by several traumas including a childhood laced with physical mental and sexual abuse

Sponsored

and sexual abuse but mostly it was killing a man at close range that has gave me sleepless nights . ever since i was sentenced i relieved my past experience via nightmares hearing voices and uncontrollable thoughts that go back to those days when i was violated. For me there is no safe place in the world living with PTSD means living in a constant state of fear. Feeling overwhelmed is a common thing in my life It's like no matter how happy i appear or wish to be on the outside or try to convince myself that i can overcome it there's something really sad and negative hiding just below the surface.

After scrubbing my body for a good 45 minutes i made my way to the closet to dress up i passed Nkonzo still sleeping i did not want to wake him up in his uncomfortable sleeping position so i made my way to the kitchen to make food.

He walked in after i just finished squeezing fresh oranges to make orange juice

him : " good afternoon " he used my phone typing and handed it to me

me: " i feel like i'm talking to my self " i typed back and he laughed throwing his head back

him : " how are you feeling ? "

i gave him the jug and oranges to continue squeezing so i can type

me : "i'm good "

he looked at me

me : i'm sorry about last night ... My fist night out and you already saw the crazy side of my-life " I faked a smile

him : " has Sindy put you in any medication ? "

i looked at him and frowned

him : " i know that you have Post Traumatic Stress Disorder Research has shown that people can get better from PTSD in a matter of months and in some cases people even begin noticing improvement in weeks You shouldn't have to spend years feeling miserable Even counseling shouldn't take years to help you find relief You've been stuck long enough and i hate seeing you like this "

i looked down

him: " Siswati are you perhaps refusing treatment ? "

me: " look Nkonzo i'm handling this the best way i can i have my good day and bad day Sindy told me this will happened "

he stopped and looked at me " are you on any treatment ? " i hate the look his giving me i looked down and shook my head

him:" what! Siswati do you know the damage of this disorder what it can do to your brain ? "

me: "I'm fine Nkonzo it was just an episode "

him : " just an episode? "

me: "i got it all under control look You can't stop the waves but you can learn to surf; through my PTSD recovery journey I've learnt that

emotions come and go in waves it's best not to fight against them but ride with them ... "

he continued to look at me without saying a word and now his making me uncomfortable that i started typing but he started talking so I stopped and looked at him

Him; I've been through a soul-crushing depression during which my productivity levels took a vertical nose dive. I hated my very existence cursed myself every day for being such a failure and a waste of a life. I've contemplated suicide on a number of occasions because I didn't feel worthy enough to live my life.

This feeling of not being worth something or someone is melancholic to say the least. I felt that I somehow wasted a really good life that someone not as privileged as me would never take for granted and that somehow it was my fault that made me this way "

Ne: what did you do? You look normal and all together "

Me:i found who Nkonzo is before the music and ministry and I learn that i'm man and I break and become vulnerable just like any one but I realise that depression state is not me I was not born with it and it's something I can over come "

me :it's feels like its the only life I know "

him : " A few things I took away from this experience of yours is that you can't switch off your emotions and feelings like a light switch and never ever think about it again. You've got to look at why you feel that you don't deserve to be happy and try to work towards a solution at a pace you're comfortable with.

Good things happen to bad people bad things to good people. As much it is a bitter pill to swallow it is a harsh reality to live with and some things are just beyond your control. Learn to let go.

Being happy and living a good life isn't just reserved for those people that contribute the most to society so take it upon yourself to find your sweet spot wherever it is.. . "

me: " i don't know where to start "

he stood up and walked towards me and hug me

him : " you just did today you told me how you feel without getting angry that a start but i need you to be more open but mostly you need help "

i looked at him and side smile

him : " you have been a dark far too long Siswati and it kills me that you have found comfort in it Our deepest fear is not that we are inadequate. Our deepest fear is that we are powerful beyond measure. It is our light not our darkness that most frightens us .we ask ourselves 'Who am I to be brilliant gorgeous talented fabulous?' Actually who are you not to be? You are a child of God. Your playing small does not serve the world. There is nothing enlightened about shrinking so that other people won't feel insecure around you. We are all meant to shine. We were born to make manifest the glory of God that is within us. It's not just in some of us; it's in everyone. And as we let our own light shine we unconsciously give other people permission to do the same. As we are liberated from our own fear our presence automatically liberates others. "

I popped my eyes with my mouth open

me : " why do you always speak with so much wisdom ?"

him : " because i was born like that and you will learn to understand it if you open up your heart to new beginnings "

He looking down at me and i'm looking at him there is no space between us I can actually feel his heart beat beating the same rhythm as mine I have never seen eyes that carries that warm welcoming feeling

him:so what do we have food? "

He said looking at me I'm holding my breath and trying to control this butterfly in my stomach thank God i have no voice because I don't think I was going to be able to respond he step back and I let out a huge sigh damn what is he doing to me.

Chapter 21

[Nikiwe]

I parked my car and smiled looking at this beautiful tall building working up and going to work It's like a dream especially since I work for the biggest company in the North coast. It's only been two weeks since I started working at Blake and Blaik inco. and i still get butterflies when walking inside this building.

I still think that Vuyo had a thing to do with me getting this Job but either way i'm grateful that he put in a word for meGod Knows i needed this Job.

Well the fucked up part about this is that i have NO experience or whatsoever just a pretty face with no telecommunication skill and im

hired to be switchboard operator this job is so demanding but hey i girl gotta do what a girl gotta do google and Tony have helped me muster few skills i'm rusty but i try not to incompetant.

Its 7:25 and i walk into the office this feels like a dream me being a corporate lady i laugh to myself and send whats app message to Tony " i need you to teach me how to type meeting notes this man will kill me if he does not get his report "

him: " i will send you an a sample that you can copy on"

me: " thank you friend "

him: "learn your job and stop allowing Vuyo to distract you with endless dates"

me: " i thought you liked him?"

him : " i do but never allow a man to get in between you and your paper girl never !"

me:yes mom"

him:i need you tell me everything about the movie date did you two kiss ? "

I rolled my eyes and placed my phone on my desk I'm not going to answer him now. We need a bottle of wine to talk about the gorgeous guy in my life.

I was about to type on my pc and my cell phone buzz on my desk i looked at it debating if i should answer or not as much as Vuyo may be responsible with me getting this Job i can not afford to lose it because of him the campay took a chance on me with no experience or whatsoever but aish guys i'm new to this dating thing and it's so exciting i bite my lip and smiled to myself i picked up my phone

me: " morning "

he laughs



him : " how is your morning " i find myself giggling i have never done this before it feels so unreal the phone call the gifts the check on me if i'm ok ooh god i even get flowers just to brighten up my day

ooh God you see what this guy is doing to me i even forgot that im behind with work i find myself talking to him and laughing and blushing

Me: ooh by the way thank you for the flowers "

him : " i hope they brighten up your day i know how scared you of Will "

Will is Mr Blaik his my boss they say that he too demanding and arrogant his P.a was fired a day after i was hired and he walked to my desk and said

" you schedule my diary " i popped my eyes not knowming what the fuck he mean by that and since that day i'm multitasking between my job and being his p.a

Vuyo has told me that he's not that bad but from what i picked up his a busted till today he has not addressed me by my name he calls me "you" i should be offended but that alone scares the shit out of me.

I smelled him before he could approach my desk

me: " his here i have to go" I tell Vuyo

him: " do lunch with me"

me: " bye Vuyo" i dropped the call and i started typing rubbish on the computer pretending to busy this man scared the life out of me he always wears black pants with crisp white shirt or black shirt he is your typical bad boy white guy with his long brunette hair that reaches his neck he tighs is into a bun giving him that sexy aura.

I feel him approaching his close and his eyes are fixed on his phone

" Good morning Mr Blaik" i say with the most polite voice i could master

him : " mmmm "

ok that my queue i stand up rush to the coffee machine make him his triple espresso i have never been personal assistance and it does not help that i'm working for a bass from hell i'm behind him in no timel place

his espresso cup on his table and sit opposite him he never looks at me and when he does i could never keep eye contact this white man is just too scary

him : " how is my day?" his voice is bold manly and demands attention i jump a bit and i flip through my diary i have not mustard on how to use this work tablet so i write with my own handwriting and to remember everything i clear my throat and tell him his typing on his lap top and not even paying attention to me i read everything till the end

him : " call Duncan and tell him we doing Lunch make it 13h00"

me: " Yes sir "

him : " that will be all "

I stood up and walked away i could feel him looking at me but I did not dare turn and look at him the minute I got to my dest i breathed out loud.

.  
.

[Silindile ]

I Still wonder if i'm still called to serve since i have made really bad decisions in my life i have no one to blame but myself i got lost along the way it all started with me wanting to get back with Trevor i was the mother of his child i was promised by the fallen Mnguni people that i will be with him i had to wait upon destiny or fate wait upon the lord but circumstances made the wait unbearable i lost it all due to people detecting my life and the man i love decided to reject me married his mate in front of me i was discarded like piece of shit.

As much as it hurt thinking about could have would have have i can't dwell in the past what happened happened it was meant to be and i could not change the hands of time but what still eat me inside is that why am i with the man who tainted my image and drag my name to the

mud! he destroyed me and i allowed him too but Question is why did he do it ?.

I have been struggling in getting back in the game of writing or motivating. I have this hate and anger inside of me that I feel blocked in hearing God speak to me .

i finally called Mama because i trust my daughter saw something that was destroying me and i had no choice to seek help mama turned out to be Makhumalo she is a retired psychologist but also has spiritual calling she is Trevors right hand counsel and also the royal Sangoma she is powerful and for her to take time to talk to me was just an honor it's good to say that i'm having telephone therapy sessions with her because of her busy schedule i get to speak with her a day or two in a week but she always leaves me in aw " Your time is limited so don't waste it living someone else's life. Don't be trapped by dogma - which is living with the results of other people's thinking. Don't let the noise of others' opinions drown out your own inner voice. And most important have the courage to follow your heart and intuition "

so here i am today confronting Mpilo he is shocked that i have found courage and voice to talk to him.

"If you realize that you were responsible for some part which led to the life you are living right now you will stop blaming me for everything "

me: " how can i when i constantly have flashback of you humiliating me "

he raised his eyebrow and looked at me

him:well i believe that Where there is life there is hopeThat chapter of your life is and was important in terms of growth"

me:"Mpilo you had no right to do what you did"

him: "if it wasn't me i would have been anyone Silindile you lived a silent secret promiscuous lifeand turned around and became the world's Messiah women you were fake and worst part a hypocrite "

me: "you ruined my life Mpilo i cant get any endorsement deal anywhere yet alone face the world because of you!"

him: " did i have a choice when you used me for sex and you told me it meant nothing and you turn around and tell me you pregnant who was playing mind games them?"

i looked down

him:" it's a typical act whenever women are in power they feel like they can get away with anything you spoke the word Sli trust me i was also your number one follower but your shoes got too big for your own Good that you started playing a dangerous game and baby girl im no push over no women toys with me and get away with it "

me:so tainting my image gave you victory?"

he looked at me for the longest time and shook his head. I was not backing down I needed to close on why he did it

him:you still do not get it right? Silindile You don't lead people by what you say to them you lead them by what they see you do. True leaders are self-leaders It does not matter how sweet you can sing a song of love. You must know how to dance along with it. You can't dance "salsa dance" on a "reggae song" trust me i didn't do it for people but to make you see that every action has consequences because till this day it still puzzles me that Why do you say one thing then act another way? Why did you fail to practice what you preach?"

me:because i'm not close to being perfect Mpilo preaching to me was not like i'm attending a meeting in church for the saints but to me it was more like attending a hospital for sinners Look we are human we make mistakes. I will gladly shout from the rooftops that I am not perfect. Nor will I ever be. . . but you are not God for you to Judge me"

he looked at me through the mirror

him: debatable but you stood in front of millions and told them about how God spoke to you and changed your life for the better while you lied through your teeth "

me: " i never lied i spoke the word given to me"

him: " maybe before i meet you you were that person that spoke the truth but the women who had unprotected sex with a man she claim she does not love countless time prove to me that shows that all that talk was cheep you had people following you you were saint in there eye but you did sinfull activities in dark "

I jumped up from the bed but he held my hand

him : " we still talking

Sponsored

you were saint in there eye but you did sinfull activities in dark "

I jumped up from the bed but he held my hand

him : " we still talking say your peace so we can get this thing over and done with im sick and tired of it"

me :Firstly I want to say that not everyone who claims to be a Christian is a Christian. Some people do awful things and claim that they are doing it for the great good act"

him: ooh are you referring to me now ? " he pointed at his chest

me:if the shoes fits than put it on ...because what you did is unforgivable!!"

he started laughing and shaking his head

him : "Unforgiveness is the poison you drink every day

hoping that the other person will die so tell me what does that say about you ? look Silindile If you feel you can't forgive ask God to penetrate your unforgiveness with His love. When we have to do the impossible God says that the way it happens is "not by might nor by power but by

My Spirit" (Zechariah 4:6). This means that certain things will not be accomplished by human strength but only by the power of God. The Holy Spirit will enable us to forgive even the unforgivable."

i looked him almost dropping my mouth Mpilo knows his scripture like the back of his hand he always tells me that

"i'm a believer but i'm not religious "

i'm still yet to find out more about that and what does it mean but because right now i feel like his winning this argument i need to stand my ground he posted a sex video of me tainted my name! call me whatever i'm still mad and i can't just roll over and forgive him yes i'm still holding on to events that happened six years ago and i need closure i need him to apologize better yet tell me why he did it! Yes ask yourself all you like about what does this say about me maybe I am a hypocrite hiding in plain sight of the hate I have for him? i dont give a shit anymore.

me:people who are Christian aren't always perfect because they human and the very human who are ordained to serve God sometimes do or say the wrong thing and they hurt people If you want to know what being perfect looks like you need to look at Jesus your saviour He never messes up or gets stuff wrong. He shows what a perfect life looks like it means loving each other perfectly. Now I don't know about you but I don't live like that and don't you dare tell me i sin vele kumele ngone im only human and you out off all people can not judge me "

him: " ok " he is done talking i could tell by his body language and his tone but i feel like i need to tell him a piece of my mind.

me: you tainted my name for your own sinful and selfish act not because i was hypocrite to you it's all about degrading a person demining and bringing shame in there life i do not know who made you like this but i wish for my daughter's life you find it in your heart to forgive that person and Mpilo i hope you learn to understand that being a preacher isn't about pretending to be good it's about admitting that you're bad The word says he didn't come for people who have everything sorted he came for people that are messed up."

him:are you done "

looked at him

him: " i have to go to work " he kissed my cheek and walked out..

.

.

[ Cici]

It's totally true that a connection with the right person can totally change your attitude your motivation and even your character. A healthy relationship will constantly challenge both of you to be better people and grow as a team.

It has only been a few weeks out from prison and me and Nkonzo have gotten very close ... We still have those moments when I wish he could just kiss me for crying out loud but someday I wake up hating the existence of man. He has told me on many occasions that he is not tham but I have shitty trust issues and I still see myself as damaged goods to be loved.

He knows that tough love is necessary and he's not afraid to dish it out. If I'm being difficult he'll let me know. If I need an attitude check he's the first one there to make sure I get set straight. But the cool thing is I don't hide anything from him as much as we have a huge communication barrier with me being mute he is still very patient with me. Having nkonzo in my life is a blessing he just gets me our relationship is not forcedIt just flows

He knows that I'm lazy in the morning I'm an awful procrastinator and I can be super impatient. He's seen me on my worst days when my bad qualities are out in full swing but he doesn't run away from them. He chose me good and bad and helps me take those weaknesses head on Even though he knows everything that sucks about me he also knows everything that makes me great and helps me put my best foot forward.

He has booked me in for Laryngology a speech therapy Doctor and will go for surgery in months time he has also forced Sindy to see me four times a week GOD HE IS SO PUSHY !

and this time around i feel like my therapy session with Sindy is like rehab or bootcamp as much as she is

does house calls damn girl got me by the tits remember my friend that used to visit me everyday in prison and bugged me and showed me that she cares never giving up on me ? ... well that girl is gone! i'm not sure if its because she Pregnant because my physiologist is no friend of mine but a fuckin shrink i'm now under medication and and intense therapy session

I'm mad than it's all Nkonzo's fault because he is the one that is adamant in fixing me he means well I know and I'm really grateful that he is in my life but damn the things I have to go through to get better .

i'm still afraid of the outside world Nkonzo has made sure i feel comfortable while he goes to work there nothing to do in this house but clean cook t.v and play piano Nkonzo has this grand piano in the living room and it has been my baby ever since i came here i may not have a voice but i have my fingers have found my voice i stat running my fingers to the keyboard keys i smile to myself thinking about how far i came from to know i started playing Whitney Houston: all the man i need

~~~

I used to cry myself to sleep at night

But that was all before he came

I thought love had to hurt to turn out right

But now he's here

It's not the same it's not the same

He fills me up

He gives me love

More love than I've ever seen

He's all I've got



He's all I've got in this world

But he's all the man that I need ~~~~

i stop the minute i feel him sit next to me he looks at me and smile

him: don't stop " i giggled this has been our found love we play together  
he loves singing to me well i love hearing his voice

him: " my brother and his boy friend are coming over tonight "

he says after we stop playing the piano i take my phone

me:" what ? "

him: " it's just dinner and you don't have to cook Nkosi will bring food "

me: " what"

he looks at me and laughs shit his smile is my weakness he leans over  
and kisses my cheek

him: " it's just dinner just breath " he says close to my face i'm smelling  
his mint breath jesus please come down because your servant is  
tempting me.

Chapter 22

[Silindile ]

i have been tormented By dreams ever since Mpilo beat me up it  
happened month back but my dreams are still giving me sleepless night i  
don't know why i dream of my father beating my mother or why now that  
my subconscious is allowing me to relive the life i buried deep inside of  
me this is starting to trouble me and messing up with my emotional  
state of mind i'm always angry and worse part i prefer to be alone Mpilo

therapist is just a waist of money because i don't talk to her and know why his still forcing me to see her.

I just sent a text to Makhumalo and told her I need to speak with her she told me she will talk to me after 10am it's 09:55 and i'm already on my feet and walking around the house I'm biting my nails i'm home alone and the sound of my footsteps is driving me crazy urg

finally my phone ringed and i answered on first ring

me: " hello "

" hallo Silindile how are you today ? "

me: " i feel like i'm loosing my mind "

her: breath Silindile take your laptop and lets have face to interaction "

i nodded as if she can see me i dropped the call and turned my lap top on

she smiled when she saw my face

her: " you look like you had trouble sleeping again "

i breath out loud and told her about my dream

me: " I realize I hold on to my past and it's effecting my friendshipsrelationships and myself.

her: mmm I see so you started having this dream after Mpilo man handle you "

I feel embarrassed to say that I was beaten up I know she can tell I lied but chose to give me the nod and she wrote down on her diary I should start paying her I think Makhumalo is the only person that has helped me i'm not where I wish I could be at but I see a lot of change in my life.

Her: It's even harder to feel empathy when we experience suffocation and feel our boundaries are being violated. But "crazy" behavior might

not always be what we think. Sometimes crazy behavior is a symptom of trauma and pain. A lot of times crazy behavior hides deeper issues. From the moment we are born we start to develop a sense of self and belonging. We start to develop an idea of whom we are, how others feel about us, and where we fit in the world. Our first feelings and ideas of self come from the relationship we have with our parents. If children come from homes where there is any type of trauma, abuse, or abandonment where they don't learn to build a secure sense of self, then they will grow up anxious and insecure and will have difficulty trusting others and themselves.

Most of the time people who act "crazy" are subconsciously playing out their childhood wounds. These wounds need to be worked through; otherwise they continue to manifest over and over again with every new relationship."

me: " so that's the reason why i'm with Mpilo ? because he is more like my father so this is true that i'm cursed its a generation curse??"

Makhumalo: "i would not like to jump to conclusion without knowing all the expect of your condition i don't know you father but i would like you to tell me more about him "

me: " My mother and father divorced when I was 5 and for what ever strange reason she married him again when i was 7 "

her: " you derailing the Question Silindile ... i said tell me about your father "

i breath out loud and stood up

me: " there is nothing about him that is memorable he spend hours at work and when he was at home he will watch tv ...news in particular eat his food and best my mother up i never had any sort of relationship with him it was more of like i was terrified of the man i called my father "

her: do you recall of one conversation that you may have constantly or repeatedly

head with him "

i shook my head trying to think

me: in my father eyes I was always wrong and he was always right my mother was the middle man between me and my father there was a lot of talk of " silindile don't do this because you father will get mad that my mother used to say to me "

her : " i see in your dream you say that you find yourself seating outside the muster bedroom and you heard you father beating your mother you say you want to cry but your voice is not loud enough and you start having chest pain due to silent screams "

me: " yes "

her: " when last did you cry out loud Silindile "

me: " i do cry "

her: " of cause you do but i'm asking when last did you cry out loud wail uncontrollable "

i shook my head saying I never do

her: " what i have picked up is that your father has done what we call mind-warping its an abusive act that a parent inflict on a child at an early age this alone has cost you the ability to voice any of your thoughts out aloud even answers to simple questions like "What's your favorite music?" or "What's your favorite fruit?" To speak was to invite gaslighting or taunting — like being told an apple wasn't really a fruit or that you couldn't possibly like someone as ridiculous as Brenda Fasie"

i held my chest thinking back she is right

me:My father used my words against me. If I said the carpet was green.

Chapter 24

## Chapter 23

[ Nicky ]













## Chapter 24

[ Silindile]

Today i woke up early careful not to wake Mpilo up i jumped into a shower put on my tracksuit took my car keys and left with out leaving a note i know this man will be angry when he realize that i'm gone but i need to face my past I know that I have made many mistakes and bad choices in my own life in the past. I have hurt people who did not deserve to get hurt wasted precious time told lies neglected my health taken my parents for granted and been selfish and self-centered. I also have been the victim of being abused and bullied as well as other injustices that were not my fault and i allowed people to get away with it.

So as a result I have had regrets experienced guilt and felt anger towards those who wronged me in the past and in the present.

These feelings of regret guilt resentment and anger is now weigh me down and affecting my outlook on my life. I feel like I'm living in the past even though I now that I could not change what transpired then but now I want to progress and move forward but I am futilely trying to get ahead while constantly looking into the rear view mirror and i notice that i'm standing still and not moving at all Talking to Makhumalo has made me have an epiphany I realized that my past has a strong grip in the

present and guess what it was all my fault because i left the door wide open for that to happened embrace it and allowed in .

So here i am now on the road listening to the loud voices in my head It's going to be long drive to Pietermaritzburg but i needed to do this along the way i kept biting my nails not knowing what to find or what to expect with my phone switched off i was a women on a mission and i was not backing down hours later i packed outside a suburban house i looked at my email to confirm if its the correct address and indeed it is My parents house!

In the late '90s my dad's job relocated my family. No one in the family thought about telling me as my sister said my mom took it particularly hard because It meant she had to leave her custom-built dream house in our current town.

she also fell into a deep sadness and depression i was not sure if was because of leaving her old house or because she also forgot that she had a daughter that she was leaving behind as well what ever her reason might have been for her emotional state I started looking at it as a chance to reinvent myself instead.

I haven't spoken to my mother for over 13 years after I turned 18 something between us broke beyond repair. Part of it was me being a young adult and trying to assert my independence. When I went away to college I began to understand how dysfunctional my relationship with my mother really was and decided to take step back and keep my distance while my friends spoke to their families often — in quick bursts of 10- to 15-minute check-ins — my Sundays involved marathon discussions with my mother which were always negative and emotionally draining.

looking back i understand that She was also grappling with her own demons.

Religion also played a role causing more cracks with the relationship with my mother away from home and

in college I started to question my faith

When I told my mom I didn't want to go to church as much she was irate. I tried talking to my dad about it but he said it was my own fault that she was acting this way. I shouldn't have provoked her and made her so angry.

The final straw came a few weeks later before they left town I was talking to my dad on the phone and he was complaining about having to pack up all of my old stuff before their move. I said he could leave it all with me. But he said no that I hadn't been around so I didn't deserve to have those things. I was supporting myself and also engaged to Thulani my late Husband but that still didn't make me good enough in the eyes of my parent.

I was fed up. "You know what? Leave it on the side of the road or donate it no one is making you keep it" I said. And it must've hit a nerve.

"We will be changing our numbers and we have decided not to give you our new address" he responded. "You are a poison to this family and we no longer want to communicate with you."

I couldn't even feel sad. That conversation had been such a long time in the making that I was honestly relieved to have a resolution even if it wasn't the one I wanted.

It's been more than 12 years since that phone call and we haven't spoken since. At that time I married my late husband and my life went downhill ever since. Maybe it was caused by leaving home without getting my parents' blessing. I don't know I have two beautiful children and My biological parents weren't there for any of this maybe I am the cause of my misfortunes.

When I tell people I'm estranged from my parents they always want an explanation. The assumption is that something really big must have happened to have caused this but the truth is it was just a lot of little things that accumulated over time not to mention the abuse that only

stopped after my little sister was born. Maybe I was the problem  
People will say things like "I'm praying for you to get back in good graces  
with your birth mom and dad." Sometimes people get it and sometimes  
people don't and that's just part of life. So I always put it in this context  
You wouldn't encourage me to return to any other abusive relationship  
so why is encouraging this okay? but honest fact i have always wanted  
closure .

I knocked on gate a couple of times till an elderly lady approached me i  
presume she was a house keeper

" Sawbona Mtanami can i help you ? ( good day my child) "

me: "Yebo sawbona ngicela ukubuza Ngingamuthola u Mama  
Mhlongo? "( good day may i please speak with Mrs Mhlongo)

her: "yebo she in but ngingathi ungubani ? " ( yes you may but whom  
may i say is asking )

me: " my name is Silindile i'm her daughter "

she smiled after piping her eyes

her: " i thought as much you look so much like her please come in " she  
opened the gate and was talking non

stop but my mind was not there i was looking around and my heart  
beating on my throat

she made her way for me inside the house this house looked so warm  
white rose on display that can only prove that its my mothers house  
walking in to the leaving room my heart skip a bit when i saw her reading  
a book and rocking on her couch

lady " mam you have a guest " my mom turned around she still the most  
beautiful women i have ever

know she has small baby lookalike face i think i have her genes her  
sharp nose and small mouth with with lazy eyes she took off her  
spectacles and looked at me

her: " Silindile? "

i felt tears burning my eyes when i heard her voice its the same voice that used to tell me everything will be ok

her: " Silindile is that you ?" she got off her chair slowly and walked towards me

me: " sawbona ma "

i said with my voice barely audible

her: " ooh my God may.... baby ... may baby "

she walked almost running towards me as i cried in her embrace

her: " ooh Mtanami "

i was crying mass she pulled my face and made me look at her she does not look a day older than 40 she was crying too and her mouth trembling she wanted to talk but she could not find the right words that she ended up pulling me to her arms again she still smell the same vanilla and coco butter body cream with Elizabeth Arden Red Door fragrant

her: " i cant believe this she pulled me to sit next to her in two seater couch she was holding my hand and looking deep in my eyes

me: " i'm so sorry ma ... for everything "

her: " its ok my child you here now you are home but ... how ? ... how did you know where we live"

me: " Lindy gave me the address years back "

she placed her hand on my cheek and wiped my tears with her thumb

her: " don't cry Sli please it ok my baby mama knows why you never came its ok baby i don't blame you i'm not angry ooh my beautiful baby i'm so happy too see you God is grate i prayed for this moment for so many years and finally its here i feel like jumping on the roof top "

she laughed with tears in her eyes

she looked at me for the longest time the house keeper came back with a tray of tea and scorns

her: " how are you ... you so beautiful ... i have missed you so much " she was talking non stop and holding my cheek somehow i sense that she was reassuring her self that this was not a dream

me: " i have been good ma "

she placed her index finger under my chin and made me look at her

her: "The eyes of the sad souls become friends with shadows not with lights! i have seen those eyes before and i have had those eyes before you cant lie to me my child "

That's my mother for you she just jumped in and saw the child in me that is siting in the corner all curled up and afraid to cry or wail

me: ever since i left home ma sadness has always been a part of me. Sadness hovers over my life and never leaves me. It knows all the places where I go to. And it finds me. Sometimes I do feel happy. And life looks beautiful. But these moments don't stay as long as I want them to And sadness visits me all over again i constantly wear dark shades to just hide my eyes."

her : " Lindy told me about your husband passing on i'm sorry i was not there for you "

me: " i guess she told you that i married my father three times over and i could not run away because i had no where to go "

her: "ooh Silindile ngiyaxolisa mtanami but this house is your home too you should have came back home "

me: dad expelled me from this house you moved from Durban without giving me the new address how could you do that i expect it to be done by my father but wena ma "

her: you know your father my child life got complicated and changed i just prayed that you were better off from home than living in this house"

me: " There are so many reasons why a parent wouldn't want their child living with them but all of these reasons are unjustifiable and cruel.



When a person becomes a parent they take on the responsibility of caring for a human being. Even if they don't have the financial means or parental emotions to completely support the child they must provide a safe environment where their child can grow and develop. A mother or father's resentment or anger issues should never be blamed on the child as it isn't the child's fault for existing.

mom i was 19 and alone i married a man because i felt .obligated to do so i wanted security and i was trapped in a lion den with an abusive man for years you know about this because Lindy told you! ... for years i prayed and hoped i will see my father walking in the in the Zwane house hold to rescue me but that day never came "

i wiped my tears and stood up hugging myself

her: " i'm so sorry my child ... if i could i would have helped you "

there was a lot that i wanted to say to my mother but i just could not find the right words for her to mention

Thulani tells me she knows my trails and tribulations and all the shit i went trough One of the greatest sources of unhappiness is the chasm between what we want and what we have The gap that was left behind by a my

family who have done nothing but hurt me is so immense. What makes it worse is that the pain is often recurring hitting me every time when i think of them right now i want to die just by looking at my mother eyes Who knows why some people have amazing families and some have families that drain them but not everything makes sense i have so many why!! ... why ! and more why's but i know i will not get the answers i need!

me: " its fine its the past ma and i guess its stripes that i had to wear to be the women i am today "

she looked at me and breath out loud we had that moment of just trying to figure each other emotional state but was not close to succeeding. i folded my arms and looked at her.

me: Every Father's Day I attended church. During these services the pastor always asks if anyone would like to stand and pay tribute to his or her father. with out fail every year people share their memories i was afraid to stand up and share i guess i take after you so every year i set there in my seat at church and confessed inwardly that

"My daddy was an abusive man. He wasn't there much but when he wasn't beating my my mother he was a good man ... I loved my daddy." i never said much in fact there was nothing much to say about him but all i knew and believed in is that i faithfully and sincerely obeys the fifth commandment ... even if my father didn't deserve it.

i don't know why i'm here Ma but i know it has too do with my demons from my childhood I should no longer define myself as the daughter of a father who couldn't or hasn't or wouldn't or wasn't even close to being a father figure to me ... i need to live in present and stop living in my past because history is repeating it self and im slowly reliving your life"

her : ooh baby you may have been abandoned or abused verbally assaulted and forced to fearfully run and hide. i know there is a history of bitterness and grudges between you and your father maybe me too also but In any case when you hear the phrase "honor your parents" i know your stomach must turns just thinking about paying tribute to someone who has treated you with such contempt. It's not easy to honor someone who has hurt you so deeply. The natural tendency maybe is to repay evil for evil and seek retribution. . . but i did not raise you like that my child "

me: " i'm tired ma ....i'm really tired i feel like i'm cursedborn to this world to suffer to cry to be in pain ... what did i do to deserve such a life ? "

her: ooh my child its you my baby its me and i'm so Sorry "

she rose up and came to me to hug me while i wail in her arms i have never cried this loud before but i found myself letting go my crying went into screaming the more my mother said she is sorry i wailed as if

someone was stabbing my heart or trying to pull out my soul i have felt pain of being beaten up spit on degraded and humiliated but the pain of feeling my mother arms around me was the worst pain i have ever felt.

her : " i'm so sorry baby i really am you are my first born daughter i knew i could become a mother when i had you all i ever wanted was to give you as much happiness as I possible as i can. I want to be the friend that pushes you to reach your full potential instead of burdening you. I want to hold your hand on level ground instead of tugging you down i know i wasn't there but let me be here for you now "

me:" it hurts so bad Ma "

Chapter 25

[ Siswati]

We love to complain about our partners in bed. Whether they're hogging the covers keeping us up or snoring too loud there are many times we rather sleep alone But it can also be pretty awesome having someone sleep next to you. Last night after making out for hours in the restaurant the car the house we cuddled together in our bed and spoke about how our heart speaks the same language until I fell asleep in his arms Snuggling up in Nkonzo arms and falling asleep in them is one of the best feelings in the world.

I haven't slept with no nightmares for years I felt safe and secured in his arms and I did not want him to let me go it was a bit strange that I fell asleep fast and slept easy and wow it doesn't get much better than that but you know what's Even better then falling asleep beside him it's waking up next to him too.

So just like any other new relationship i slowly and gently tried to untangle my self from his arms you know to do a quick hygiene process and quickly rush back into bed and pretend to be sleeping till he wakes up but hay Mr Majози's grip around my waist was too tight that I could not escape

Him: mmm"

Shit his up i felt wet kisses on my neck I turns around and i was meet by his dreamy eyes

him: " morning "

I pulled the covers over my head and giggled

him: " Why are you trying to get away from me? "

He got under covers too and started tickling me. I laughed so much till i cried hitting him and telling him to stop he got on top of me and looked me in my eyes

him : " My first thought when I opened my eyes was about you. Your eyes smile hair ...mmmm and your soft skin i feel blessed to wake up next to you "

he kissed me and looked at me

him: " i love you "

me: " i love you too " i mouth now get off me i pushed him off me and he laughed i jumped off the bed and took my phone

me: " we have Dr appointment to prep us about the vocal surgery"

he stood behind me while i brushed my teeth damn his hot his tall caramel in complexion and damn his big round eyes that he hates to open giving him that lazy look i love his thick long dreadlocks he has few tattoos on his body which is supper sexy his not too big or thin for a guy who hates working out his body just scream touch me his is just perfect to round it off Nkonzo is just gorgeous and he loves me!

i have noticed that his fascinated with my thick curves and ass because his hands always start around my waist and slowly go down and will gentle rub my hips and it will rest on my big ass.

him: " you nervous ? "

me: " yep what if i never talk "

him: " i still love you mute "

he kissed my neck

me: " i need my voice back even if it means that i whisper "

him: " have faith babe " he kissed my cheek and made his way to the toilet pan ok that my queue i cant watch him pee it's too soon I know his packing I felt his boner last night but I still have not overcome my Post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) so sex still trigger my memories from the past.

i put on my robe and made my way to the kitchen Nkonzo is coffee person he never leaves home without having a cup of strong black coffee after making coffee for the both of us i walked in our bedroom and his back was facing me with no top on and his p.j pants dropped below his waist mmm damn is he is so sexy I was brought back to reality by his loud voice his mad or irritated he was on heated call with who ever was on the receiving end

Him: " its not that simple "

...

him: " i'm trying here!! "

...

him: " baba i minister in music my role is not to stand in front of the church and preach "

...

him: " yes i know ... but its your church ... baba i'm not even ordained to stand in front of a congregation !!! "

...

him : " baba please ... i have work to do !"

....

him : " i understand ... i'm sorry yes off cause .... ok .... yes i will ..."

...

i walked to the side table next to the bed and placed his coffee our eyes locked

him: " i have to go !" he said to the caller . he did not say goodbye but just threw his phone on the bed

him : " damn it ! "

he set down and placed his hands on his face I ran my hands on his shoulder

Me: are you ok?"



He shook his head and looked at me he held my hands helping me to sit next to him. Anger pain was written all over his face

him : " Siswati I love you waited years to say those words to you yesterday you made me the happiest man on earth and I promise to never hurt you...right now you the best thing in my life... "

Me: but?"

He looked at me

Him:we going to be faced with lot of storm "

i did not like this one bit at all

Chapter 26

[ nikiwe ]

i have had sex before but not sex like this i open my eyes and look at him his sleeping on his stomach and his arms under the pillow he must be exhausted damn im also fucked up my self i found my hand being curious going down to the forbidden city i touch my flash and and it swollen as fuck i replayed yesterday event in my head and found my clit dancing to the tune of last night events it was my first time having sex with Vuyo but it felt like i was suddenly being aware that my body contained a lock that only had the key for to open it . It wasn't as if I had felt deprived for so many years fuck i blame my self mostly for that ! but it was instead like I'd been eating bland food all of my life and someone had finally introduced me to seasoning. I simply hadn't known what was out there what my body was capable of. i felt ... whole and complete and filled i have never ever had a desire to ask for more for a man to go deep... faster yoo the things that were coming out of my mouth!

To be honest I find many acts of sex extremely pleasurable — whether it be fingering oral or just plain caressing but I've always found a man's penis inside me to be my favorite. I rarely orgasm through vaginal penetration alone but that doesn't discount how much I love the sensations and feelings around it ...full and warm i did not sleep the whole night with a man on top of me digging in corners i never thought they existed i have had sex before but Vuyo was a man on mission sex was all about me he pleasure me so much that he smiled every time when i climaxed i'm still sex dazed out what we did just becomes the best sexual experiences ever! last night i felt entirely in sync with Vuyo and connected to another level that i started calling my ex husband name during sex ! ... fuck not only did i say it once but it was about three if not four times i was so embarrassed but Vuyo brushed it off by saying

" I know that you only calling me by the wrong name simply because I'm as good at sex as your ex was. well that's Good to know lets but babe lets try and create our own memories onward ." he kissed me goodnight and cuddle me i waited till he fell asleep and jumped off the bed to get on with work but why did i call out BANZI name !!! urg i stopped working

when the sun came up and decided to make breakfast problem is how am i going to face Vuyo now?

I'm wearing pumps today tiptoeing praying he does not wake up i'm so tired with my vagina burning that decided not to put any underwear i feel like spreading my legs and fanning my insides.

I left him sleeping on my bed left him with breakfast and a note waking him up would have meant that he will look at me with those eyes and ask me the most retard question "How did it feel??" even though I knew that he would be asking because he wants to know that it'd been pleasurable for me but really how i answer that question ? How does one describe what sex feels like to someone without a vagina? i mean it would have been like trying to describe what sugar tastes like or snow looks like to someone who has never experienced either? so i bailed out and rushed to work call me coward but i did call a man by my husbands name and that will always be awkward.

I found the company car waiting for me outside i greeted our driver and he smiled

me: " can we please start at the office "

him : " of cause Ms Kubheka "

i smiled and nodded i jumped in the back seat i still had time to do my work check bookings and double check everything so this man i call my boss will not bite off my head

"I know that miles and distance don't matter in friendship. But who's going to explain that to my heart? I miss you babe "

me: " good morning Mrs Dlamini"

her: " mmmm she is alive!!"

i smiled i know i need to tell her about my life and work i have been too busy to chat and knowing Zoe she can fly down here just to slap me and go back again my circle of friend is very limited i don't consider them friends but family since we all know that i was abandon by my parents at an early age any way how do i tell Zoe about Vuyo i know now she suspect that i'm hiding something from her but geez Vuyo is friends with Lubanzi my ex husband who is also Zoe brother in-law i know i'm no longer a Dlamini but i respect my ex in-laws they are close to being family to me i know i cant call love what i have with Vuyo we both have not said the magic word thank God but i guess i find solace in the fact that I'm not alone in this difficulty with baldly expressing my love. Why is it often so hard to speak frankly about loving people outside our family and romantic relationships and even to tell them "I love you"? If it's true what stops us from saying it? but the alarming question is

What Does "Love" Mean?

Of course it depends on how we define "love." Unfortunately our concept of love is often limited by the idea of being "in love" with another person with butterflies in our stomachs and a compulsive need to be with them. But that hearts-and-roses version of love falls short of what it means to truly love another. " Perhaps the best way to define love is to ask ourselves how we would like to be loved. " Tony would say urg I'm just not emotionally ready for such commitment i guess but now i'm in too deep i just had sex with a man and it was Gooooood so where to from here ...if there is just a glimpse of chance we end up to together as in exclusive in a relationship how will i untangle my self in this web i just found my self in? Worst part how will the Dlamini look at me?.

i dialed her number and called here she need to be voice of reason in my life

Me : "hi babe"

Her: you breaking my heart Nicky I introduce you to Tony and you two become bff's what the fuck "

Me: we just clicked you should be happy that I have another friend angithi you never visit "

Her: no ways don't give me that bull you never visit "

I laughed she so dramatic and God knows I miss her crazy self

Me: i miss you too babe "

her: " you don't show it this days what did i do ?"

ooh brother

me: " its more like what did i do "

her : " start talking bitch "

i bite my lip

me: " i meet someone " I said biting my nails

she screamed i'm sure she is jumping up and down if not rolling on the floor

her: " when ? damn girl you kept this from me???? "

me:we meet a couple of weeks back what am i saying i knew him before but was never into him or visa vesa i was married and he was living his life anyway We met in what used to be considered as a non-traditional manner he kinda made it possible for me to get my job i'm working in ... "

her: " wait stop do i know him?? "

me: " yes "

her: " don't fuck with me give me a name!!"

Jesus Christ this colored girl why does she have to be so loud

me: " Zoe please ! "

her : "No Nikiwe "

me: just shut up and listen stop jumping the gun "

her: mmmm "

me: "anyway we hookup it was not planned god knows i still have doubt and questions about the future with him but he broke the ice first After a couple of days we made it through all levels of communication

and reached "open communication." I have to admit I was nervous. he live a few hours from me and very similar to my ex the very same one i'm desperate trying to move on from I'm really scared to fall for him because I'm afraid I could be falling for my ex all over again you know another Banzi "

her: " maybe guys like Banzi are you type "

me: " Zoe i called out Banzi name having sex with him "

her: " what !!"

me: "i left him my bed this morning and ran off thank God for cape town i will not see him for three days Zoe i feel like Dlamini is haunting me "

me: " fuck that ... what did you say you had sex with guy already ... Jesus Nicky how was it ? "

me: " Zoe i called Banzi name not once are you listening to me !! "

i looked at the driver looking at me in the revive mirror i looked outside the window he is the least of my problems right now

her : " does he know about Banzi? "

Ooh God like the pastor knows his church like the Jamaican knows his weed

me: " yes "

her : then no worries When you're in a state of euphoria you conjure up things that remind you of other things because you're in a state that has happened before."

me: "what ? "I hate it when she goes all educated strong English on me

"clearly Banzi gave you a certain thrill you know Those sexual thrills quality of orgasms and feelings of closeness you experience while you were still married so after the device which is like nine years later your body still long for what Banzi made you feel so the knew guy might have strong similarities to Banzi that why you called out his name don't worry its normal " she continued to say

Me: has it happened to you "

Her: what!!!? Ooh hell no I have never slept with any guy but Langa "

" zoe then why you say it normal?"

She bust out and laugh causing me to laugh to

her : " I read somewhere shut you shut up and tell me how the guy laid you down ooh boy i wish i was looking at you in the eyes when you tell me this ... but do tell please "

me: " i'm in public i cant give you details"

she screamed

her: " nicky mani !!!!"

I jumped out of the car and walked inside the building



me : "it was mind blowing girl different from Banzi way to different his rough in the most merciless way and ooh i have never felt that way even now i still feel his dick inside off me " i whispered as she laughed

Zoe : He fucked you good. You had multiple orgasms ... you lucky bitch "

me: " i cant even walk straight my lady parts keep twitching its like i'm having a mini spasm down there "

she bust out and laughed

me: " you laugh i think i need to see a Dr "

her: " Its perfectly normal. Your vagina has been stimulated so much that now it needs some time to adjust to the reality that you guys are NOT fucking right now. Kinda like how if you spin for half a day straight and then stop it took you awhile for your head to stop spinning right ? "

me: " he was a stallion he was on top of me the whole night i have never felt sexed out like i am right now"

her: ooh my God i so love him right now You had a good spin. he probably did that to you so that when you get horny you actually feel his dick inside of you i so hate you right now you are getting all the fun "

me: "joys of being single unmarried women "

Her: mmmm"

Me: babe I need to go will face time you later "

I looked at my email and almost drop my mouth

" The Dlamini airline booking was approved your flight will leave at 09:00 pilots name..." I stopped reading and shifted my attention to Zoe

me: "hay Zoe you once said that Langa has a jet"

her "and a hundred more that fly around the world why do you ask ? "

me: " looks like his business partners with my company "

her: " and the rest of the world major companies can you stop talking about my rich husband and give me more juice about what happen last night "

i'm shocked it's so crazy that she said hundred jet ... business with major companies in the world to think about it how rich are this people ?

me: " babe duty calls let me chat with you later "

her: " give me a name of the guy "

me: " i said later "

"NICKY "

i laughed dropped the call shaking my head there was nothing much to do just confirm life and schedule few appointments I'm getting good at this I must say hour later I took my bag and keys and walk out .

i looked up and notice that we arrived at airport its a private air port the jet was written " Dlamini line "ok this shit is real it's not every day you find out that a person you know owns a plane damn Langa has definitely made it

i stepped out of the car i was busy taking my luggage by saying luggage I mean one bag i'm getting paid tomorrow so well if i run out of clothes i will just have to buy new one

my boss car stopped next to me he jumped out looking formal casual his hair was let lose

He clicked his finger " hay you "

I wish punch him and tell him that my name is Nikiwe!!!

him: " leave that and talk to me about my day "

i dropped my bag while the driver nodded telling me he will manage

me: "good morning Mr. Blaik "

he looked at me Jesus his on his mood i'm running after him he is taking long stride and i'm telling him about bookings meeting the works

him : " who's that ? "

we inside the jet now and my mouth is on the floor this plane looks breath taking ooh my God its like those cribs in mtv base i feel someone clicking there finger on my face i come back to earth

Me: I'm sorry sir just that I had no idea how beautiful the inside of this plane is "

Him :ooh my bad am I looking at an analyst now or interior designer ?  
Look here

you are my PA your opinions and this chit chat you just did i'm not interested you speak when spoken to "

And just like that my bubble was busted my happy mood down the drain I just got it all in the early hours of this morning and this white man just took it all nxa

Me: yes sir "

My phone started ringing shit its can only be Vuyo his up

Me:put that thing on silent "

Yes sir he walked away from while I rolled my eyes God it's going to be a long day with a boss from hell damn I hate my boss!

Chapter 27

[silindle ]

God our Father has placed the principle of honoring our parents within His Ten Commandments (Exodus 20:12 Deuteronomy 5:16 )So we know it's a highly important matter to Him. Yet it's sometimes hard to be certain of exactly what is expected in fulfilling God's Fifth Commandment How can you tell if it's your father or mother who was unloving? I can't. I don't remember either of them connecting to me in any meaningful way. I was ignored a chore they had to deal with someone who needed food clothes and shelter. But I blame my mother more. Is that fair?"

The truth is I never really had a mother at all. Sure she gave birth to me. Yes I started as an egg in her ovary. Certainly I grew in her womb. Three days after my due date I was pulled out of her by an obstetrician she was there when I was a child — at least some of the time.

But the reality of the matter is that she might never have been anything more than biological she failed to muster Motherhood the kind of raw love that would make you die for your child that was just on the other side of the table for her .

I'm Emotional scars and it runs even deep talking to my mother was a bad idea. I wish to forgive and forget but Forgiveness does not mean I must agree with or approve of whatever my parents have done. Forgiveness means I must be willing to put the past behind me and move on to a better future but what future since i'm reliving in the past i know that my parents are the one to blame for my emotional state it somehow left me bitter and what ever angel i look at it The only effective solution begins with forgiveness. Forgive my parents for whatever mistakes they have made. Let go of the condemnation i feel in my heart and mind and leave the matter with God.

they say Hidden love is better than open hate but i don't know know what i feel when i look at my mothers eyes.

I cried till my tears dried out my mother told me to lay down she will make me something to eat i'm in what she calls

my room i smell my teen perfume exclamation i smiled and placed my head on the pillow i looked at my picture on the side table i was in my school uniform i picked it up and looked at it closely you can never tell that i'm wearing a fake smile.

From the outside our family looked perfect — and that was very much by design. A man and a woman both from poor backgrounds making a success of their lives. two children all good-looking athletic and high-achieving students born in one batches separated by a few years seven years apart. The family had all the hallmarks of a good life — a prosperous and well-respected father a mother of both personal and professional accomplishment an enviable house and prestigious boarding schools and colleges for each and every child. Picture-perfect.

But no one knew that My father was a tyrant.

"Forget it !'my way or the highway " that was his favorite statement trust me There was no highway. Only his vision of what we each should be. . . Who each of us was was of no concern to him or to my mother who ducked the question in my family Love is Earned.

"How much love?" that was always my question .

".How well did you do ? " that was his answer with closed question.

I failed because I didn't want what he wanted and that was enough for him to toss me overboard. My Ph.D. was meaningless because it wasn't the M.D. he wanted My mother made excuses for my father's bullying and violent temper and encouraged me and my sister to accept him as he was. In some ways the example she set was far worse than my father's behavior. She taught us to mistrust our feelings to ignore our thoughts and to suck it up to keep the peace. Is it any wonder I'm so uncomfortable in intimate settings with women as an adult? yet i keep asking myself what am i doing here ?

I set up straight and looked at my wrist watchit was late. I needed to get back home. I needed to get out of here and most probably would never return. I jumped up and put on my shoes. I heard a knock door and my mother walked in she smiled looking at me

me: " i'm sorry i shouldn't have stayed this late "

she frowned " don't tell me you are leaving now ? "

me: Ma i know i'm not welcomed in this house "

her : Silindile NO ! ..."

i stopped and looked at her

her : " i'm not losing you again "

Jesus this woman had 13 years to tell me that so what if I did not come what would have happened ?

me: " Ma .... " i was on my feet but the door swung open and i came face to face with my father i have not seen this man over a period of 13 years he still look the same old and scary that i found my eyes wandering around the room avoiding his

him: " Silindile "

me: " yebo sawbona baba"

he did not say a word but felt his eyes on me saying a lot in his head that i immediately felt my heart thumping so loud that it started blocking my airway My dad doesn't like me. I know he loves me or used to love me— but like me—not so much. No this is not a conclusion that I have come to based on the current state of our relationship but it has long been like that.

When I found out that my dad said he didn't like me there was no major meltdown I didn't even cry Instead it was like a light came on I felt relieved I felt closure. For so many years I never considered that his lack of interest in my life was about me In my mind I had decided that his life had simply led him down a path that didn't leave much room for me in That's why I never took it personally and as strange as it may sound I had actually made peace with it Or maybe I had become numb to it. Only to find out that it was personal it was about me and it has turned me to a women i am today

I looked at him and i'm lost words not because I had no question to ask but it was always like this between the two of us

when we did talk which we hardly did the conversation was strained and still being my mothers daughter

I didn't take it personally. He was never a man of many words and it was not surprising when Lindy told me that " ubaba said you such a disappointment "

204 204); padding-left: 1ex;">

him: " what are doing here ? "

That was expected in fact that a good question what am I doing here ?  
to hear my mother cry and say she is sorry ? she wishes to turn back the  
hands of time to fix everything

"your dad is not perfect. He has made mistakes. Who hasn't? But  
rather than hold him to who I think he should be I accept him for who he  
is. Rather than judge him for being what most would consider a crappy  
dad just reflect on his successes and his struggles so please baby try to  
better understand him remember all that he is rather than what he is not.  
I think about all of those fun summers we had. "

what's done is done i must learn or try to forgive

i look at my mother she looking down standing next to me her voice was  
long taken from her she will dare look at my father in the eye i see a lot  
of me in her actions right now and I feel my tears burn

me: " i'm sorry but i was on my way "

ma: silindile please don't " she says holding my hand

me: "it was nice to see you ma "

i took few steps but the bold manly voice stopped me on my tracks

" you spending the night "

me: " i'm sorry baba but ... " his look alone made me stop talking



him : " it settled then Thandi i'm hungry "

my mom bowed and walked out i was left alone in this room with my parents gone

and i remembered about my phone so i walked out i passed my father with his newspaper in the lounge and Tv on this will be a long night

" Silindile where are you!!!?"

is the first thing he said no halo how are you ? ... my phone had almost 60 miss call from him i was on panic mode thinking about Lisa that i decided to call Mpilo to check up on her

me: Mpilo i'm fine can i speak to Lisa "

him: " Silindile just tell me where you are ? "

he was angry but yet his voice showed a lot of concern. It's strange that i hate him but can not leave him .

I recently told him I feel emotionally empty more like we are good parents to Lisa then what we call a relationship together of cause i don't love him or so i keep convincing my self but truth is i'm attracted to him no doubt the sex is mind blowing but I don't trust him enough to allow my heart to feel something for him or feel free around him and openly give my heart to him but I can't leave him. He got very angry and hasn't talked to me much in a couple days. We haven't been intimate as well but he always cuddles me and gives me stolen kisses. There is a beautiful side of him hidden in that aggressive arrogant narcissist side of him that wants to come out but he has strain it with chains .

him: " Silindile are you there " i bite my lip and stand by my car

him : if you talk to the animals they will talk with and will know each other if you do not talk to them you will not know and what you not know you will fear what one fears one always find an escape to run away please talk to me before you get on that plane"

I wiped my lone tear and sniffed

me: " I'm at my parents house ? "

him : ....

me: " i know i told you my parents died The hardest thing is I didn't know I was grieving them until they were completely gone until the water was boiling beneath my eyes dried out

There was no sentinel event nothing cataclysmic that would permit me to fall apart. Nothing inside of me acted as a signal for sadness. It's just always been there insidious hanging around like a thick fog."

Him: could because there were only dead in your head and much alive "

Me: don't get me wrong I don't wish for their death. Well most of the time I do I'd be lying if I didn't say that sometimes I wish there were dead. ummm I'd be lying if I didn't say that maybe there death might be less painful than them living. "

him: " what exactly are you doing there ? "

me: " getting closure ... or taking my power back i don't know? "

him: " 'was it because of me ? Did I trigger something from your past ?"

i sniffed and nodded as if he can see me i heard him sigh and breathing out loud I guess my silence gave him an answer

him: "Silindile i know that You don't deserve my image in your head. You don't deserve my memories in your chest. I have wrong you and made your life a living hell Though I don't have as much of a short temper ... "

I rolled my eyes. Who is kidding

him : " and don't do that when I'm trying to talk to you ... " what ? How did he know ? i looked around is he here spying on me

" i'm still at home taking care of our baby stop looking around as if if you will see me look Sli i will appreciate if you listen to me instead judging me because if it was not for me ngabe you are not there "

I breath out loud his right

him: as I was saying to Silindile i have what you call a destructive mentality. I might go to the extent of saying most people have which is

technically not true honest fact is my temper does not allow me to think before I leap its impulsive and highly reactive not to mention Impatience...

Anger is nothing but reaction and non-acceptance of something so once I get angry it becomes very difficult to control it and may lead to danger or damage through it all My greatest fear was looking in your eyes and realizing the mistake I made I have hurt you I know but I just could not ...will not allow my ego say the magic word but know this If I begin to tell you how terrible I feel for what I did to you my apologies will run into days weeks and months i know you may not believe this but I won't be tired for saying am sorry for hurting you my .... " he stops cleared his throat

him: " look uhmm what I'm trying to say is that i get why you there but know that Hatred paralyzes life love releases it Hatred confuses life love harmonizes it. Hatred darkens life love illuminates it sli the choices and actions you make today will ultimately define who you will eventually become. Make the decision to learn from your past and apply it in the present so that you can live the life that you were meant to live. You deserve it! "

Me: did you just apologize "

He laughed I held my mouth in shock did he just bust out and laugh

Him: yes I did it was long overdue"

Me: say it again"

Him: you pushing it now "

I shook my head and smiled we spend few minutes in silent I could tell that his still there with his breathing that was audible

Me: Mpilo"

Him: I'm here "

He said it so quick that he was waiting for me to say something

Me: may I please speak to Lisa "

He breath out loud

Him: are you spending a night that side "

Me: ya "

Him: I don't like it"

If only he knew that I don't too but my father is not a man I could say no too

Him: Sli"

Me: mmmm"

Him: are you sure you going to be ok? Are you safe? "

Me: I need closure "

Him: mmmm"

Him: I will face time you at 20h00 with Lisa "

Me: face time me?"

And there is that laughter again it's contagious because it got me laughing to I see my mom walking to my direction

Mom: dinner is ready slindile "

My smile fell down and I felt panic attack all over again

Him:sli....slindile... I'm just a phone call away...ok!"

Me:thank you I have to go "

Him: ok "

I dropped the call and followed my mom inside the house we found my father on the dinning table already eating

Mom:ngiyaxolosa baba "

I pulled my chair and sit down looking at my mother what is he apologizing for

Him: in my house we eat supper at 18:00 not a minute early not a minute late angazi noma usukhohliwe yini?"

I looked at my watch it's after six by few minutes

Ma: uxolo baba "

She looked down and did not make eye contact this is the right time to pull everything in the table down and stomp out but my feet are glued on the floor my mouth mute like my mothers.

## Chapter 28

28

Cici

I'm booked for my vocal surgery in few days times I'm nervous as hell I have never been to surgery before in my inter life the Dr said it's a 50/50 chance that I will get my voice back or not whatever that means I really need my voice back I know it will not be the same but even a whisper will do now.

Nkonzo dropped me off house and rushed to meet with his father i'm still a bit too unsure about being a pastors wife Nkonzo got his life and future figure out and I'm included just thinking about this morning conversation got me sweating like crazy I'm busy cooking trying to distract my head and not thinking about it too much but failing dismally

I found my self-locking the door taking my phone and dialing Cindy

" We need to talk I feel like I'm losing my mind "

Her: where are you?"

I walked into the garage and notice that Nkonzo took his car shit

Me: I' m in the house "

Her: I will request Uber for you to pick you up I'm playing mommy today "

Me: ok"

I wanted to tell her to come to me so bablt but that will be unreasonable to just asked a pregnant woman to drop everything and come to me

The driver picked me up and dropped me at her house it's beautiful smaller then I expected it to be but very beautiful

" Hi" she greeted me with hug and i smile as she made way for me to go inside I saw a little girl sitting on the mat watching cartoons she was adorable very cute

She looked at me and smiled

"Hi baby " I typed and she giggles

Her : you talk funny "

I laughed

Sindy: her name is Jasmin she is Menzi baby she is such a beautiful soul "

I looked at her So Menzi has a child with another woman while he is still in a relationship with Sindy in the normal world that will be called cheating why is she still with him?

Sind: it's a long Story" i guess she picked that out with my frown I nodded like who am I to judge vele ?

Her: Come to this side "

We walked to the kitchen she was mixing ingredients

Her: I'm baking cookies hope you don't mind but I will record our session is that ok "

Me: no problem " she smiled and I set on the high chair its an open plan kind of design fron wher i was siting i could see the lound dining room bar arear and front slidind door its a beautiful house.

Her: so how you doing ?"

Me: I'm ready to talk about Zweli about why the abuse started "

She gave me her poker face look i cant read if she is suprised shockec or just consern

Her: why now?"

Me: because Nkonzo and I are kind off in relationship"

She stopped and looked at me again that look geez the fact that she can transform from being Sindy my friend to being Dr Nene my phycologist in an instance is hell of a skill .

Me: I confessed how I feel about him and surprisingly the guy has been in love with me all this time waiting for me to break down my walls "

Her: that's good right "

Me: is it?"

She looked at me

Me: it's complicated first of all I don't know how to love and I find normality a bit suffocating Sindy I know that I don't deserve happiness and what Nkonzo wish to give me is just cutting my air supply "

Her: so this made you think of Zweli and the abuse? ...tell me why?"

Me: It all started with me dating Sandile more like sleeping with him for money and good life our agreement was me giving him sex and he pays my bills I did not question him or talk back to him he did smack me from time to time if I disobey him but I stayed with him till ..."

I poss and looked at her

Her: Zanele ?"

I nodded

Me: I had a major crush on Zweli before I even meet Sandile he was handsome and arrogant with a hint of a bad boy but was never interested in me I threw my self to him many times but he was in love

with his high school sweetheart Portia so one day I overslept at his father house and bumped into him in the kitchen "

Her: when you say overslept you referring that you were with his father the night before ?"

Me: yes I was "

Her: I see ... What did you do when you saw the guy you so badly wanted in the very same house of the man you sleep with for money "

Me: I knew that my chances of getting him were over I was walking around the house wearing his father shirt the look he gave me was of disgust "

Her: so how did you end up sleeping with him "

Me: he was drunk his father got a call to rush back to the office one night and Zweli walked inside his father bedroom where I was sleeping and got on top of me and had his way with me "

Her: wait...was it contractual or not? "

I held my waist walking around the room I felt tears in my eyes but quickly pushed them back

Her: Siswati ?"

I shook my head and folded my arms

Me: I really like this guy and to me forced sex was normal give guy sex and they will like you back ... it happened again and again and we did it in the house where his father slept under the verry same roof he will text me at midnight and tell me to come to suck his cock in his bedroom and one thing led to another and one day we did it without protection and Zanele was conceived "

She handed me a napkin to wipe my face

Her: Why did you say Sandile is Zaza father"

I shrunk my shoulder not knowing what to say

Me: Hearing the words "I am pregnant" can ignite a wide variety of feelings in a man. He may be overjoyed terrified or a combination of the



two if you were in an actual relationship with them but me and Zweli were young and just fucking he would have denied it so for the sake of my baby security i told Sandile it was his "

Her: why did you conclude that Zweli will deny the baby ?"

Me: it was never loved not even close to like because he made sure that he tells me that every day it was a constant reminder of how much of a slut I was to him playing father and Son "

Sindy looked at her stepdaughter and she was still focused and glued on the T.V she handed her a glass of milk and cookies and walked back to me

Her: you told me that Sandile only found out about Zaza's pregnancy when she was 6 going to 7 years and that's when he kicked you out of his house and dumped you at Zweli's doorstep tell me what happens after "

Me: we first just became roommates Zweli was working on himself and fixing his life starting a business with Bongani and completing his degree on the other hand I was stuck with him and I felt motivated to find my own passion there was no love but sex here and there I had hoped and prayed he will learn to love me and when he finally did I was shocked and that when things change" I bite my lip and sigh

Her: talk to me "

Me: I was scared to love him I was scared to love him because the only idea I ever had of love was so fucked up because of the things another man put me through including him too

It honestly scared me to think that Zweli could be so mature and love so fiercely. Because I was used to a coward and a manipulative type of love or whatever he threw at me"

Her: but Siswati To love someone you have to understand their past. Not like it just understand so that you can understand someone's motives and flaws."

Me: I thought I didn't deserve him I had been through such an abusive relationship that I felt completely worthless until I stayed with him. He built me up in ways I didn't know a man could because I was so used to being torn down he gave me romance and passion so generously. But most importantly he had a huge part in fixing himself in orde to love a broken girl like me he showed me that genuine and safe love still existed he gave me his shoulder to cry on his ear to listen and his hand to hold so I'd never feel alone he turned into the man I dreamed of and prayed for since I was a little girl"

Her: and? "

I swallowed "

Me: I suppose I hadn't healed from my past. I've learned to accept that the relationships I was previously was the cause trauma to my self-esteem and heart. Trauma that I haven't worked on and confronted so I cheated I didn't cheat because of him I left suffocated in the normal he provided building dreams and family I guess I panicked and I thought if stayed and worked on us I would bring him down so i did what i do best fuck around i just wanted to see how green the grass is on the other side

The damage women in me wanted to live in the egde and get that thrill my worst fear was to bring someone as good as Zweli down while I was living in the moment that would've been a tragedy in my eyes but i ended up hurting him and desapointing him"

Her: why cheat why not leave him ?"

Me: I don't know !"

I wiped my tears she rubbed my hand

Me: I wanted him to be happy I really hoped he will finds someone without all the baggage I had to bring with me. No matter what I say he didn't deserve what I did to him maybe that why I took all of his rage in it was my fault that he abused me he became the man he was working hard not to become and I made him like that I took it all in because part of me believed I deserve it "

I cried as Sindy walked to my side and hugged me when finally I came down she wiped my tears with her hand

Me: If I could turn back time I would've stayed i would have been faithful God I would've worked hard to be the women he wanted me to be I sometimes can't sleep at night because Zweli is constantly my biggest "what if" so tell me why would Nkonzo want to take me as a wife when he knows very well that I'm still picking my peace Sindy I turned good man who was working on himself to be even a great man into a monster as if that was not enough I end up killing him ..."

Sindy: Nkonzo is not Zweli Siswati do you hear me"

I shook my head she not hearing me oh God my worst fear is that I will screw this up again I'm afraid of normal of being in love how on earth will any man love a damaged girl...where do i begin to love another human being when i cant even love myself .

Chapter 29

[Silindile]

My birth was the cause of all hardship and strife. And I was never allowed to forget it. They chose to have one more child later and it was always clear that unlike me my sister brought them happiness and pride. That was the family story and they have never deviated from it not in 50 years. I am still the source of all their disappointments large and small and that is part of their bond. In a weird way their marriage has thrived in a very unhealthy way because they had someone to blame for their occasional unhappiness from the very start. My mother still dismisses me and my father finds me lacking. It will never change and I know that.

So here I am In the darkroom I'm drowning in my own tears pillows wet swallowing snot chest so heavy and silently crying days like this takes me back to my childhood that memory I don't want to relieve is happening in my adult life what am even doing here? Why did I even come?

Do I want this adult life that I'm currently living is this what I imagined for it to turn out to be when I was a little girl ? of cause not as much as I knew that life was hard and my parents had their moments like everyone else's parents..

so as I thought ... butwait! come think of it Were all parents abusive in nature like this one I call my own? But to come to realize it I didn't even

know what abuse was growing up I mean How could I? It was just my life just another normal.

Staying for supper was the worst decision I have ever made in my life not like I had a choice but god I will never recover from this emotional heartache.

My Father Hates Me but in fact it is a lot worse than that. The truth is my father despised me and everything about me. I hope I'm not sounding too much like a victim in actual fact I am a victim

Abuse isn't ever deserved or allowed as a learning opportunity for any child You don't behave better because you were abused. You live in fear. You hope to make your parents happy so that they show you they love you instead of despising you. You just want to make mommy and daddy proud but somehow you constantly fail is that a normal life to live?

I have come to believe that I'm learning life's lessons by way of being hurt and having to rethink my decisions.

and to this day I still wonder if a lot of this is in my head but then I remember I know the truth because this has been my life ever since I was a little girl. For reasons unknown to me my father has always had an intense dislike of me and that includes just the sight of me. I often wonder What do I remind him of or what was going on when I was a baby that turned him so against me? But I don't know the answer.

But I turn my head and look at my mother and wonder how could she allow this man to treat his own flesh and blood like this? wasn't she the women who prayed and fasted for years to have me and when i come she goes against the verry sane scripture she prayed upon ?

Can a woman forget her nursing child that she should have no compassion on the daughter of her womb? Even these may forget yet I will not forget you: Isaiah 49:15 ...

Here for the third time I am ready to come to you. And I will not be a burden for I seek not what is yours but you. For children are not obligated to save up for their parents but parents for their children ... 2 Coronthian 12:14

For years I felt paralyzed voiceless and worked hard at disappearing from the eyes of my parents but that didn't stop my father from picking on me mercilessly for being an embarrassment to him just by seeing the

sight of me in his house. It now that I realize my mother's role wasn't really passive. There's nothing passive about standing by and watching your husband abuse your children.

My mother is my father's staunchest defender. My father is a control freak and a bully but she considers him strong. She thinks his put-downs are a way of keeping us from getting too full of ourselves his criticisms a way of motivating us his authoritarian style is the mark of a man who knows his mind. I don't think she is cruel by nature but she's meek and afraid and she just gave up her own thoughts. It has taken me years to really understand that loving someone doesn't require you to lose your soul and that how she treated me was about her not me. I still have trouble trusting people and feeling safe amongst them maybe that's one of the reason

When people genuinely like me involuntarily will push them away because I know I'm unlovable! If my parent couldn't love me how on earth could anyone else? And that's the damage I carry with me.

This realization that my mother was being active and not passive has thrown me for a loop. In a weird way I am angrier with her at the moment for doing nothing than I am with him ' my father ' for doing something.

I'm tired of walking around with this hidden scars that I feel like I'm bleeding to death within You might have heard of the saying "The wounds go away but the scars remain" which clearly says that unlike wounds scars leave a lasting impression on the psyche and haunt a person for a really long time. Sometimes external injuries and scars can be cured through modern medical procedures such as laser treatments but the emotional and mental scars especially caused by loved ones sink deep into the soul and it will embark upon the heart destroying any sense of self worth.

maybe that the reason I'm here to ask my mother on how does she live with her hidden scars and what does she do when they start to bleed I'm already living in her shoes my life is no different from hers it's the very same script but the different cast so she might as well give me tips

I lift my pawnding head from the pillow i looked at my wrist watch and huffed yet I thought I will sneak out before the sun came up I hate being a heavy sleeper and it made it even worse by sleeping with a hearvy heart

I so badly wanted to leave before dawn and drive off as the sunrise and never look back to the shadow I call my parents house but my heavy heart got me waking up in the afternoon

Sponsored



I jumped off the bed took my car keys my phone and walked out I was almost out ... I could smell my freedom but when I open the door I bumped into my mother sitting on the veranda looking directly at my car with a book in her hand

"Shit" i said under my nose

" ooh I'm sorry did I block your chance to run away? "

She laughed softly

me: " I was not running ma "

her: " you can fool everyone but not me you my daughter and I know you "

I looked at her biting my lip

her: " come sit with me "

me: " ma I have to get back I have overstayed my visit and your husband hates me "

her: " so how long will you run? "

I set next to her and just shrug my shoulders

her: " tell me baby why did you visit me I mean come here? "

I hate this question how do I answer her without self-destruction I open my mouth and close it there is nothing that terrifies me like Awkward pauses literally it makes my heart pound out of my chest. So I started playing with my fingers

Her: Silindile"

Me: just because I'm silent ma does not mean I can't hear you "

Her: then answer me"

What good will it make you no help ! I screamed inside... She breath out loud and placed her hand on my lap

Her: I remember it as it was yesterday when Lindy your sister called me and told me to tune in to TBM of cause I had no clue what the heck was that

but after tuning in I dropped my mouth when I saw you standing in front of a big crowd all might and proud your presence alone made everyone listen I was so proud of you that you finally found your voice but I look at you now and wonder what happened

"

Me: my life took a different turn "

Her: Sli The presence of pain should not be the reason for your low self-image. Boldness is the ability to stand tall even when the valley seems deep. Your pain will bring you up gain. Just believe and go to work!"

I shook my head not knowing what to say

Her: look baby when All people are standing you got to stand out! When All people are breaking grounds; breakthrough grounds and kick them down! Don't settle for less rise up and stand tall in what you do!"

I sigh and just look at nothing she is talking so much sense it like she telling me to do what she says and not what she does she goes on and say that " a wise woman I know once said in one of her seminars that

What We Know About Trees

## What We Know About Women

They come in different shapes and sizes

They provide shelter

They give food

They make oxygen

They come from the earth

They are showered by the stars

They grow tall under the moon

They prevent floods and droughts

They keep landslides from happening

They buffer noise

They form alliances

They are survivors "

Its was one of my favorite quotes that I use to say she is talking about me I looked at her with a raised eyebrow

Her: you look surprised baby I'm always going to be your number one supporter

Silindile I'm so proud of you not only you are my daughter but you are national know voice for all women around the globe

you were so happy and it showed in your eyes your smile ... And mostly you had a voice that shook the nation you were a volcano and you made me realize that When a women offer her experience as her truth as human truth all the maps change. There are new mountains The new voices that are undersea volcanoes erupt in what was mistaken for open water and new islands are born it's a furious business and a startling one and The world changes you had it in your grip and its not too late to get it back "

Me: I don't know ma "

She held my hand and looked at me

Her: listen to me Sli For far too long women have been silenced by patriarchal societies and cultures In communities worldwide there has been a persistent push to dampen and to control women's voices. At times this silencing has been done violently yet sometimes it is done in a very gentle subtle even playful way. Women still speak but too often our voices are ignored belittled mocked interrupted or shouted down. The strength and depth of this silencing vary depending upon the cultural context but I think that the majority of women have felt it to some degree. . . I have felt it God i'm still mute and you have felt it too but you had the voice it's not gone is just hiding in the layers of fear of believing that you not good enough I'm weak because all of my strength I gave to my children so If you have a voice use it.

If you have legs stand up.

If you have feet step up.

If you have strength fight...i can't be a coward and also raise one it's stops here "

I smiled with tears in my eyes

I stood up and hugged her I never thought my mother will open up to me like this better yet tell me not to give up she is a remarkable women not only is she tears and scares but she heals with her wisdom she may not have the strength to fight her own battle but she has given me an act of courage

Her: Don't hide your scars you're beautiful. Just be yourself. Let your scars show. Show everyone you're in a battle but you're still strong "

She looked at me with tears in her eyes

Me: ask me again?"

She looks at me holding my face

Her: what ?'

I smiled as she wiggles her nose on my mine taking me back to my happy childhood

Me: your question "

She chews her inner cheek

Her: what made you come here "

Me: be...

" you still here urg " I looked up and my smile vanished my mother hands trambled it was my father his wearing casual clothes it must be Christmas for him not to be at work

Ma: I will go check up on lunch "

She stood up leaving me with this man

Him: I'm surprised you did not take off and ran away I still wonder where I went wrong with you? You don't look as if you coming or going you just dont have any direction tell me what are doing with your life? Urg don't answer that you such a waste of sperm that what you are!"

I start breathing heavily taking it all in my focus shift from him as a familiar car slows down and drive through my parents yard my father face change have you ever ask for a miracle just for all of this to be just a baddream but only to be hit in the face with a reality check.

"Mmmmm" my father breaths heavily and pinch his nose fuck what is Mpilo doing here

Chapter 30

[Siswati]



"The only way to end your pain is to take responsibility for it. Siswati you got a good man who has loved you for years in the shadows you can't hurt him with your pain... "

Me: but Sindy he see a future in me and I have this bleeding hidden scares that I'm walking around with that's pulling me down every time he gets close I feel like I'm not good enough for him or deserve him"

Her: Don't wait for anyone to push you up push yourself up don't wait for anyone to pull you up pull yourself up! Your best hero your greatest savior is yourself! The candle of your darkness is hidden within you!

Why you unwilling taking responsibility? You know this will only lead you to continue to live in your dark shadow. That means even if you were victimized the pain of your experience is now yours to heal. It doesn't mean it was fair and it doesn't mean you aren't entitled to feel all of the feelings that come with those traumas.

Taking responsibility for your pain means that you recognize that no one else is capable of healing yourself other than you.

When you start feeling like this do the breathing exercise when you start feeling like you don't amount to anything

Breathwork turns the volume off the mind down so you can see the beliefs you're holding on to that are keeping the pain lodged in your body. As the mind slows down you can begin to feel the suppressed emotion in the body and release it."

I left Sindy house with my head buzzing I went to her looking for answers but she made me questions my actions to lead to the life I'm living right now maybe she is right I'm hating the wrong person Zweli was much of a victim as I was in all of this

However it happened the pain has become a part of me and now it's my responsibility to heal. He's gone and I must stop carrying his showdown.

This whole healing process has made me realize that Holding onto blaming other people has left me feeling incredibly disempowered. I have been in relationships where I have blamed the other person for being wrong or doing it wrong instead of looking at my own pain. If I faced the truth I would have seen that I believed them not changing meant that I wasn't worth it.

" You have never deserved the abuse you were born into and you did nothing to perpetuate it. You deserve to be loved and treated with respect. It's not your fault when people don't treat you the way you deserve to be treated. They control their behavior and nothing you can do will change that. All you can do is control your own actions and reactions as much as possible. You cannot control another person's behavior with your actions and it's not your responsibility.

Don't Be So Hard on Yourself Do the best you can until you know better. Then when you know better do better"

Sindy said I should feel better but the task at hand is even more difficult I need to confess to Nkonzo about my fears about being in a relationship with him.

I'm waiting impatiently In the house Sindy gave me a mouth full about how to talk to Nkonzo I cooked cleaned up and now this T.V is too loud that I switched it off I just can't deal I heard his car park outside and stood up

He walks in and stood by the door and breath out loud he looks tired or was he angry or was he sad I can't read him his eyes are closed and he's looking up I looked at him till his head comes down and his eyes meet mine he side smile

Him: hay "

Me' hi" I wave my hand with a wary look he noticed it and he does the gaze thing It's not the way a mother looks at her child a girl looks at her new puppy or a baby looks at their father...he looks at me in a way that words can't even describe. Fuck that knocks me off guard

I can never get used to the way he looks at me it's something in his eyes that speak volumes without speaking at all he has that indescribable glow in his eyes that allowed me to finally believe the words I was hearing.

" I miss you " he is pulling me to his arms ooh father God he smells heavenly

He just allowed me to think and feel as if I no longer needed to critique myself to change something about myself in order to be deserving of his love he pulls my chin up to look at him and that smile just makes me weak his eyes are half open and so enchanting

Him: you so beautiful " he says looking deep into my eyes I use to hate it when any man say that word ooh heck to think of it I almost bite of his head when he once said it too but right now When I look at his eyes I can see that he meant every word that's falling from his lips.

He makes me feel beautiful both inside and out and I need him to know that this means the world to me so I hold him even tighter

Calling me beautiful when I'm wearing sweats and no makeup with socks isn't a big deal but To say it and mean it like he just did damn that just absolutely greet deal

He makes me feel confident in my own skin satisfied with what I see in the mirror.

I blushed and flip my eyelids down but his mint juicy lips are on mine this guy will be my doom I'm lost I his kiss his soft lips his tongue that invade the inside of my mouth

Sponsored

I'm lost I his kiss his soft lips his tongue that invade the inside of my mouth only he and I exist in this world or bubble we in I'm on my tiptoe and gently running my hands on his hair and back of his neck

He moans in my mouth and pulled out and run his hands on my cheek

Him: I love you "

He means it I can tell by the way he says it his words They are not forced they are his internal thoughts finally being set free.

Me: I love you too "I mouth

He smiles and his eyes twinkle he pulled me to sit between his legs in our couch his hugging me from behind and I feel protected and safe in his arms

Me: can I make you something to eat "

Him: let me be in your arms first I will eat later "

The silence is not awkward but just perfect we speak with our hearts

I rest my head on the side and look at him he packs my lips and I smile and just like that I realize that Love is powerful and I know that at this moment that where there is love there's most definitely light.

He tucks my hair behind my ears and continues to gaze into my eyes I'm hypnotized by the glow of his brown eyes

Me: thank you for giving me my moment of clarity a moment that allowed me to look at myself the way that you look at me...to accept and love myself just like you do."

Him: I feel like there is more to that statement "

And just like that I tense up Nkonzo has this ability to sense and seeing my thoughts before I could even spit them out to him right now he's looking at me and waiting for me to say what got me agitated and nervous

Me: I'm just scared ...I've destroyed and watched fire engulf all of my previous relationships and I'm scared I might screw this one up too "

Him: I'm not them "

Me: I know but I was not talking about them but about me "

He raised his eyebrow and looked at me

Me: Romantic relationships awaken shit that has been buried dormant for years whether that be memories from childhood or trauma that I haven't attended to "

Him: baby we just started this relationship I don't expect you to be jumping on the rooftop and telling the world how you feel I know you love me but you scared and I wish you could talk to me about your fears because I'm not going anywhere so talk to me "

Me: where do I start ?"

Him: Siswati"

He says shifting to look at me I hate what he is doing he wants to see my bleeding scares he wants me bare and naked in front of him am I ready for this? Then Sindy words run on my head 'Never let your fear decide your fate.'



Me: I suck at releasing my emotions. When I'm upset I hide whatever has been on my mind. I act like nothing is bothering me. Even when I'm happy I've conditioned myself to keep it under wraps. I never tell people how much I like them how much I enjoy spending time with them because I don't want to scare them away. I don't want to become too transparent. Needy or too loving you see my own mother never said those words ' I love you ' to me and my father left while I was still in her womb I never knew what love is especially coming from a guy because the man I called my father never stooped around to say those words either

I suck at being selfless. I'm used to putting myself first to only caring about my own needs. . . I was trained to survive in life not have emotions so maybe that why I saw nothing wrong with sleeping with a man for money to survive "

I jumped off his lap and stood up with my phone typing not facing him I know after this I will lose him for sure but he needs to know the truth

Me: I'm not used to being a part of a team. I'm not used to taking someone else's feelings into consideration before making a major decision.

I suck at talking about the future. As much as I get annoyed with almost relationships the idea of committing to someone for the rest of my life terrifies me. I don't know where I'm going to be in a few years. I still feel like my hidden scars run too deep and visible to be someone's girlfriend or wife. I'm not ready for marriage because that will mean I will need to go back home to the very same women who sold me at a tender age marriage united families and you are Pastor's son and I'm a shebeen queen's daughter

You see I suck at staying happy. I always find a reason to be miserable just like right now I look for things to complain about things that are not meant for a person like me even when my life has reached its highest point. I whine even when I should just be enjoying the moment. I've had more practice crying than smiling.

I don't know how you love me because clearly I suck at being a girlfriend. I'm not used to getting the person that I want or you wish for me to be. I'm not used to being wanted back. I'm used to having my heart broken before the relationship officially begins what I'm trying to say is that I don't know how to do serious relationships because I've never really been in one. I'm not used to the way they work and I'm scared that I will fuck it up that's all I'm good at I destroy than build "

I hug myself waiting for him to respond this is the time he walks out of the room and tells me he needs air

few seconds pass he is not saying anything I wipe my tears and I turn around and find him in his phone typing what the fuck ? Did I just speak to my self

Me: NKONZO!"

He lifts up his head my hands are on my hip and he is not bothered

Him: Here's the dilemma let go of the armour and risk being hurt but don't let go of the armour and the relationship you deserve will struggle to find you. The thing is Pull the string and it will follow you wherever you wish. Push it and it will go nowhere at all. . . Siswati I did not get in this relationship with my eyes closed I know your scares so lets cut this push and pull bullshit you like doing and come to me "

Wait did he swear?

Me: what?"

Him: wami ngithe waza la "

I walked to him and he made me sit in between his legs and I rest my head on his chest

Him: I did not just fall in love with you you were chosen for me its a strange twisted story though but that a story for another day look my love I know You're not perfect because you're an actual human person

made of flesh blood bone strengths and weaknesses. You are constantly learning and adapting which will serve you well throughout your spiritual calling that will walk together

Give yourself a break every now and then and stop bashing yourself down you are loved and You deserve it. . .

Stop Making Excuses for People Who Hurt You

Excuses change nothing but make everyone feel better... .i love you with your hidden scares trust me when I say our love is stronger to withstand what's to come we have each other we stronger than them"

I looked at him he bites his lower lip thinking deep should I be scared of what to come ? And whos them ?

Chapter 31

[Silindile]

"I hate you!!!"

I have only said these words once in my adult life and I said them to the person I loved more than anything... " my father"

As embarrassing as it is to admit I regret saying those words and I am well past the age where I should be telling anyone I hate them. But at that moment I did! he had knowingly hurt me on a level that elicited so much pain and anger hatred was the only way I could describe it.

"You can not hate someone you first did not love. You hate them because you loved them and you lost them." I lashed out at him

The details of what happened between us are complicated as they usually are. But essentially he launched emotional warfare that ended in the utter destruction of us of the kindness compassion and respect I initially had for him It was absolutely heartbreaking to watch someone I called my parent to treat me in a way that I knew was making him hate himself. Because despite what I had said that was the last thing I wanted. I wanted him to feel nothing but love from me for me and for himself.

In the end though it wasn't how badly he treated me that hurt the most it was realizing he had arrived at the point of indifference. To me this meant he was completely detached from love and hate. He simply didn't care one way or the other. He could 'take it or leave it' and he chose to leave it its good to say I don't have a father but I'm glad I got to tell him exactly how I feel

It all started with mpilo arriving unannounced at my parent's house

My mouth was on the floor as he stepped out of his car Baby daddy got a lot going his body scream look at me his dress style said stop and ask him ' who dress you? '

His mysterious looks make you want to ask him ' who are you ?'

He is wearing a powder blue shirt that hugging his big upper body his navy chinos showing his firm ass and those athletic thighs that just make my lady part twitch he finished the look with brown suede shoe and matching belt he runs his hands on his head and walks towards us fuck his hot!

I frowned because I have no idea how he found me better yet what is he doing here?

" sanibona" he says with his manly voice I'm looking down the last thing I want to see is my father's facial expression I can tell by his heavy breathing that his mad as fuck

Dad: are you selling something? Because if you are we not interested"

Mpilo side smile his eyes locked with mines briefly and I looked away

Mpl'mo: I'm Mpilo Biyela friends with your daughter sir "

He rubbed his hand together I have never seen him this respectful God what sick game is he playing?

My father looked at me and then him I felt like peeing my self at this point

" ooh I'm the mom nice to meet you "

My dad huffed cliqued his tongue and walked away.

He would not dare destroy his image he walks away then shout at my mother in front of a stranger maybe that's the reason why I find myself having problems in my relationship because I take after him I'm good at hiding emotions I look at my mother and Mpilo exchanging greetings laughing and shaking hands and I worry about the raging bull inside the house

Sponsored

looking back in my own upbringing my father was the hit of the party knew everyone and made things happen. I couldn't get enough of the wonderful stories my mother sold to me about him but as I grew older I realized that my father was a two face busted

" hay"

I looked at him

Me: you not suppose to be here please go "

Him: your mother invited me for lunch "

Me: it's not my mother I'm worried about she will understand if you decide to go "

He looked my eyes and frowned

Me: I'm fine Mpilo"



Him: you did not return my calls or text and your eyes just told me you not "

Me: Mpilo please my father ... My father will not like this you inside his house "

Him: then let allow him to tell me to my face "

Urg this man his not listening to me Jesus I hate it when he acts like this

" so you say that you fathered Silindile child ?"

Mpilo: yes sir "

Baba: and the child is called Zwane ?"

Mpilo: no sir she is using my surname "

Here we go again with the surname issue will it ever end

Baba: wena Silindile why you still using that surname ?"

I looked down

Ma: baba she was married to ..."

He cut her off

Him: if I was talking to you I would have ask you nkosikali I want to know that why is she still calling her self by that name no lobola was paid for her she married him in a magistrate office after I told her I disapprove of marriage and yet she sit here inside my house using that surname and she has choice assorted kids around South Africa that are called by different surnames! And wens you have not paid inhlawulo and already you calling a Mhlongo child by your surname? " he directs that question to Mpilo but before he could even answer him his on my case again

" so tell me which fucked up direction are you headed ?"

Inside my head I'm screaming my lungs out but my mouth is mute I'm used to being bashed like this by him but not once has he done it in front of an outsider this was just too humiliating

Baba: yet again feel like a fool talking alone !! Silindile !!!her shouts out and the room goes dear silence my mother looks at me with pleading eyes Mpilo is boiling with rage and my father is breathing on my neck looking for answers but where do I start

Me: I'm sorry to be such a disappointment in your life...

I don't get to finish my sentence and his insulting me again tears run down my cheek

Ma: Sli ..." she said softly

Baba:...you are not a disappointment you are a disgrace to this family the only thing you know what to say or do is I'm sorry ... I'm sorry and you run away... When are you going to own up for your actions !!

Me: Because Being unable to tell your story is a living death and sometimes a literal one!!!

Heaven doesn't ignore cries of a broken heart but you did

Him: If you want to be heard learn the language of a lister ..."

I cut him off

Me: how was expected to do that if no one believes me when I said I'm in pain if no one heard me when I said help I don't dare say it because I have been trained not to bother people by saying help or cry out loud. As a child I was considered to be out of line when I speak up in front of my

elders from an early age I was not admitted into an institution of power was subject to irrelevant criticism which subtext is that a girl child should not be here or heard... How did you expect I cry If no one listens when I said my ex-husband is trying to kill me"

Him: so you blame me for the wrong choices you made in your life? "

Me': You ruined my childhood and it has scarred me so much more than you think.

You put me down and made me feel unwanted.

I have nightmares about you at least once a week even though I haven't been under your roof for almost 13 years. You are my worst fear.

You have made people believe I am a bad person because of how fake you are in public. I am not a bad person. I'm doing amazing things with my life and you don't know or care about them.

When I left home you made no attempt to apologize for the awful things you had done. I was left to put me back together and relearn how to trust people again.

I'm fine though thanks for not asking.

But despite how terrible you were to me and still are without you I wouldn't be the wonderful person I am today.

Thank you for not caring about me. You've shown me what a real man is by being the exact opposite. I know the type of treatment I deserve I hate how fake you are in public. I hate how much guilt you put on mom. I hate how you make me feel unwanted. I hate how every time we call you out on these things you shove off the fault onto our shoulders. But I don't hate that you hate me. I hate how you emotionally destroyed our family. You have made all of us cry far more than smile and it pains me that most people outside of our house think you are a "normal" father. You never were. !!!

Thank you for teaching me that it is 100 percent okay to wipe toxic people out of my life completely. By not worrying about how I'm going to be hurt next I have more time to focus on what's important-bettering myself and strengthening my friendships with God

Thank you for pushing me to be my best. By telling me that I would never amount to anything you made me need to prove you wrong. If you knew me now you would know that I am so much more successful than you ever thought I could be.

Father you need to realize that not everyone owes you something. You have done nothing to earn any our respect and have been nothing but brutally verbally abusive. I wish to have nothing to do with you once I leave this house.

So thanks dad!"

I pushed my chair back

Him: if you leave this house never come back again!!!

Me: this will not be the first time you disowned me I give you permission to forget about me and my children that you never ask bout You're free not to call me your daughter Free to say whatever you want to say about me.

No I don't hate you. Not even close.

For you I have zero fucks to give! "

I walked out I finally cut the cord with my toxic father and there is no turning back. This

present-day I lay my head in Mpilo chest he has not asked me if I'm ok or if I wish to talk about what transpired last night but cradle me when I cried hold me tight and told me " its ok im here "Chapter 32

[Nikiwe]

It is actually true that the best things happen unexpectedly my days can be hectic as fuck and the boss from hell giving me a massive headache but every time I receive a call from Vuyo ooh boy he makes everything feel ok I never knew that getting so much attention can make my day these days I charge my phone often because I spend hours chatting with him and giggled to our late-night phone conversation

We have not yet put a name tag on this relationship but it feels so good when he calls me by pat name

The truth of a matter is I don't remember how it feels to have a boyfriend. I don't remember how to be a girlfriend. I don't remember what to worry about or what to be calm about. I don't remember when to be funny or when to be serious. I don't remember how to be loving enough without seeming clingy. I don't remember what it feels like to be happy. But he is making me remember. Slowly but surely he is bringing me back to life.

I absolutely love that new relationship feeling. Call me crazy because everything that Vuyo does is so cute to me. The scariest part however of starting a new relationship is realizing that there is a 50/50 shot that it will either last forever or end at some point in time.

I haven't been in a relationship in years so there are quite a few things that my subconscious warns me about before I get myself into something potentially messy

To start off I'm still having trouble believing that someone actually wants me and cares about me I thought This will take some getting used to but I don't know how I did it because I finally gained the courage to be intimate with him. And I hope my ex isn't flattered by the fact that I couldn't move on after him. It's not because he was "irreplaceable" or anything like that but it's because he took away all of my confidence and thank to Vuyo he gave it back to me.



What freaked me out the most as well is the fact that Vuyo is Banzi homeboys they grew up together and his family and the Dlamini's are close his practically family to my ex inlaws and it scares the shit out of me of what will happen should they found out about us which is why I have massive doubt of us working out and I'm keeping this relationship on a down low as possible till I know if what I'm doing is right or wrong.

I need to be honest though I am so scared of getting my heart shattered again. I have my guard up this time. I know nothing about Vuyo he doesn't talk about himself that much which is also a major red flag because it's like dating Banzi all over again!

I know that he wouldn't hurt me no matter how difficult I am to deal with it. He always takes my mind off the past and makes me focus on him. I'm not perfect. Neither of us is and we never will be. But I am trusting him and giving him a part of me that I know he could break so easily but yet again I can easily restore it my self.

I look outside my window and smile finally we back home three days of a business trip and I'm dog tired

Cape Town was beautiful even though I got to see a glimpse of it work was hectic this guy I call my boss never sleep or eat I woke up countless

times attending to his call and meeting and all of his demands talking about being a shark in the business world that Mr. Blaike for you.

The car comes to a halt and all I want to do is take a bubble bath and sleep

" I will see you on Tuesday take Monday off "

I looked at Mr. Blaike and smiled we are packed outside the head office

Me: thank you sir '

Him: you did well "

I grinned wow did he just give me a compliment Jesus I wish I had a phone to record him he jumps out of the company car I still had to put all of this documents inside the office and file them I jumped out of the car with a huge smile on my face I looked at my boss walking to his car he has that confident soccer player walk that so sexy I shook my head trying not to think more about it but to be put it out there the guy is hot !!

" Are you in town? "

A text from Vuyo came trough

Me: yes just have filling to do and ill be on my way home "

I texted him back

"I cant wait to see you I miss you so much "

I blushed I wish I could say to him that I can only see him tomorrow when I have rested enough but the whoe in me wants his dick inside of me might as well enjoy it while it still available

" ill call you when I get home " I text back and smile to my self.

It took me just an hour to get everything filed I breath out loud as I threw my self on my chair damn my job is so demanding! I place my head n the table taking a breather

" if I knew he will be working you like this I would have not recommended you for the Job "

I rose my head up and I was meet by his eyes

" what are you doing here ?"

He laughed

Him: come let me take you home "

He offered me his hand I took my bag and he helped me with my luggage bag

" you took this bag to cape town "

I laughed "yah"

He shook his head it was too small and I know its strange for women to pack up so little I grab my phone and I was engulfed in his arms

"Hi"

He said to me after giving me a mind-blowing kiss I just nodded trying to catch my breath

Him: Shall we? "

I nodded getting in his car my tired body just gave up on me the engine running and sound of the music playing was like a lalabye I fell asleep. immediately I was woken up by his gentle touch and a soft kiss on my lip

" we here" he says

I open my eyes smiling and was meet by double-story white flat roof house big windows that gave it more light it was just mind-blowing to look at

Me: where are we ?"

Him: come"

Me: Vuyo I'm really tired and ... "

His lips were on mine again and I forgot what the heck I was saying shit!

Him: come "

He says after biting my lower lip

" ooh my God whose house is this? "

I dropped my mouth on the floor this right here is what you call modern house it was too white too clean to big too open it was just exquisite

Him: it's my house"

Me: what?"

Him: come ..." He's pulling my hand and my eyes are wandering around he picks me up by the stairways and carries me upstairs wow a girl can

get used to this damn I wrap my arms around his neck and our eyes lock  
I know that look this guy plans to fuck me

And as expected his on top of me in his big king size bed my clothes are  
flying everywhere he is kissing and biting me I'm shaking like a leaf  
because I want him as much as he wants me I'm supposed to be tired  
but fuck no I'm now moaning like a bitch while my legs are spread wide  
open and his dick goes deep inside of me

When we did it At my place there was foreplay a lot of it he made me  
come multiple times before he dived in but we in his territory now his  
dominant he doing whatever he wishes to do with my body he took the  
lead gripping my face wrists or hair with his hands I somehow just knew  
this was how he'd be from now on his sex drive is out of this planet and it  
feels good to be handle this roughly

The harder he squeezed my waist making me slam on him I screamed  
so loud he pressed or pulled the louder I moaned.

" fuck " he will curse and go faster and harder

He got the message Before long that I enjoy him this sex here made me  
call out his name it was as if he was telling my Virginia that this is Vuyo  
dick don't dare call out Banzi name out loud!

Vuyo was flipping me over repositioning my limbs and dragging me across the carpet

I have no idea how we got to the hard surface but the rough carpet fabric on my knees was not so painful that I so wish to change position but his balls were into deep inside of me that I started shaking after a massive orgasm as his hand started flipping my clit

" ooh God Vuyo you killing meeeee"

as if I were a RealDoll he flipped me over and pinned me on the wall with my one leg up my other leg was shaking like crazy on its tippy toe losing balance and it does not help that my pussy is burning now he's biting my ear and neck and I feel him close and one... Two... Massive thrust and I feel his warm gel run inside me

He slowly places my one leg down and looks at my half-open eyes He seemed awed by my enthusiasm for being man handled by him

"Are you kidding me? You've got to be kidding me fuck that was mind-blowing"

he said breathlessly as though he'd just confessed that he has met his match I'm too tired to speak he places me on the bed and disappears to

the other room I presume its the bathroom minutes later his out carrying me

Its round bathtub Jesus this guy why must he be over the top his rubbing me with a sponge as I lay between his leg I want to ask him about us but will be ruined the moment? Is this love or it just good fuck? And who the fuck is this guy? ...

Him: Nicky "

Me: mmm"

Him: can you please stay the night"

Me: uhmm" I feel his hands opening my thighs ooh shit

Chapter 33

[Siswati]

I wake up with the chicken at 4 am every morning I clean this house spotless make breakfast When Nkonzo wakes up at 7-8 am I'm already bored to my brains biting my nails.



'Depression after incarceration is very common just learn to breath '  
Sindy will say some days are worse than others but shit I hate it  
Readjusting to daily life is challenging and working towards finding a job  
with a criminal record and gaining financial stability can be even more  
frustrating.

" can we focus on getting you better before you put so much pressure in  
yourself" Nkonzo will say

"Start with one goal a day " he kissed my forehead as he left for work I  
like how he Encourage me to reward myself with something small like  
take a long walk or enjoy a special meal when each goal is achieved

To me that a huge accomplishment regardless of how small it may be  
but the more it will give me confidence and happiness . . . sometimes I  
feel like a million bucks after achieving one small thing a day but today is  
just one of those days when I feel trapped again chained all over again  
within these walls.

Someone once said that your sentence only really begins when you  
leave prison to be honest this is exactly how I feel like right now

The house is so boring quite

I took my walk and watched T.V and now I feel like these walls are closing in since I'm not doing zilch being cooped up indoors is frustrating and what's frustrating the most is not having a voice!

Austin is still processing my docs and told me that the state will pay out in a few month's time for now all my medical bills including surgery and therapy and other essential I need will be paid by the state.

Talking about the surgery which will only be two days from now which will be on Monday my nerves are out the roof I keep pacing up and down the room and it's not helping that my therapist is on leave she has referred me to her colleague should I need to talk to someone or find this wall suffocating but I only trust Sindy with my scars it won't kill me to wait for her.

I take my phone and text Nkonzo I stopped when I remember him saying that he will be in the studio the whole day so he will not have time to answer my text now Fuck!

I might as well cook to keep my head busy I smile to my self as I look at the fish fingers in the fridge and think of Zanele

" Mommy why are they called fish fingers ?"

" do fish have fingers? "

She was the most inquisitive baby full of life always laughing that the one thing I did well in my life giving her the life I never had the best education warm home even though I hate Sandile for locking me up for all these years I will forever be in-debt to him for taking the role of being a father and mother to my baby girl while I was going through abuse and while I was locked up I wonder what I will say to her if she ever asked me

" Why did I kill her father? " worst part what lies are they feeding her about me?

Maybe Sindy is right I'm not ready for that chapter yet I must first work on my self before I reach out to Zanele. This makes me realize that My favorite things in life don't cost any money It's really clear that the most precious resource we all have is time and it must be used wisely I smile to myself nodding.

I was busy chopping and mixing and moving around the kitchen like a mad person with the stereo on full blast playing Mary J Blidge - I'm going down

As much as I can't sing but I know how to sing with my heart my face and hands are evidence that I'm feeling this song I turn to place my mixing bowl on the sink but came across the eyes of Mpume mom's and just like that the bowl slipped from my hands and the glass shattered on the floor

I'm not sure if it's looking at someone from my past for the first time in years or the look she was giving that got me all clumsy or the fact that she is standing inside what I call my home!

I look at her she is somehow pissed she was not alone she was with another lady next to her Beautiful like Minni Dlamini's gorgeous short perfect body innocent look makeup on point and hair tied into a bun dressed in a body-hugging white dress wow!

" what are you doing here!"

I frown trying to understand the question

I look for my phone but It was not around probably in the lounge

Eve and Marry J Blige - Not today the song was blasting in stereo now causing the windows to shake

" and what on good lord is this music playing in my son's house !!"

She is mad real mad I looked at the glass bowl on the floor its pieces scattered all around the floor

"Ooh God can you turn that radio off!!!"

I ran to the lounge switched it off

When I returned I found the girl moving around in the kitchen she has a broom in her hand

Sponsored

she has a broom in her hand it looks like she knows where everything is which made me conclude to the fact that she has been here before my insecurity hit me like a wave.

" yeyiwena ufunani la?"

I looked at Mpume mom breathing fire damn I forgot to take this phone again urg

" so you can't talk you walking around in my son's house with his T-shirt only? What are doing here?"

I have shorts underneath but hay this t-shirt does look like a dress to me

I'm just looking at her without saying a word she places her hands on her waist mind you that this woman is full figures women with big breasts she breathing over my neck and insulting me you know throwing words at me like Jezebel! homewrecker! Killer!! jailbird!

As much as Sticks and stones can break your bones but words can never hurt you...unless you believe them. Then they can destroy you so right now I'm looking at her I have turned a deaf ear she can't possibly think she will break what already broken what more can she do that has not been done already Yes her insult brakes my heart threatening my soul to leave my body but my hearts is the toughest of the muscles in my body able to pump for a lifetime seventy times a minute and scarcely falter along the way its the most delicate and intangible of things that can prove remarkable difficult to kill I have survived worse

I fold my arms and look at her

" the devil is lier a whole jezebel in my son's house don't you know that Nkonzo is pastor!!! you busy walking around seducing him you listen to me you whoe you will go pack you're rags and leave this house you see that girl she will be Nkonzo Wife not a cheep filthy thing like you!"

I look at the girl she now attending to my pots my food that I was cooking she has an apron on and wiping kitchen counter I look at the floor it's clean

" I'm bloody talking to you !!"

I feel her hands on my chest this woman is grabbing me I want to scream but look at her with tears gushing down no don't get me wrong she is not making me cry its the women she came with that broke my heart reality kicked in this women is bulldozer! And im trash to be thrown away.

I don't know if what hurts the most is Nkonzo hiding the fact that he has another woman in his life or the fact that I can't speak to ask her who she is

I look at her but I felt a burning sensation on my face I turned to look at Mpume mom she just slapped me

"I said get out of here!!! You filthy shit this is house is not a place for people like you GET OUT YOU TRASH!"

I'm being pulled by my arm and thrown out she pointing a figure at me cursing and she spits on the floor before shutting the door on my face

I should be crying right now? on my knees but I feel like whatever that just happened here was bound to happen me my happiness is short lived its borrowed it never mines to keep what was I thinking that a guy like Nkonzo will love a woman like me prostituted at an age of 9 years sexually abused by her uncle for years damagec broken with scares that will never heal.

I find my feet walking out of the yard the voices are back

'You entered this world on an uncertain foot without any direction and you will leave this world with more scars and no purpose at all. You've been humbled. You've opened your heart and had it crushed opened your heart and had it seen and it bleeding You've seen vulnerability and betrayal grief and broken spirits. You've cried in a doctor's office and alone on your bedroom floor. You've sat in a therapist's office and heard her say this will probably last your whole life. You cried again and you let go. . . but trust me I'm your scares I'm with you before people see you they will see me first you nothing and you will never amount to anything you good for nothing slut'

Chapter 34

[Silindile ]



I woke up and I was meet by Mpilo eyes it's a weekend which means that no work for him and I will fail to avoid him he smiles and shakes his head

"Funny how you have this conversation in your head that is so loud that I can even hear it "

Me: stop reading me and analyzing me"

Him: you make it so easy you twitch your nose when you bothered you bite your upper lip when you thinking you play with your hands when you scared and don't want to talk"

I pope my eyes at him and he smiles he does a lot of smiling this day that I might even believe that it's real so I decided to look away.

Him: you questioning my smile right now or question us? "

Me: us? "

Him: you in my bad next to me so ya us "

Me: what about us ?"

Him: why do you want us to be? "

I looked at him I hate what he's trying to do he has been pitting me ever since we got back from My parent's house so what if my father hates me I don't need another male figure to control my every move and cause me more headache in my life I just cut the cord with my father because in my books all man are parasite and I'm tired of being emotionally condemned by them so Mpilo just needs to back off.

I jumped off the bed

" Silindile "

Me: No Mpilo "

Him: you not even giving me a chance to tell you what I want to say !"

Me: what difference will it make ... We not in a relationship stop messing with my head "

I banged the bathroom door and sigh.

Truer be told God has truly tested me in all aspects of my life through the past years. I know people often say that I'm a strong person. I do believe that I am but I do have my moments when I feel vulnerable

helpless and in need of some answers. I don't ever question why things happened the way they did in my life because I learned to respond to them like; "there is always a better tomorrow" or "something always good comes out from the bad".

My father has made me stay in a toxic relationship because I had hoped that people will change

I'm mostly very strong and positive when it comes to life challenges but let's not forget that I am still a human being. Sometimes I get sad. I get really sad. It's not easy telling myself to get it together or to find the energy to get up every single day when I feel so low or incomplete but I do it because I know this is all part of life and these are challenges I have to face to build a better me.

Thinking about 'a better me' makes me wonder

I have no idea where I would start but my mom said I must use my voice more so I will start from there

I jumped out of the bathtub and walk out and find nicely made bed there are jeans and shirt on the bed with slippers and a note

"I'm sorry for this morning please go out with me for brunch"

I smiled and shook my head I don't even know what I feel about him and I hate it I hate being with him when I can't even be honest of my feeling for him I know that As humans we are attracted to certain people and we can grow feelings without even realizing it and that is just common nature we don't have to be in a relationship or sometimes don't even have to have had sex with the person

But these feelings will always be their sad part is that you will never know if the feeling is mutual or not

" I'm with him because of Lisa" I keep telling every one

"What else?" I will struggle without answering the question. If I truly love Mpilo I should have no problem rattling off a litany of his characteristics and behaviors that I find endearing and make him special to me but the honest fact a lot has happened and we have too many cracks that I don't know if we can mend and move or just leave them and move on.

Science taught me with the valid assurance that my heart was fixed in my rib cage but life has since shown me otherwise. My heart in fact dangles from a tangle of strings. The ends are grasped tight by numerous people who yank and release having caused many painful bruises over time. I cry because they are invisible to most but visible to me and the inflicter

Some bruises you wear like badges of honor when you got it playing rugby or falling off something you do while drunk no opportunity is lost to show off a good contusion but A bruise inflicted by someone else however is a whole other story it's like a big flashing arrow marking you out as punchable and before long there'll be boys queuing up to add bruises of their own as if they'd just been waiting for somebody to show them it could be done.

I'm tired of that life and I want to live my life with my hidden scares but is it possible?

" hello baby" she says after taking my call

Me: mama is I not disturbing you ?"

She laughed " no this is the perfect time I have been expecting your call for days now so how was your trip to your parent's house ?"

I'm in a call with maKhumalo she always told me to call her whenever I need to talk and if I'm struggling with going through my journey of self-

discovery she is a professional therapist and every time I talk to her I feel a load being lifted off my shoulders every time

Her: I wish I was there right now to give you a big hug and look you in the eyes while I told you that everything is going to be okay I'm so proud of you "

She says after I told her about what transpired in my father's house

" so you don't find this just a tad of being disrespectful

Sponsored

I mean that not who I am mama"

I say feeling a bit down

" Have you ever heard the saying that says Treat people the way you want to be treated. Talk to people the way you want to be talked to. Respect is earned not given...your father failed to understand that principal and speaking out was the only way for you to let go of the anger you were carrying with you "

Me: mama I don't know I feel like I ow him an apology or something I kinda feel like shit !"

She chuckled

Her: Instead of trying to get back what someone took from you I want you to know that you are already whole.

We all have cracks and scars and jagged edges but the people who love you and willing to love you will put their arms around you and hold all of those pieces together in the moments you need it most you can't go backwards every time you take a big step forward my child "

Me: I know mama I will try to look forward "

Her: you say Mpilo was there when it all happened? How was he after he learned or discovered how your father's action affected you ?"

Me: I can't put my self speak to him about it he has been supportive and that what scares me the most mama Mpilo has been there for me but I'm just afraid to trust him ... Can't seem to forget what he put me through I'm so sick of hiding what happened so sick of protecting the people who hurt me and so tired of feeling like I didn't even know the girl staring back at me in the mirror "

I sigh as I wait for her to respond

Her: I don't want to downplay what happened to you or anyone else dealing with memories of any kind of abuse but once you understood that it was something that happened and not part of who you are you will realize that you hold the pen in writing your future.

I learned that talking about it is the only way to make the hurt go away. Putting a face and a name and a feeling to all of the mixed-up corners of your heart and head made it so they could no longer have power over you anymore.

It's amazing how high you can fly when you choose to let go of all of the weight that has been holding you down.

I know right now it seems like it's impossible but it's not.

You are beautiful Silindile you are worthy of self-love and love from those around you and you are enough. You are already enough exactly as you are don't try changing for no one but yourself "

Me: he asked me to have brunch with him and he apologize for everything these days it's so annoying "



Her: then talk to him tell him your fears or better yet let him share his ..."

I breathe out loud

Me: thank you mama... I will try "

Her: no problem baby I always say it takes tiny stepping stones in order to get across the river.

Right now you are facing an ocean.

But little by little you will make it across. goodbye babe ooh before I forget Zithelo is so proud of you for reaching out me try giving her call today and thank her for your self "

I held my mouth and tears of joy blinded my vision

Me: thank you mama I will "

Surprisingly it was a lot easier to open up to complete strangers than it is to talk to people that I am close to about what happening in my life and God I have maKhumalo as a voice of reason in my life.

After dressing up I fixed my hair and makeup and stepped out I found Mpilo and Lisa watching T.V

Me: hello babe " I kissed Lisa on the cheek

Her: hallo mommy"

She jumped up and hugged me

Mpilo looked at me "so I'm not getting a kiss?"

He says looking at me Lisa was hugging me so tight on my waist I moved forward my upper body to pack mpilo on the lip and he smiled

" Lisakhanya go get daddy's car keys in my room"

Lisa: yes daddy "

She let go of my waist and dash off Mpilo pulled me by my hand making me fall on the couch next to him

Him: my kiss ?"

Me: Mpi..." I could not finish my statement his lip was already on mine and he was deepening the kiss on top of me as much as he's a good kisser it does not necessarily mean he has any serious intentions for me

Just because he is attracted to me doesn't mean that he has clarified what kind of relationship he's interested in having if they should be any relation at all but the kiss is so good damn

"daddy I can't find them". Lisa screamed upstairs

Mpilo" look in the bathroom and under the bed " he shouted back and turned and looked at me and started kissing me again I found my hands caressing his face and pulling his neck for him to deepen the kiss he does these things to my body that just throws me off guard am I that weak that a simple kiss got me moaning like a dog on heat? the thing is you can't put chemistry into words It's something that you just feel when you experience it firsthand. When our lips touch fireworks just explode his hands are squeezing my waist moving to my breast

"mmm" I moan

"daddy I can't find the key " Lisa says with her voice coming to our direction

Mpilo pulls out and looks at me and side smile

"you so beautiful"

I'm trying to find the right words to say to him but his eyes are looking deep into mine that I end up looking away

He has a massive boner that I put a pillow on top of his lap Lisa stood in front of us folding her arm

"I can't find the keys" she pouts

Me: let's allow dady to look for them "I pull Lisa by hand to walk with her to the kitchen

" fix your self " I mouth to mpilo and he spanks my ass causing me to jump a bit

Me: ouch "

I laughed to myself I have this massive attraction for him but his action at times makes me doubt pursuing any kind of relationship with him.

Chapter 35

[Nikiwe]

" what are you doing?"

He kissed my shoulder and continue to brush my arm I sigh because he just bluntly ignoring me he has been on top of me the whole day that my body is left with love bites scratches the rug burns on my elbows and knees that I know will scabbard over in few weeks time.

But that is nothing compared to the grapefruit-size bruise on my butt when he spanks me

I told him to stop but yet it was tantalizing feeling with what he was doing on my pussy

We lay next to the fireplace in the lounge the weather is cold and raining I'm only in his shirt that he forced me to wear my legs are spread wide open and his been fisting me with his fingers

"You say it's sore so let me prepare it for what I'm about to do to you "

His sex drive creeps me out a lot but surprisingly I love it a lot haven't rested after my trip and we haven't talked at all I'm his potable fuck doll and his exploring every part of my body.

Him: you like that "

Me: mmmm"

I rolled my eyes back throwing my head back

Him: "I swear to God I won't stop until you're shaking."

Me: Vuyo ooh my god "

Him: can I try something out with you? "

He's licking his fingers and my legs are shaking

Me: no feed me first " I say out of breath

Him: then I can try it ?"

Me: God I regret giving you pussy you can't get enough of me "

He jumped up laughing and pulls my hand helping me stand up

He kisses me on my neck holding my waist and whispering sweet nothing in my ear I'm a giggling mess damn I love this play side of him.

He lifts me up and places me on the kitchen counter his feeding me yogurt

While we wait for our food to warm up in the microwave.

I should tell him that I hate sweet things but oh well if it makes him happy I let him be

his in between my thighs and looking at me dead in the eye he's only wearing his sweatpants and I love the view of his ripped up chest

" what does it mean"

I run my hands on his chest touching his Tatoo its a "B" letter

Him: it stands for my surname Blake"

Me: your father is scary "

Him: more like he keeps to himself kind of a guy "

Me: and your mother ?" im fishing and he can see right through me I know nothing about this guy only know now how good he fucks me so shoot me for being inquisitive

Me: that a story for another day "

Me: Vuyo what are we doing ?"

Him: what do you mean " he takes a bite of his meat and looks at me

Me: us...this thing we going? Senzani?"

Him: I really like you Nikiwe You mean more to me than you will ever know and more than I will ever be able to explain. I value you in more ways than one and every day I am thankful that I get to spend time with. Every day I am reminded that out of the hardest and most difficult situations the human spirit can begin again. You encourage me every day to use my ashes to rebuild and recreate myself which is one of the things that attracts me you "

Me: because I talk a lot...and you know more about me then I know about you "

Him: and I love listening to you your faith is out of this world I wish I meet you first ..sooner maybe our lives will not be in this web "

I look at him I'm confused is he talking about the web of him being Banzi friend or is there something I'm missing?



Me: I'm your friend ex-wife and we busy doing this thing that has no name what will that make me look like should my inlaws find out? Or worst part if Banzi finds out?"

Him: I will talk to Lubanzi"

Me: and say what ?"

Him: I said I will talk to him!" His eyes turn red and he looks at me and I involuntary nodd his two hands squeeze my waist

Him: Listen here I hate repeating my self Nikiwe and I hate being constantly questioned...you have your fears I know but know that

When I first saw you years ago you were a fragile teen with banging body and beauty that was out of this world and holding Banzi arm I never thought you would come to mean to me what you do now. You have always joked about how you always caught me staring at you from a distance and I've always had too much pride to admit it but I couldn't keep my eyes off you. Although certain circumstances kept us apart for several years after that every time I saw you I wished that one day I was going to be lucky enough to find a girl like you...then our path crossyou were free women and we started off as just friend and I end up in your bed "

I looked down but he squeezed me even harder and tighter than I flinched and looked at him holding his arms

Him: I'm still talking to you"

I nodded biting my lip suppressing the pain I'm feeling

Him: I can admit that before you I was pretty selfish and at times I can admit I still am selfish. Before you I didn't know what it truly meant to care for someone so much that it hurt. I didn't know what it meant to look at someone and honestly say that you would do anything for that person. I didn't know how it felt to have a bad day when you go a day without seeing that someone I know sometimes I can be emotionally dramatic and overthink things my jealousy that you find annoying but you've always been able to see the light in the darkness and you talk to me all I need is your respect and will build a strong foundation ok"

I nodded

Him: Good now kiss me "

We just had a talk more like a disciplinary hearing I was not sure if he was ordering me or controlling me with his words or if he was just opening up his chest for me Vuyo is the handsome guy his so hot Vuyo is the handsome guy his so hot but his eyes I can't read he smiles a lot that I can't tell if he's angry or ok. I breathe out loud as he pulled out looking at me biting my lip

Him: I admit I have a tremendous sex drive and I'm glad you can handle it "

"I can ?" I don't think I can anymore his kissing my lips roughly and grabbing on my afro

Him: All I want is true love. And a shitload of hot sex. That's my Relationship goals can you give me that? "

His biting my ear and whispering in my ear

Him: you see A relationship filled with true unconditional love is a good one. A relationship filled with true love AND a shitload of hot sex...Now that is the BEST kind of relationship without a single dough "

Ooh God what have I gotten my self into?

An alarm goes off and he stops devouring my lips he goes to what looks like a mirror he taps into it and CCTV screen shows up I jump off the count and he screams " Fuck"

Me: whats going on ?"

Him: upstairs Now!"

I frown and look at him " what?"

Him: damn it Nicky stop with your stupid Question and go upstairs!!"

I look at him "GO!! BANZI JUST PACKED OUTSIDE "

ooh shit I ran upstairs like lightning I hear Banzi's voice before I get inside the Bedroom

" do you know the reason why we have this thing called a phone!" Banzi voice echoed to every corner of this house sending shivers down my spine

Vuyo: I have been busy dude so what's up? what brings you here? "

Banzi: Langa needs you I can't go into details right now but I need you to pack a bag its code red"

There was silence Vuyo kept quiet or they were speaking softly I don't know

I was done eavesdropping since I could not hear anything

I decided to just go back inside the bedroom I laid my body on the bed my eyes and body were so heavy and just when I was closing my eyes Vuyo walked in I set up straight and tried to read him but got nothing.

Him: ill be out of town for few weeks please rest and take one of my cars when you want to go out I will email you security code but should you need anything I'm a phone call away "

He walks to the bathroom and stops by the door and looks at me

"Are you joining me or what? "

" what?"

Is he kidding me or what? Banzi is downstairs and his thinking about sex in the shower ooh my God what kind of a slut does he think I am

He looks at me without saying a word I just remember he hates being questioned I get off the bed dragging my feet and followed him

He looks like a God on his birthday suit he turns the shower tap on the water wash over his body and my clit jump to the excitement his eyes not leaving myne he presses the shower jell on his hand and started working the form on his body it was the sexiest thing I have ever seen fuck this shit I drop his shirt on the floor and step in the shower with him

As my orgasm hit I let out a loud moan calling out his name the panic and thrill of having sex with him while my ex was on the same house was mind-blowing I dropped my head over his shoulders as he rode me faster. The pumping action between my thighs was rhythmically grinding my clitoris spectacular.

I was panting and moaning covered in a full-body shower jell he came after me and I started shaking as he laughed

"Fuck I can't get enough of you "

As the orgasm subsided my head was spinning he washed my body dried me and picked me up placed me on the bed cover me with bed covers he disappears into the closet came out looking fresh

He sat next to me

" let me find you in my bed when I come back "

He kissed my lip

" I love you" he says standing up

I held my breath as he smiled at me walking out I was still trying to collect myself from having sex with my ex-husband friend in the shower while my ex was downstairs waiting or the fact That Vuyo made me paralyze and told me he loves me what have I gotten myself into?

## Chapter 36

~~Nkonzo~~

"Where is she??"

She was busy talking over me pointing at me with her filthy finger  
" I have no idea what wrong with you!! what are you thinking bringing that trash in this house have you forgotten who you are? Ooh bawo what if it was your father that came here and found that thing half-naked walking around thixo"

I pushed her aside and ran out I had no idea where I was going but I followed the pain in my heart I groaned and held my chest as I drove off

I was still wrapping my head on what she did worst part the things that are coming out of her mouth I knew that the storm was coming but I never once thought it was a such a big hurricane

emotionally and physically I feel ill I feel like I'm drowning in a sea of darkness.

The thing about pain that's so strange is that the world around you keeps spinning although your world feels frozen.

Not so long ago I was singing and coordinating music In my studio when I felt a sharp pain in my heart I knew it was Siswati this used to happen when Zweli use to beat her up or when prison life got tough for her when she cries my heart brakes like literally breaks

Ever since I meet her my visions got stronger it's like she is the glue to my Prophetic calling I don't know why God chose me for her or vise

versa but it kills me to see such a beautiful soul being slashed to bleed with hurtful words from everyone she had suffered long enough!

Yes you may say that suffering and heartache are a normal part of the human experience and If you live long enough you will feel these things.

But when you are actually walking in it when you are firsthand feeling devastation it's hard to believe anyone has ever felt that way. It's certainly hard to label it as "a normal human experience".

I will never tell my sweet soul that "It's not so bad" or that "There is a bright side" or that "Everything happens for a reason." I won't tell it that this is what God wanted for your life. Because that's not helpful and I also don't believe it's true.

I don't know why we have to suffer while we still living under the sun but I know it's a guarantee for this life. I also know that we have a God who suffers with us. We have a God who sits in our emotions with us a God who weeps with us. We have a God who is so near to the broken-hearted. He is closer to us than we are to ourselves.

But the state I found Siswati in was enough to unleash my rage and Gods purpose she was Zombi walking with tears gushing down her face she did not know where she was going and did not care what was going to happen to her

We have come so far with her recovery and it took one person to cast the first stone and all of her scares started bleeding she is rocking her self in the passenger seat pulling my t-shirt to cover her body I can't touch her when she is like this the voices are back as she places her



hands on her ear blocking them I need to get her inside but first I need to cut all twines with my stepmother

I walked inside my house like raging bull

" GET OUT!" my stepmother looking at me as if I'm joking she is sitting comfortably in the lounge I have no time for chit chat I just locked Siswati in the car she is all alone and I need to give her her medication

" can we sit and eat and talk about this please baba " she is wearing an apron and fixing the dining table it's one of the church girls who used to come over and clean my house even when I specifically told her I have a lady that I pay who does that she smiles when she sees that I recognize her fuck did she just call me " baba" urg.

Maybe I'm doing this wrong way these people are not moving so I sit down and look at my father's wife she does not deserve the title of being called mom without saying a word I lock eyes with her and she finally shifts on her seat

" what did you do?"

" I chased her away... You should thank me I protected you from the devel servant "

" ooh thank you I hope you can Thank me later too but I said Get out of my house !"

She looked at me and frown

Me: Nkonzo lets sit down and eat my son and forget about this Busisiwe cooked stop this now with this nonsense"

"She has handprints on her face did you touch her?"

Her: Does it matter? Nkonzo why you busy asking me questions about that lose girl Busisiwe just cooked for you and this is how you going to act in front of her? What's wrong with you ! ... You are a pastor for goodness sake Bazothini abantu ubhizi uyehla uyenyuka no nondidwa in this house? Ibadla lona? people like you and that thing must never associate that girl is poison only suck on man for her own personal gain stay away from her and focus on God's work

"Funny you mention Gods Work I'm doing just that with the women I'm called to be with so now Get the fuck out of my house "

Busisiwe: what?"

Stepmother laughed after looking at me " uthinike manje ?"

Me: you heard me and frankly I'm tired of you your loud mouth and judgment thought you are toxic and I never want to see you in my house or in my life for that matter you walk Inside my house not only insulted my girlfriend you slap her and kick her out out of her house !!! Suddenly I felt rage anger and fury rushing all over my body picturing Siswati unable to talk and being called all kind of names

I clapped my hands so loud " GET OUT!!!"

The girl ran out while this woman looked at me

Yes I admit it. I have anger issues not yet out of hand but it's easy to set me off.

I was really trying to control the cool but this women looked at me and folded her arms

Her. You call that lose cheep girl yase Nanda a girlfriend? I will make sure that she does not set foot in my house or church so save her the heartache and leave her because I will make her life a living hell !!!

Me: She may be far from perfect she may not have the best of things but she has the best heart. She has a heart full of love and her determination and motivation will get her through her days. She is the rock she is the strength that I need.

She loves me with her scares and because her past does not define who she is she will not look back at her past and dwell on it. She will move forward from this with my help and she will cherish what her past has blessed her with and grow from the mistakes that her past has taught her. She may still be a little broken but she is healing and she thanks God for bringing me into her life. She appreciates and cherishes what I

bring into her life. I'm giving her something more than what she lost. She may be a mess in your eyes a hoe trash

### **Sponsored**

bitch poison jezebel you know that she may break down from what you said to her today but I love her through it it does not change anything to me no matter how you try to put her down she will rise so bring it on will be ready "

I attempted to walk to open the door for her but she grabbed my arm  
Her: I will not allow you to drag your father name to the mud like this you are Pastore Majozi Jr you need a God-fearing woman by your side stop this madness "

I laughed shaking my head

Me: and by God-fearing you mean someone like that thing you came with?"

Her: of course look at her she is perfect"

Me: what looks may show perfectly on the outside is never is in the inside look at yourself my father married you thinking that you the perfect woman but look at you now casting the first stone konje Who are you to judge the life of another vele?

I know I'm not perfect

-and I don't live to be-

but before you start pointing fingers...

make sure your hands are clean!"

Her: Nkonzo vuka emaqandeni what has that girl feed you! Yooo thixo you never speak to me like this you see what that satan did to you !!"

Me: maybe in your eyes she all of that but to me all I see is a child of God when I look into her eyes after all we are created in our Fathers image the bible says and she is loved by me and her creator sooner or later I know She will choose to embrace her past she will choose to grow and learn from it and she will work towards her future and embrace a greater love. Her past will never define her. The pain she once felt will be her greatest gain.

Make no mistake her love will be like no other for me Her courage to fly through life's storms will lead her to the person who can handle this strength. She will succeed and her unconditional love will be a blessing and give me what I have longed for She knows what it is to be without someone without materialistic things she knows what it means to scrape by. She doesn't need anyone in her life. She has come to the point where she wants someone in her life. If we're you I will Embrace this strong woman and learn a thing from her that she has a strength that very few possess. She is the woman who was made strong she was a fighter and she will always be a woman who picks herself up ...and when God speaks to me I listen because one day the girl you call names she will stand tall as the mother of nation with me standing next to her we a ozobe ukuphi with your bitter heart"

Her: she will not stand in my church she is killer an ex-corn she killed a boy not so long ago because Zweli refused to give her money and was in love with Por ...

She kept quiet and looked down

Me: say it Zweli was in love with Portia!! the very same girl that cheated on me and fell pregnant with Zweli's baby while I was still in the picture ooh are we overlooking that Mamfundisi and picking on what Good for you? And you say your Church ??? You know I see why Mpume turned out like this What a great mother you are "

Her: Nkonzo baby I didn't mean that..."

Me: you have gone too far uyezwa! I'm asking you to get out out of my house you refuse and you allow your mouth to run don't you ever get tired of thinking that you are right when you speak shit? "

Her: oooh ' she held her mouth

"You know you think just because I keep quiet I agree with you in everything that you say you think you are right all the time and that's pretty pathetic because In reality I don't give a rat ass about you fucked up opinions "

Nkonzo: Mntanami!"

Me: ungakulinge and call me that!! you see for The past few years these things you do poke me and I let them do as they please while I needed a right moment to tell you to fuck off but that moment never came up ... Till today! "

She held her mouth looking at me I was loud mad as in killing mad right now a man can take so much I'm fucken tired of this woman.

Me: When you came along into our lives I talked to you about so much now I rarely talk at all ever asked yourself why? Did I say to myself I Better to keep quiet than disagree with you right? I saw that it wasn't only me that thought this. I learned from my father and my brother that they see it too

It's all because of the power you think you posses of "Control" how many times has my dad said you control everything?... Many!!!! and now I see it. You don't need the control you want it.

If we disagree with you you say we are wrong. I told you yesterday that stay out of my business but you push and push and push ... Yazi I'm so

disgusted with you you like that bitter thing in my throat that I want to throw out !!

uhlulwa ingane yakho and you come to my house and shit all over kick out the only thing thang that makes me happy

Her: no son of mine will hang around with the works of a jezebel let alone date him"

Me: you forget that IM NOT YOUR SON!!! you came with your fat ass and loudmouth to keep my fathers bed warm ...you have no say or whats so ever when it comes to my life!!"

She looked at me and started crying " Nkonzo what has that she dog turned you too?"

Me: if she Dog then you rank above her because I hate the man you turned my father to be you create him to be a monster you're married to him and every time you fight with him it is his fault. I've listened and you both are at fault yet you can't admit that. I'm sorry but my dad MY BIOLOGICAL FATHER! has valid points you don't listen and you defend yourself. Then proceed to come to me and tell me I need to stand up for you for what is right. For heaven's sake you came in the picture my father lost his only two sons

I don't feel like I can spend time or talk to my own Dad without you coming back to me and saying I'm going behind your back that I should come to you instead of someone else. You want the world at your feet. Guess what you have it but I'm done following you and agreeing. I am a person and I want to have a good relationship with my father and spend time with him make him understand my decision without you clouding his head with negative judgments... And if you wish to try me go ahead and tell him about Siswati the love of my life and will see whose side he chose blood is thicker then water Zodwa ...you have my father balls I have his heart ...Now get out of my house !!!"

Her: Nkonzo is this how you talk to me now because of her? "

Me: Acknowledging how somebody feels doesn't mean you agree with them. Saying something as simple as 'I understand you're really angry but I see things differently to you' or 'I know that's how you see it and I have no interest in changing that. I have a different view' is a way to show that you've heard. Letting people know you've seen them and heard them is so powerful. Doing it and standing your ground without getting upset is even more so that was supposed to be your first reaction when you came In my house and found Suswati but you just showed me that the words that came out of your mouth define the true definition of who you really are

Generally the way that you responding to me is the way I have learned to respond to the world and to you to keep myself and the one I love safe so stay away from me and my girlfriend if you know what good for you you don't want to end up like Mpume don't take Majozi kindness as a weakness he knows how to clean house and take out the trash "

I slammed the door on her face and ran to the garage and I found my angel sleeping in the car I crouched down and ran my hands on her face "I promise to protect you ravage you hunt those who hurt you and give you the life you deserve. My fortune is yours. My secrets are yours. And I will give you the corpses of the men who hurt you ... I love you "

Chapter 37

[Siswati]

His hands on my mouth that tobacco smoke rough hand that shut my mouth and my nose it's him my doll fell on the dirty ground which supposes to be my playground

My lags dangling in the air with his other arm around my waist his breathing heavily in my ear and he walks fast to his shack he throw me on the dirty floor it used to be a carpet or what was left of it

he shut the door I move with my but and feet moving backward I shake my head coming into contact with his eyes the shadow that comes in the night has ventured to torment me in daylight

The sound I hate the most is hearing him unbuckle his belt

"Hello Sisi omuhle"

He says with his voice almost whisper that smile of his his face is vivid but I know it's him

I shook my head but does he listen he takes his belt and hit my bare thighs I curl up on the floor shaking and crying



"Shoo" he says pulling me by my leg I try to kick him off but he slapped me across my face making me fall with my face down he pulls my leg to him and roughly pulls down my dirty panty that was wet with my pee I'm laying face down my mouth kissing the dirty mat in his room he pulls me by my lag like a wheelbarrow smacking himself to me I scream telling him to stop

I hate this game why does he play with me when mama is away why does this game hurt so much why does he want to play with my soo all the time "

"Ashuuu you hurting me " I cry with hiccups

" if you cry it will be more painful...mmmm umnandi baby

"

His dry hand is on my mouth stopping me from screaming louder tears bling me his pulling my one leg with his other hand back and forth my stomach scratching on the dirty floor his hurting me I feel my breath losing me ... I can't breathe... I can't breathe...

" Siswati!!!!... Baby! ... Wake up wake up "

I jump up panting looking around tears running down my face sweat soaking my pyjama top

My surrounding are different but I feel hands around me they holding me tight I scream but my voice could not come out I start hitting and pushing the shadow next to me

" Baby it's me it's me ...Siswati sthandwa sami it's me Nkonzo!"

The light blinds my eyes and the mist in my eyes fade away reality kick in

I come into contact with Nkonzo eyes his holding my hands

" wami ... Baby it's me ...it was just a dream you safe " I look into his eyes and shake my head his the reason that I'm back in this hell

He tried to hold me but I pushed him away

Him: Wami please " I shook my head yes his part of the reason my nightmares were triggered but I can't let him hold me now because I feel dirty smelly I want to get the shadow off me the smell the memory I feel so dirty.

I'm in the shower scrubbing my body with tears blinding me skin so pale and burning I did no care

You know Sometimes especially days like this I fantasize about death. A car crash an accidental overdose a rampant serial killer I don't care I just want my life to end.

" Leave me alone!!" " get out of my skin!!" I scream scrubbing my self even more hard the burn marks are evidence this could mean one thing It's back they call it Post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD)

the word we throw around so easily nowadays that word we use to describe anything from a bad day or an overwhelming inability to live life but like anyone with depression we know that its more than just any word.

It slowly takes over a person life to a point where they forgot of where it all began it is an insidious creeping up and building up over time little by little unnoticeable thing change at first leading to bigger changes then as if out of the blue that famous black cloud Is over your head again.

I'm sitting in the cold tiles with my knees pulled up to my chest busy rocking my body back and fourth reflecting on what's left of what I call my life why must I live every day with the voice of anxiety echoing around in my head? Always telling me that I am not wanted or worthy or loved. Forcing me to question my every thought and action worst part questioning my existence.

Emotional scars run deeper than the Nile

and once they become hidden scars it often lies that's lurking behind a smile.

It has always been like this with me My attitude towards my scars has always been difficult. I have hated them I have regretted them and I have felt ashamed I have considered spending extortionate amounts of money on MAC foundation that promised to help me hide them. I have tattoos on part of my body that covers my physical scar

I have told lies

Sponsored

and I have kept my secret hidden from even those closest to me because the world taught me that they would be repulsed if they knew how much my hidden scars bleed.

People will say "I'm here for you" they say "forgive them and set your soul free" or my personal favorite "it's all gonna be okay."

When I hear those words I want to scream. Scream at them for not understanding scream at myself for not being okay and scream at God for making me "not okay."

I wish this will all go away I ache for sleep every second that I awake knowing that it's the only break I get from the darkness inside my head but these days it's not the same my head is like hell I close my eyes and relive my childhood trauma

There is no escape at all.

I long for that moment when I will wake up in the morning before life shows its existence and not become overwhelmed with sadness all over again

I hate that I have gotten so used to this pain in between my throat and my chest that I have just accepted it as normal

I spend my nights lying awake in bed sobbing clutching my ribs and just crying out to God and anyone else who may be listening begging for it to end kanti when does it end !!!

" Wami" he taps the bathroom door

Him: baby come out please "

He knocks again begging me to come out but this cold water running down my body is all I need

Him: Siswati I'm sorry I'm sorry I was not there to protect you baby I know how you're feeling. I know the exhaustion that stretches across your skin and the emptiness returning to your chest after a long year's of crying asking to be taken out from this misery I know you think your cries are not heard but baby open the door and you will see that I will never let your hand go You've survived so much sthandwa sami...."

He stops and I hear him grunt as if he is in pain

Him: baby...uhmm " he says out of breath

"Please open the door Siswati I need you!! " I heard a sound as if he's falling down I jump up took a towel wrapped it around my body

Him: You are not a hopeless case Wami or a lost cause. You are standing up again tending your wounds moving forward...You are not a victim... You are a survivor a warrior a strong human being growing stronger every day. You are not in spite of your struggle you are not because of your struggle. A struggle is only a place where you are refined made stronger. You are becoming more clearly you every day ..."  
His voice is fading as if his passing out his short of breath I unlock the door and he falls on my feet his sweating and holding his chest

I look at him and kneel down and place his head on my lap his burning up

Him: your pain your tears your heartbreak your negative thoughts are like kryptonite

to me it makes me weak I feel a million knives stabbing my heart when you cry"

I'm scared I'm confused his eyes are slightly open his hand is on my cheek panic is written all over my face

Hi: I love you with your hidden scars I will never leave you we were destined to be together stop killing me with your pain "

I look on my side avoiding looking at his eyes but he makes me look at him

Him: Baby It's OK to be in pain. It's OK to say you're in pain. But always remember You are not your pain. You are living with pain but the pain is not everything but you are more

you my Queen the love of my life the strong one in this relationship the one who survived hard years. But you didn't just survive. You kept hoping in the dark places. You believed in your own worth even when you felt broken and alone but now You do not have to find your way out of this darkness alone. You do not have to hide in shame. After all you are not fighting against yourself anymore I'm right here trust me Siswati ..." He closed his eyes as if his fainting I shook him roughly

" Nkonzo ...!"

his heart is beating abnormally fast I panic I try to jump up to call for help shit with what voice ??

" Nkonzo" i shook him again

but he takes my hand and place it on his left side of his chest and moves his hand to pull my face to his face

"I need you to breath life in me " he pulls my head and we kissed the voices stopped my anxiety the pain...the chaos stop time stood still only me and him existed in our own bubble I know my happiness is borrowed short-lived but if Yesterday was not ours to embrace then tomorrow is ours to win or lose.

Chapter 38



[Silindile]

Everyone thinks I'm so put together. I do what I have to do for my family but I'm a mess and for the longest time I refused to work through the negative feelings of my childhood. Do you know I have almost no recollection of my childhood before age 11 except a few moments that stand out which I really do not want to go to detail about because

The effects of living with an emotionally absent and depressed woman is that I now have severe issues with communication with friends and in my relationships.

I withdraw and I shut people out I get scared and worry that I'm going to end up like her Miserable and manically depressed.

"How you related to your mother when you were young has a profound impact on your adult relationships and your relationship with yourself. Your temperament feelings of self-worth anger style sense of humor and outlook on life are all things that were affected by your mother the question is you not that little girl anymore you also a mother too so how you going to fix it and brake the generation curse" Makhumalo said

She was right While I can't imagine being given up for adoption as a newborn I do know what abandonment feels like. My mother abandoned me

Just the same way abandoned my baby girl Zithelo she was five years old but I chose myself instead of her it's like history is repeating itself all over again I am my mother's daughter!

Zithelo said the answers to my problem and to break the generation curse lies in me reuniting with my mother but after my fall out with my father and the way I left my parent's house I did not want anything to do with my parents What kind of a man would talk down to a woman and verbally assault her in front of her children? And what kind of a mother would allow that to happen and scold her children if they tried to protect her? you know what I refuse to be part of that emotional toxic circle I went to there house with so many questions but came back with no answers or what so ever but more questions

Being a mother my self I fear to be the kind of mom my mother is when Zithelo was born I needed my mother's guidance I needed her support I needed her love. I didn't know how to be a mom and spent the first few years of my life walking on eggshells frantic afraid that I was going to mess Zithelo up wanting to do everything in my power to make sure I was emotionally present for her that I showed her I loved her to ensure she didn't end up like me. And it's only now as a parent that I see how difficult it is to manage your own growth and well-being with that of your children. It's tough and some days seems impossible especially being a single mother and the last thing I need is for my kids is to hate me for being a present but absent parent to them but how do I break the curse?

" talk to your mother she is the key " that's the voice at the back of my head that gave me sleepless night and anxiety in the midst of the night I took my phone and sent her a message

" Hurt people hurt people and I wish you would've gotten help for yourself and for your family. It's painful to live in misery and you didn't shield us from it at all. I felt absolutely helpless watching you struggle no child should have to witness their parent so unhappy. All your life you wanted a family and once you got it you realized it didn't complete you the way you wanted it to. You were still empty inside. And that's ok Mom. But you owed it to me to Lindy to get help and work through your problems so you could be there for us. Because we needed you...even though we never told you. We needed you to kiss our boo-boos to come to school concerts to dance and laugh with us. You raised us with discipline and as a result I am independent and resilient and I thank you for that.

You are my mother through the good the bad the super super bad and the ugly. I'd like to start repairing the hurt and have you rebuild our relationship.

Don't give up on us again Mom. It's not too late.

With Love

Your daughter Silindile"

It took her two days to respond

She started off with good morning messages you know those Bible quotes that old people love to share but that was not enough for me to understand if she understood my message or not!

But when she called me a week later and said

"I entered this relationship knowing very well what kind of a man your father really is he did not change overnight I knew his expectation and I meet them and worked around them I found love in gardening and join a book club the best advice I can offer you is to make sure that if and when you choose a life partner you choose someone who will not ultimately make you repeat this relationship I have with your father I love you I may be distance or a bad mother to you but I have always shielded you with my prayer...

Nobody can go back and start a new beginning but anyone can start today and make a new ending I got your message sorry to respond so late but I was still crying because you have healed me in ways I could not describe thank you my child for not giving up on me "

I knew I needed my mother to understand my hidden scars and wear them with pride instead of crying over split milk

For so long I have been angry upset sad disappointed.

It took a long time to see the problem and self-introspection I have been trying to make sense of so long

Till it hit me I'm a Mom too and I had decided to stay in this broken family I'm here but I'm emotionally absent for me and for my child does that make me any better to my mother?

It took one phone call from her and I felt like the weight on my shoulder was lifted

I even confessed to my therapist Makhumalo that I find it strange that a woman I call my mother I really did not know her and I'm seeing a whole new side of her her wisdom and courage and empowering words I could talk the whole day with her while she Listens with curiosity Speaks with honesty she has this humbling nature to Act with integrity have you ever hated a person without knowing them and turn around to look up to them once you got to know them that what I feel towards my mother

I just realized that it's never too late to repair a relationship with your mother and it just took one lip of faith.

" Now my job is done the curse is broken "Makhumalo said on our last call

Me: what? But I haven't prayed or fasted you said we need to do that "

Her: but your heart is pure you forgave her and she gave you a promise to help you shape your life "

Me: I don't understand?"

Her: Ephesians 4:31-32 – Get rid of all bitterness rage and anger brawling and slander along with every form of malice. Be kind to one another tenderhearted forgiving one another as God in Christ forgave you. . . you're born with divine heart Silindile whatever you touch turns into Gold as God in Christ forgave you. . . you're born with divine heart Silindile whatever you touch turns into Gold belief in your self and God will show you his wonders "

And just like that my therapy session was over file close...

So what now?

" what does Slindile want?...where too from here? "

I'm lost in thought standing behind the kitchen counter when I feel him behind me

" hi " he snakes his hands around my waist and kisses my cheek

Me:hi"

I have no idea what we are doing we in good space right now we haven't fought in a long time he has been supportive and gave me enough space to find my self so now where does that live us?

Him: how was your day "

I place my head on his chest inhaling his Cologne mmm

"I cook I clean I sleep to wake up and do it all over again now tell me is that life ?"

He kisses my neck

"Mmmm I will go get Lisa"

Me: Mpilo!"

I turn around and watch him walk away he has been like this whenever I try to address something with him he just walks away and he has not given me sex its been months now and its frustration

He does this small gestures buy's me flowers cuddle me have a movie date with me but I feel like our relationship is stagnant there is lot white-noise in our head that we refuse to address It's pretty cliché to say that you can't expect someone to love you right until you love yourself right but it's also pretty true. If you're not happy with who you are as a person whether it's your emotional state financial wellbeing or career level or all of the above hello you end up taking your frustration out on someone else. And Mpilo is avoiding me like a plague.

We now gathered around the dinner table and Lisa and his dad as always are having their adorable chat I cleared my throat and he looks at me

"I want to go back to work "

He raised his eyebrow and fix his eyes at me I say it as more of a statement than a question that why he's looking at me like this

" I got a list of nanny's and housekeepers from the agency will be conducting interviewed ... "



" Silindile when it comes to my daughter you do not wake up and make decisions on your own Siyezwana?"

He placed his spoon down and looked at me with his elbow on the table and his hands on his chin I swallow and look down

Me: can we at least talk about it "

He does not say anything I raise my eyes to look at him

He runs his tongue inside his lip making him look as if his frowning ooh God now what? I look down

Me: Mpilo you said we must talk and now you don't want to listen to me "

Him: eat your butternut baby so you will be big and strong like daddy "  
Lisa giggled

Wow did he just ignore me and decided to have a chat with his daughter I looked at him feeding Lisa she is 5 years old but in Mpilo eyes she is 6 months dinner is silent on my end with only giggle and chats from Mpilo and Lisa I feel like I the third wheel so I clear the table and do dishes and made my way upstairs

Later on He finds me in our bedroom applying hand lotion on my hands he walks past me

And goes to the bathroom I take off my robe but looked at my grant PJ that I have got on maybe this turns him off I change to a short number

I get under the covers and wait for him while reading a book it as recommended by my mother it's a good read but today reading is the last thing on my mind can I get sex for crying out loud!!

Minutes later Mpilo walking in the bedroom with his towel around his waist I pretend as if I'm reading but the corners of my eyes follow his every move

I press my thighs together his getting big every day his dark skin and all those muscles make my lady parts twitch he drops his towel down and his glorified nakedness makes me want to jump him why does he have to be so sexy fuck I so hate him right now he comes out of the closet with his long PJ pants on his topless his showing off fuck! He jumps to bed and kisses my cheek

" goodnight" he says and turned looking the other way

What? I won't ask him why he has not touched me for weeks that will look so forward my mouth is on the floor I can't talk we have not fought in a long time I like this side of him gentle kind loving but I missed the part when he fucked me to submissive.

I'm angry I shut my book with frustration I tossed it aside making noise so he can get my reaction but still he does not move

I jump off the bed I'm wearing a shot silky nightdress with no underwear I try to muster a little sexy walk pick up his towel giving him glims of my round ass I walk to the bathroom with throbbing clit hang his towel and walk back to find out that his side lamp is switched off

" fuck!! " I sigh in irritation

I jump in bed frustrated switch off my light pull the covers to my side and push my but to him he does not budge somebody must be giving sex he can't just ignore me like this there is a bitter taste in my mouth when I think of that could he be seeing someone else? Why won't he when I have been shoving down line in his throat that " we not in a relationship stop acting like my man!!"

I don't know how I feel about this now?

I'm I wrong to love a man who emotionally physically abused me

Wait did I say I LOVE HIM? NO!! It must be the opposite I HATE HIM!

Good lord how did I get here how did I fall for him? What does that say about me? I'm tossing and turning I want to scream it does not help that I'm so horny as well !what in a devil is wrong with me?

I feel his hands snake around my waist and he pulls me to him but I turn to look at him

Him: I want to ask you what wrong but I know you will say you ok when you are not"

Me: I'm having trouble sleeping"

Him: mmm need anything?"

Yes you inside my wet pussy now!

Me: I'm scared " I mumbled wait where is that coming from? I hold my breath hoping he did not hear me

I cant see his eyes but I know he is looking at me

Him: I'm also scared "

Me: why?" Are we even talking about the same thing I'm scared that I want him so much and I might be in love with him yena what his excuse?

Him: of losing you"

Me: but ..." No I'm not ready for this no he cant be saying this...

Him: I'm Sorry Sli I hurt you made you lose your mind you went through the worse with me I had power over you but I'm glad you taking your power back and that scares me "

I have never seen his vulnerable side and listening talk like this just gave me butterflies in my tummy

I ran my hands on his face

Me: a wise man once said that The world's worst prison is the prison of an unforgiving heart. If we refuse to forgive others then we are only imprisoning ourselves causing our own torment."

Him: who's that guy I would like to meet him and beat him for talking this deep with you "

I laughed and I could tell his smiling too I wish this room was not this dark so I can look at him

Me: it was you...you have asked me so many times to forgive you you have tried to rebuild what you broke never think that your effort goes unnoticed

I realize that some people may not understand why I am forgiving you..."

Him: what? "

Me: I long have forgiven you but I could not forgive myself for staying for the past five years together I once look at pictures of me and all saw was sadness in my face. I know that my kids felt that. Kids know everything. I realize when I am happy my children are happy. I can't get those years back for them but I can guarantee they will never see their mom unhappy again due to a man"

Him: I'm sorry "

Me: I know I see it in your eyes

What I realize is that you have a stain that you will never be able to get rid of. No matter what good you do in the future your abuse of me cannot be erased in your heart. And I feel for you. But with forgiving you I am allowing myself to choose happiness and joy. I had been a prisoner in your life for so long and Today I released those shackles.

And I shall pray that all others that you have hurt or have hurt you and made you the man you are today will find in their hearts forgiveness for you and you to them as well "

He pulled me to lay in his chest and Squeezed me in his arms

We sat there silently with only our heartbeat and breathing making a sound I never had a pillow talk with Mpilo and I must say it was amazing talking to him.

I don't know what the future holds for us but the feeling of being safe in his arms is all I need right now.

Chapter 39

[Nikiwe ]

My life is pretty blissful this day thank God I got a good job thats paying well gone are those days when I use to shop till I drop this is the new me and I'm saving towards opening up my own business yes I'm focused like that...its help having people like Zoe and Tony as friends they empower me to reach and achieve my goals.

No doubt I have been enjoying my time with Vuyo

His cagey but fun he focused on me a lot and his great listen because I'm always the one doing the talking.

He's been part of my life for years being friends with my ex but We haven't known each other that long since we started dating but every day with him leaves me in awe we seem to have incredible chemistry. We talk for hours and hours and we connect on every level no matter how cliché that sounds.

When it's all said and done his affection for me shows every minute of every day. Through his words actions or when I catch him staring at me when he thought I wasn't paying any attention I feel special appreciated trusted desired and so loved.

He told me he loved me but I was not ready to say the words or maybe I was shocked to respond at that instant

The way we are so happy together feeling every moment being ourselves yet it's one of the most rewarding things I have in my life. He is



one of the most important people in my life and I am absolutely blessed to have met him and to call him my boyfriend.

Yes he is my boyfriend I mean I can admit it to my self that he's my boyfriend but to the world that still questionable.

Vuyo has changed my life I wouldn't be where I am or who I am without him having been by my side he has played a huge part of me discovering my self he forces me to challenge myself individually and in our relationship. I have the tendency to quit or give up easily and he pushes me to keep going no matter how small and unimportant or big and meaningful it is. He encourages me to always do well and to make the best choices because he saw my potential since the first day we met.

My love is like wow no doubt but still a big secret Dating a friend of your ex is simpler when your relationship with your ex was one of those casual "let's just hang out until we don't want to anymore" things. When it's a friend of a long-term ex it can be trickier especially if you all used to hang out on the regular. Vuyo most likely knows the restaurants I like the kind of person I am

also probably know all the gory details about me and my ex. There are pros and cons to all of these scenarios that scare the shit out of me that I

worry about us coming out to the world but from this pace we are going  
It's only a matter of time before the cat is out of the bag and I'm nervous  
as hell.

"You may be fucking the boss's son but when you behind that desk you  
work for me stop daydreaming and get Mr. Ngwenya on the line for  
me!"Mr. Blaike said I jumped in short but a worried look washed over me  
if he knows I'm sleeping with Vuyo means that soon the whole of Ulundi  
will know.

Me: yes sir "

I transfer the call and looked at the time its almost home time a few  
minutes later my boss walked out with his laptop bag finally I could  
breathe my phone chimed and I smiled

Me: hay stranger "

Tony: I'm at your house "

Me: ooh my God really ?'

I smile almost screamed

Him: I'm too tired to cook bring food and more wine "

Me: I will be coming late though I have to stop by the hospital and visit Ma "

Him: ooh so you do this every day ?"

Me: Tony come on she may be my mother-in-law but ... "

He cut me off

Him: ex-mother in law ...and you don't need to visit her every day"

I rolled my eyes at him gees

Me: you sound like Vuyo now "

Yes the honeymoon phase is slowly fading and we started fighting and it comes to a point where we agree to disagree

Him: do you blame him? You so involved with your inlaws it's like you still married to Lubanzi "

I glance at the time finally it's 16:30 I took my bag

Sponsored

car keys and walked out with a phone in my ear

Me: you know she is the closest thing to being a mother to me"

Him: maybe you should ask Vuyo to track your biological mothers where about you know to find your identity "

Me: Tony !"

Him: yeyeyeh! so you two are good now?"

Me: aish I don't know Vuyo is good at hiding his emotions

when I call him he does not answer the only called me midnight after 2 am and keeps me up till dawn if I overslept and did not answer his call I will feel like I'm in an interrogation room I think the long-distance thing is causing a strain in us "

Him: because you still act like you married to Lubanzi "

Me: it's not that Tony his away on business it's been almost a month I can't get hold of him he is the one calling me at the wee hours... Ain't I

allowed to have my concern about that or do any normal thing that the people who work 8 hrs do doze off and sleep"

Tony: and he told you his on a mission his special forces for crying out loud you know these guys protect their private life when they go out there to protect the nation so he can't call you during normal hours for your safety come on Nicky you being unreasonable"

Me: I know...i know but he wants me to stay in his house while his way spend his money and drive his cars his away but know my every move it's like he has a person stocking me it's so frustrating so got so pissed with his interrogations that I blocked him I felt like can't be dating another Banzi I need a stable guy with a stable job and not a guy who's a closed book who claims he loves me but can't trust me no!"

Yes me and Vuyo had our first big fight his miles away and I gave him a piece of my mind he says he loves me but doesn't trust me his actions pull me in close and want to keep me there suffocated and claims is his protecting me. He wants to know everything about where I'm going who I'm with what I'm wearing why was I with friends so-and-so and if I'm lying.

If I get irritated and drop his call on him he will conclude that improbably lying right? Or Wrong? He makes me question myself. He makes me

doubt myself. He makes me look at the mirror and wonder if I as shady of a person as he makes me out to be

Tony: yoo what?"

Me: chomi it was the worst mistake I have ever done lomuntu ucishe wangi qeda '

Him: unamanga! What did he say?'

Me: " ungazo nginyela Nikiwe I see you think I'm your ex-husband try using those pretty eyes in looking at another man uzonya...That what he said I cried apologized for something I did not do or know till he finally calms down '

Tony: but don't you think is childish of you to dump the guy while he's in a line of duty you could have waited till he gets back and talked to him "

Me: ya I know ...but the guy is a close book I just don't know him and his actions are red flag babe he is away on business but he probably knows the color of my underwear and that I'm speaking to you right now"

Him: his in special forces of cause he knows"

I breathe out loud and rolled my eyes I decided to start walking towards the door

Him: but my friend that why it called dating getting to know the guy  
Nikiwe I love you and right now you just being paranoid look his coming  
back in few day time try talking to him without giving him pussy"

Me: I can't resist him ooh God the things he does to my body "

Him: urg I give up with you bring me wine ...and get here soon I want to  
vent and scream about how the white guy dumped me "

Me: what? When ..."

He dropped the call on me and I looked at my screen in disbelief

I stepped out of the building pressing my phone

" hi princess "

I looked up and smiled and held my mouth it's Vuyo his standing by his  
car and looking so handsome it's the way he dresses the way he smell  
that just makes me blush

I held my mouth ooh my God he said he's coming back next week

I never thought I'd be the kind of girl to get weak at the knees whenever I was called princess but the way he says it or whispers it in my ear as he tells me he loves me makes me feel so special and the actions he does to prove those words are true would make any Disney princess jealous. And it's not big or major actions either it's the little stuff like telling me to drive safe when I'm behind the wheel telling me that I'm beautiful playing with my hair and the way he holds me

Me: ooh my God you back"

Him: Come here baby "

Good I miss him

I run to his arms

Him: mmm I miss you "

Me: I missed you too "

He looks at me and side smile we shared a brief kiss and he oped the passenger door for me I jump in his car



He pulls my head the minute he jumps in the car and gives me a mind-blowing a deep kiss

Him: I'm sorry that I spoke to you like that "

Me: can you stop apologizing please I was also wrong for breaking up with you "

He busts out and laughed like really laughed

" what so funny ?" I asked him with a questionable look

Him: you thinking that you will break up with me "

He kisses the back of my hand starts his car and turns the steering wheel I'm still looking at him trying to figure out what does he mean by that?

Chapter 40

Silindile]

"but it will take a whole lot more than just writing a book we need major publicity stunt to attract the eyes if the media get more more follower and fan.

So if we doing this expect to work extra hard because it will be a while before you get a chance to sleep "

I looked at her and nodded

her: " are you sure you ready for this? "

me: "I can't hide in this house forever I need to get back there and do what I do best I'm working on few materials right now that one of the reason I called you over "

she smiled and nodded

her: whatever you doing it will be your come back tool but for now I need your face on tv your fans need to know where were you for the past few years and what were you up too? and if the rumors are true or not? So are you ready for that? "

I was about to open my mouth when Mpilo walked in with Lisa Mpilo looked at my visitor and back at me and frowned

Lisa ran to me and gave me a hug and her sweet gummy kiss

" hi " Mpilo said looking into my eyes he kissed my cheek and I smiled

me: " Mpilo please meet Noline Mvamba she is my PR slash publicist she going to be helping with getting back to work"

He raised his eyes brow but pretended not to see itl and told Lisa to go change

mpilo: "let me leave you two ooh nice to meet you mis.. "

They shook hands and he walked away

Noline: you have a beautiful daughter Sli"

Me: thank you "

I giggle Noline used to work for me back in the days when the world was my oyster she helped publish my first book and build my image to the well known womem i am today she put up with a lot of my bullshit and it took crying and bugging her to come work with me again.

Till i pull out the big guns ' Nola ' to speak on my behalf and she finally agreed the girl can kick doors and make things happen and what better ways to have my come back than to have a badass PR representing me.

We continue talking and for another hour Mpilo walked passed us going to the kitchen

Noline: looks like I got a lot of work cut out for me "

Me: thank you again'

Her: don't mention it we make a strong team and I cant wait to start the ball rolling bounce some of those ideas to me and will see what start with"

I smiled

" sure"

I was so excited

she stood up taking her bag tab car keys phone and shades yooh why can't she just put it all in in her bag.

her: Mpilo it's good to meet you just a friendly warning your women will be very busy months to come you better enjoy her now because we back in business "

mpilo faked a smile

" whatever makes her happy I will support her " he kissed my cheek again and walked upstairs with his protein shake

I walked Noline out and we shared a brief hug I stood by the side of the driveway and waved at her as she drove off

"Thank you babe she on bored ' i sent a text to Nola she decided to call me back

Her: ooh my God I'm so proud of you so is it a book that you working on "

I laughed

Me: right now I just got few issues I want to address but I will see what God throws at me"

She screamed " not to pop your bubble but last time we talked you were angry with God and you said your inner ears blocked you can't hear anything that comes from holly spirit"

"

Me: ya I know that why I need to speak to someone first just to check if I'm in the right state of mind I have been so angry for so long Nola I'm just tired now"

Her: I don't blame you you only human babe "

We talked a lot I really miss her she is my person even though she came so late in my life but she has been there for me as if we grew up together we both introvert kind off people we may go months not talking while I'm dealing with my shit so is she but when one of pick up that phone and calls the other it's like we never parted way off cause Friends come and go and relationships with people change over the years and that is okay but there's never a time when I felt that my relationship with Nola is fading or something is changing she just a remarkable person and straight like a ruler never tolerates bull shit Never!! We just compliment each other in soft she is tough.

Her: While life takes us through our own path I hope you know that regardless of where we end up I will always be there for you. Maybe not physically but emotionally I will always be there for you ...go out there and do what you were destined to do"

Me: thank you babe"

We said our goodbyes and I walked inside the house

Down stairs was empty Lisa must be in her doll house playing tea with her dolls she hates to be disturbed that child imagination is out of this world

I walked inside our bedroom Mpilo walked out of the closet with his Gym bag dressed for work out

He sat on the edge on the bed and tying his kicks I cant read him when he's like this

" today I received a call from J&M babysitting..."

Me: ooh a found a housekeeper she is also good with kids so she will be a good nanny to Lisa the agency gave her a good recommendation"

Him: and you hired her? "

Me: Mpilo I'm going back to work and it will be good to get help around the house so I said I will pass the news by you and .."

I'm talking and smiling picking up his cloths on the floor when I turn to look at him I find him looking at me I swallow its been months since I last saw that look in his eyes.

Him: are you done praising another woman for a job that should be done by you ?"

Me: Mpilo please just listen to me"

Him: ooh why should I when you went behind my back and did exactly what told you not to do "

Me: I feel like you're not listening to me."

Him: Are you calling me a bad listener?"

Me: No I'm just saying that you've taken what I said the wrong way."

Him: Oh. So now you're saying I'm stupid. I can't believe you're doing this when I specifically told you when it comes to my daughter you don't make such decisions on your own "

Me: Lisakhanga is my daughter too I'm looking out for her best interest Mpilo we both got demanding jobs she will need a nanny "

Him: I bath her dress her



Sponsored

dress her feed her take her to school fetch her from school play with her tuck her in when she goes to bed ...tell me how is my Job affecting me from being a good parent ?"

Me: are you calling me a bad mother ?"

Him: ooh let's see you spend days in bed depressed with anxiety angry at world sick and refuse to face the world ...did you ever stop to think about what you put our daughter through?"

He just started with Manipulative bull shit stealing my joy that I just had a few minutes ago.

He just told half-truths or straight out lies when he said to Noline

'he will support me.' how can he be such a two face busted

I don't know if his mad because of me seeking my independency or because I'm leaving him for work his blowing things out of context and now he uses my words against me I just don't know what to say when he acts like this

Me: stop using my baby as your shield what is your problem ?"

He laughed and shakes his head

Him: you know what you selfish wena..."

Me: by going after my goals ...my dreams? "

Him: and everyone else must suffer just because you want to touch the sky I took weeks off duty to be there for you when you had one of your episodes and out of nowhere you now have an epiphany and we suppose to understand!!!"

Me: but you were the cause of my episodes Mpilo ...you made me gauge inside my head I was always trembling toward red and I was forced to find other ways to manage my anger and my grief and my relentless disappointment. I sweat my sadness doing all the house chose to avoid to think or breath or brake down everything I did was not to allow Lisa to see how much of a monster her father is to me

When you moved in it even became worse it was no longer as easy for me to hold it all together. But even when I cried for several hours straight I gave Lisa everything I had. Even when I had to clench my fists cutting my palms with my fingernails I didn't let Lisa know anything was wrong. I

didn't want the story of depression to be the story of myself. I didn't want those commenters of you saying I'm selfish "

I began to breathe differently but I was tired I was shouting at him

Me: but it took one act from you..you push me to the edge you beat me up and I had a major depressive break down and began taking medication again for the first time in years. It felt like some kind of failure but what else could I do? Several months later I read the study that a mother may pass brain wired for depression on their daughter and I began to watch my own daughter. I began to watch all of the things she had inherited from me her face her interests her temperament and I wondered what else we might share. What else would I start to see as my daughter grew into a woman ... I had to change to find me to be a better me for her ...and all along I thought you were supportive but... "

Him: ooh so it's all about what you want! what you need ' I'm doing this for me' kind of talk fuck man sli"

I dropped my mouth open and started crying he is not listening again I'm to blame

Me: Mpilo " it came out as a whisper

Him: now you going behind my back and looking for babysitter how will my daughter learn to be a headstrong women when you always running from situations "

I shake my head biting my trambling lip

Me: I got work to do Mpilo I cant do it all !!"

Him:Dont give me that shit !!!"

He stands up and I pop my eyes open

Him: Lisa is five slindile a girl child that needs her mother for years I played a role of being a mother and father to that child and just when you feel better you want to up and go do you know how many times did I have to tell her that you sick you will play with her when you feel better? when last did you do that?"

I'm crying mass and Mpilo is shouting at me I never knew he can shout this loud his veins on his neck are popping out and I'm so scared right now he only hears things through his negative filter so the more I talk the more he twists what I just said.

Mpilo is all about him having power in a relationship

not a relationship built for two people which will have sacrifice love and communication but the one where his voice is final.

Right now he is furiously poking me and I feel that I'm ready to crack but that will also give him the advantage to poke me even more for cracking his standing in front of me pointing his finger at me

using my weaknesses against me if only this tears will stop running down

Him: so this is what? a tradition to you ? abandoning your kids at 5years?"

Me:don't use my kids against me Mpilo!!!"

Him: you cried your pillows wet not so long ago saying that you don't want to be like your mother to your kids Fuck Sli I supported you stood by you tried to show you that not all relationship are like your parents but wena you are used to that shirt as normal life "

Oh my God did he just 'accidentally' or purposely spill my family secrets

Me: Mpilo you cant control my life like this I feel like part of the furniture in the house my voice is not heard I told you about getting back to work !!! You ignored me and now you do reverse psychology forgetting that you the one to blame you may be the best father in the world but you cant not come close to being a good man"

He laughed " ooh you should now you were born and raised by a narcissist busted"

I found myself slapping him so hard that my hand started to hurt so much

Fuck this I'm tired There's just no reasoning with a manipulator I'm done trying to explain myself to him This argument is already running in circles and there will be no resolution the more I argue with him the more he pulls me to that dark hole I don't want to get back in I will not allow him to suck me in I'm done being his puppet

Me:Don't you dare bring up my past in any argument we have!"

I speak through my teeth and point a finger at him

"if you want to point finger start by pointing at yourself you no different then my fathers out of everything you said you forget that you put me through hell the depression the beating ...the controlling don't stand there as if you were not part of my depression ..you like it or not I'm going to work you just my baby daddy not my husband stop thinking you have power over me ... Its ends now nxa"

Chapter 41

[Siswati]

" I made you soup"

I shifted from my couch and made space for him he started feeding me and I was blushing mass

Well the surgery went well and it's good to say I have my voice back it's not close to being my original voice it's soft and husky but well it's a voice at the end of the day

Nkonzo has stood by me through it all I could not ask for any other partner but him but it kills me to be the one causing the feud between him and his father every time I talk to him about it he pushes the topic away totally blocking it.

Me: thank you babe" I say pushing the bowl from me

Him: two days before you start to eat solid food "

Me: I'm already losing weight I can't believe I was on a liquid diet for weeks "

Him: losing weight? have you seen your ass "

I hit his shoulder and he brought his face to mine and kiss my lips

Him: now get ready we have to go"

I was only wearing underwear and robe I jumped off the couch and made my way to the closet

Him: how do you feel about this whole thing?" He said in the other room

I shrunk my shoulders as if he can see me I laughed to my self I dropped the robe taking two dresses and walking out



Me: I'm nervous it's like I'm meeting Zanele... so dress or jumpsuit ...the dress looks too formal though " I look at them twitching my lip to the side

I threw it on the bed and made my way to the closet

Me: I hope Aunti Ntombi has not change she was always a voice of reason in that family I hope she helps me out with starting a relationship with my daughter "

I'm really nervous facing Zweli's aunt will be like me open old wounds in the Msomi family I hope she will accept my apology.

I walk out of the closet with white jeans and matching top

Me: so what jeans dress or jumpsuit .."

I look at him his eyes are fixed on me he looks like a zombie in fact he is sitting in the very same position I left him in

Me: Nkonzo?"

He swallows hard is that sweat in his forehead I drop the clothes and walk to him

Him: ooh my God"

Me: what's wrong ?"

I kneel in front of him and place my hands on his lap he shifts and his eyes trace my chest I look down and notice that I'm only wearing a black bra and matching panty

Oh my God! So not ready for this...A HUGE step not there not there... what should I do what should I do!!

I'm internally freaking out because then I'd be expected to completely naked he will want to do the deed the real deed ooh shit We just started getting into doing titty sex and oral instead of p in v and now I'm practically handing my self to him in a plate I'm absolutely terrified I think he will think my body is his to do whatever he wants but not Nkonzo...but Nkonzo is a man and my past has taught me that all man become monsters when they see me naked

Anxiety kicks in I have horrible self-esteem and body issues are a thing I have to work on. Looking at him looking at me without saying a word it's terrifying...it's exciting and nerve-racking and exhilarating

If I jump in a panic he will apologize and feel sorry for me I hate pity.

I start breathing in and out and look into his eyes I trust him he is the first guy that I was honest with who I am... My past my hidden scars but I'm still ashamed of my body and what men put me through because of my overdeveloped curvy body

Me: hmm" I should be saying something right now but I'm tongue tight what on earth got into me to be walking around half-naked in front of him

Him: mmmm"

I look into his eyes and he looks right back at me

Me: I'm sorry "

Him: for?"

Me: I was dressing up and you started talking and I forgot that I dropped my robe in the closet I just walked out ...'

He kisses me its gentle and kind of testing the waters kind of a kiss

Him: I like what I see and I know why you did it "

Ooh God did he think I'm seducing him? With my past any man will think that way about me but his no men his Nkonzo He is very different from all other men out there that is the reason why I love him he will never hurt me He speaks less but listens to me no matter how much I speak And drive him crazy He is a bit lazy and careless but loves me more than anything else it's the little things that make me feel at home with him He never forces me for anything and I feel the safest around him

He doesn't like getting praised but praises me even when I look weird

Me: what do you mean by that? " I Ask catching my breath after we shared a deep kiss

We on the floor my back on the fluffy rub in completely vulnerable being half-naked with a man on top of me his shaft pressing right on top on my nana

He kisses my nose His smile is the best smile I have ever seen it got me blushing hiding my face in his chest

He is not very romantic and can't express his feeling very well but he has his moment of making me blush feeling on top of the world

deep inside he loves me so much like no one ever can I see it in his action

Him: you are finally comfortable with me with me being in your life

Sponsored

that's why you walking around naked in front of me with no care in the world you are no longer afraid of me or afraid of this bond between us. Nor do you doubt my motives anymore nginamanga ?"

I Bite my lip nodding my head

Him: Ah you didn't know that did you? Perhaps You wasn't sure for a long time that I wouldn't hurt you like all the other people in your life that you once cared about."

Me: And it's not that you haven't hurt me because you have "

Him: ini?"

I laughed

Me: it's just that somehow or someway you've always found a way to let me know you didn't mean to. You are a complete mystery to me and yet I know you know you better than I know myself"

Him: wow really?"

Me: yah get off me you squashing me "

Him: would you prefer that I rather move"

He grinds on me making me pop my eyes wide open and he busts out and laughs

I hit his shoulder " Suka Nkonzo " I push him off me and he laughs and falls on my side I try to get up but he holds my thighs

Him: tell me about your tattoo "

He runs his hands on my thighs where I Have a big rose tattoo that runs all the way to my left but cheek I look at him and bite my lip

"I was sexually abused for the first six years of my life.

I didn't remember anything about what happened until I was 14 years old when memories that felt like they didn't belong to me began flooding my brain. I thought it was a dream I thought I was making it up; I thought it was my fault and I thought I was crazy. I remember wishing more than anything that I could forget it all and go back to the way things were before I remembered what happened.

I remember feeling like I was broken like I would never be able to feel like I was normal again.

In high school I tried to control anything I could in order to try to better my future and erase my past. I struggled with disordered eating I cut myself and I kept everything locked inside to a point where I made myself physically sick.

I had ulcers doctors told me I was depressed and I struggled with anxiety whenever things felt like they were slipping out of my control.

I used to think that if I hurt myself it was proof that I had taken my control over my body back. Like it finally belonged to me again.

It was my way at getting back at the people who hurt me "

Him: you started cutting your self"

I nodded

" it all started here' I took his hands and ran it on my thigh where I first started cutting myself "every ink that's on my body hides my physical scar that was self-inflicted or inflicted by another person "

He lokes at me and I smile holding his hand

Me: I have learned that my scars both internal and external are not something to be ashamed of.

My scars are proof that I survived.

I have also learned that giving myself new scars does not make the old scars go away "

I take his hand and kiss it



Me; and thanks to you you brought back that little bit of hope A glimmer of light in what feels like an endless darkness."

He pulls me into a hug and I melt in his arms

And suddenly I feel like crying not tears of sorrow or pain but tears of Joy I just told him my darkest secret and not once I cried or felt angry in fact I felt lighter I look up at him and smile he frowns looking at my tears but I kiss him I don't know how he does it but he always knows how to make me happy. And he does that by all the little compromises he makes effortlessly

I'll never want to change anything in him. The way he is that's what makes him mine.

\*\*\*\*\*

"Zweli was like my firstborn he was the love of my life and I miss him dearly. Losing a child is one of the most unimaginable and painful things that a parent could ever experience. Having your child brutally killed to death is even worse. Visualizing my son being shot at close range the pain that he experienced and his last breath are thoughts that haunt my family and me. I imagine the memories from that night haunt you as well.

You call it self defense but all I see is the person responsible for my son's death a murderer ...I will never see my son get married and raise children of his I will never see what an amazing businessman he would have become and I will never be able to take another family vacation or tell him that I love him...If you take the initiative and the first step toward healing you may still be able to have a productive life with a clear heart and soul but what about me? What about what you took from this family what will I tell Zaza when he starts asking about Zweli...do it for me and my family Take responsibility face the consequences make amends and prove to yourself that you can grow and better yourself after such a horrendous act

You know that regardless of what others tell you to do the right thing is to plead guilty to the police and to take responsibility for taking my son's life.

I need to heal zweli children and my family need to heal. We deserve a resolution. There is no healing without justice. . . I don't hate you for turning my back at you but I did tell you warn you to leave him you chose to stay in order to kill him ... I will raise Zanele as my own and if you do come out don't look for her you already took what's mine no need to take the only reminder I have of my child "

She stepped away crying I had no voice to talk back to ask for help to say I'm sorry she left me in the bloody tiles in Zweli flat surrounded by police that was the last I saw of her

I looked outside the window we are parked outside Aunt Ntombi's house and my heart is beating outside my throat this is a bad idea but its the first step in getting my daughter back.

Nkongo: are you sure you want to do this alone ?"

I turned and looked at him looking down

Him: you don't have to do this you know that "

Me: I know but I have too "

Him: I will be at Menzi house it's just a couple of blocks from here don't hesitate to give me a ring should ..." I place my finger on his mouth

Me: I'm going to be fine you worry too much "

I kiss him and step out of the car I'm wearing all white because Nkongo said so its something to do with him looking at my ass in this skinny white jeans but I feel less confident now then I was walking out of my house

I really do not know how to approach this situation I'm faced with I'm going to meet the woman who made it clear that she wants nothing to do with me who made it clear that she is taking my daughter and she will rather die than give her to me

How do I apologize for taking away her son?

How do I ask for taking her granddaughter away from her?

Chapter 42

[Silindiwe]

For the first time in many years knowing Mpilo he walked out on me when I slapped him after I gave him a piece of my mind we have not shared a word to each other for the past two days.

I'm angry his angry we only fake a smile when Lisa is in our presence

Worst part the housekeeper will start work on Monday and will be taking care of Lisa and it drives him crazy these days he speaks to Lisa only and doesn't want to be bothered when he's with her or bothers at all

I'm with my note pad and working on some material when my phone rings it my mother I smile and answers

" hi ma"

Her: baby unjani?"

Me: urg just trying to find my foot back to work "

Her: and how is it going?"

Me: it's hard but at least my PR is on board now so we just bouncing ideas around"

Her: that's good I'm proud of you "

Me: thanks ma "

Her: uumm Silindile why you never told me that you first daughter is royalty"

Me: uum ma where is this coming from "

Her: that's not the point the point is that you never mentioned this to us and now you're father has lawsuit hanging over his head that he called a royal gonyama princess a busted child "

I stood up and held my waist

Me: ma I don't understand how did he find out? "

How on earth did Mvelo find out? My mother breath out loud

Her: Mpilo"

Me: Mpilo?"

Her: I don't know the details I think it was when Mpilo paid your father a visit "

Me: what?"

Her: yoo are you hard a hearing or what?"

Me: I'm sorry ma what do you mean Mpilo visited my father?"

Ma: well it looks like that man of yours loves her baby like crazy he was upset that your father caller Lisa a busted child and he wanted a date to pay for damaged and Nhlawulo you father started talking all kinds of things to him he left him with one word that

"I'm sorry to bother you I will just have to speak to Silindile grandfather regarding this matter "

We thought he was bluffing but it looks like he did because my father called me swearing me calling all kinds of names..."

Me: I'm so sorry "

Her: It's not your fault baby your father should have handled this matter like a grown-up he allowed his anger to cloud his judgment and now we faced with a lawsuit "

Me: oh my God I think mkhulu must have told Mvelo ...ma Zithelo is Mnguni child they did everything for her that why she stays in the royal house she is the first royal child A royal princess"

Her: well they suing us your father business baby I don't know how he is going to get himself out of this"

Me: I'm sorry ma I can try and Talk to Mvelo ..."

Her: NO! your father need to know every action has consequences let him face this alone if he needs your help he must humble himself to you "

Me: but ma Mvelo is a powerful man I lost everything just because I put his daughter safety on line my father won't stand a chance "

Ma:angithi yena uyisiqwaga lendlini lets see if he is strong enough to fight another man "

I sigh this lady is just having a victory dance she is not a bit sorry for my father she has played this pretense game so well for so many years we all believed that she is a victim

Her: look I have to go...dont worry about this let the guys sort it out "

Me: kodwa ma"

I saw Mpilo car park outside

Her: I love you and try talking to Mpilo not all man are like your father Silindile some are running away from there demons don't let him sink back in that dark place you have helped him come out from...he loves you and he needs you as much as you need him"



Me: but ma it's complicated"

Her: I know but un-complicate it ...'

Me: ma..."

She dropped the call urg I hate telling my mother my business now she is acting like judge Judy in my life

Mpilo walked in and pass me and walked inside the house my eyes followed him that red long sleeve muscle T-shirt looks good on him and damn those jeans look like they were made for him

I sigh im good at silent treatment but this is too much and with Lisa attending music class today the house is going to be super quiet

I walked to the kitchen and made him lunch I still want to address the issue of him going behind my back visiting my parent's house but to prevent another fight I first need to address our issues.

He's in the lounge watching soccer I have never seen a man who watches soccer with a glass of juice in his hand aint all soccer fans drunks or something

I place his steak sandwich on a coffee table with another glass of juice

He looks at me and back at the T.V

I sit down and look at him without saying a word I hate how good looking he is he's resting his cheek on his fist and he looks at me with the corner of his eyes

Me: can we talk " I say softly

Him: no!"

Me: Mpilo please"

He stood up and I hold his hand I know most of you think I'm pathetic he did me wrong and yet I'm the one going after him asking for forgiveness

but guess what I rather do this then go back to the way he use to treat me I don't think I can survive so we going to address this like Adult if it means by the end of the talk I walk away so be it but I'm not going to run away because of fear

He looks at my hand looks at me and I let him go

Me: sit down so we can talk "

He raised his eyebrows not believing the tone on my voice he opens his mouth but closes it he folds his arms and looks at me I feel like an ant in front of his broad shoulders and chest ok I guess we doing this on our feet

Me: when I fell pregnant with Lisa I was in a bad space I didn't know if I was coming or going you denied the baby the media was flushing my private life in all social media platforms

Sponsored

I lost my company everything I worked so hard for it was gone I felt like I had too much of everything taken from me and I needed a break from the world.

A break from all the pain I've been dealing with in silence. A break from all the people who expect too much from me

A break from all the burdens I have been carrying for too long. I realized that I needed a break from being strong.

Because I got too tired. Actually I was exhausted. And I'm not talking about physical exhaustion here I was mentally exhausted and I felt like my heart soul and mind are about to break apart from all the weight which the world has put on me.

Yes being an independent Alpha female is great. People often admire everything you are capable of.

They admire your strength and bravery. They admire the fact that you never let anyone hold you back or put you down.

They admire the fact that you never give up and that you don't need anyone to complete you.

But they forget that I'm also human every one needs someone to come back to after a long day but most people saw me as capable to go through life on my own.

But the feeling of putting up with this image of a badass gal was tiring and become too hard for me.

I was tired of meeting people's expectations. Tired of smiling despite all the pain and tired of wearing a mask in front of the entire world. I just had no strength in fighting or telling everyone that I'm not fine even when I feel like dying inside.

The only thing I wanted to do was to escape it all and find peace within but most find my happiness.

I didn't even know it was happening as I went through the motions of living out each day when I was pregnant. I woke up each morning with my eyes set on the bar of expectation fighting to achieve it.

Lisa came I was all alone and had new mom insecurities total sleep deprivation diapers and tears and more role confusion.

Mom was a title again a role I knew that I wanted since I was small. I professed undying love. I vowed in all things to love my children I meant it I still do.

But I didn't know what any of it meant.

I romanticized the whole thing. This being a mom 'thing.' I had this new title this new identity to try and embody and had no idea how to wear the many hats it came with.

All I ever wanted was a supporting partner to stay down with me and hold my hand through it all

but you came along with a whole lot stuff I started drowning again you never gave me a life jacket but you pushed me even deeper

You call me a bad mom I get that I was most probably was and still am but what did you do about it ?"

Him: Sli look..."

I shook my hand and made him stop talking

Me: let me finish "

He looked at me and set on the armrest of our couch

Me: So I got lost depressed and having a baby and man like you in my life made things worse I shut down and lost my voice my pride and my spark five years I was a Zombie an empty vassal

I went into each day more exhausted than the day before

Then the bottom came. I was done with being tired. I had been pouring out for too long and was tired of feeling as though I was never going to measure up. It was time for me to fill my cup in the restoration of myself.

It wasn't easy. It didn't happen in one day. It was a gradual process... I allowed for you to break me destroyed me not because I could not fight back but because I was too tired but surprisingly you gave me the strength to rebuild myself again "

He looked at me and I glared at him too

Me: for years I have been In the aftermath of a particular emotional injury and a recipient of a pattern of toxic behavior I have been carrying around all kinds of scars and I was reluctant to forgive. Look Mpilo I probably know that I need to let go of all that anger and resentment but it's incredibly hard in practice when you have this huge wall around you you have told me a countless time you sorry but the question here that I struggled to find an answer to is why did you do it?"

I set down on my couch folded my legs and arms and looked at him.

He raised his eyes brows I fixed my eyes at him without blinking.

Chapter 43

[Nikiwe]

" Is there anything else you wish I help you with Sir "

I look at him and he set on the edge of his desk these days he calls me by my name surprisingly he says it without an accent or how these white people call me

Him: Have a sit Nikiwe "

I swallow and look at the seat opposite him that will be so inappropriate to sit inform of him so close I opt to sit on the couch and I cross my legs he looks at me from my legs up till his eyes come into contact with my eyes



My Blaike is one of those white guys you wish to just have one night with wake up the next morning and run and never look back his sexy good looking has the body to kill ooh and his lips Jesus but let him open then fuck is he bloody arrogant personality is just turn off I don't even think he even has a relationship to him life is work and making more millions on top of the millions he has.

His eyes are fixed on mine making me so uncomfortable I look down

Him: your probation period ends today I'm supposed to write a report about your behavior and business ethics and work conduct and submit it to HR "

I look at him I can't read him I can't believe its been three months working in this place it has been a roller coaster no doubt

Him: you have done exceptionally well and you learn fast I had my doubt about you but you prove me wrong"

Me: thank you sir"

I smiled looking down

Him: so I need you to write me your goals if you want study future or need mentoring for another position with your ability to multi-task I will

hate to see your waist your skills as my PA if you wish to fly the cage is open and this company believes in growth"

Me: yes sir when do you need it "

Him: by next week Tuesday"

Me: it will be on your desk by midday sir "

Him: that settled then so is everything set for Durban?"

We going on a business trip again next week it will be a bit longer this time I don't know why I'm just his PA and I do what in told

Me: yes sir I just confirmed but everything is on the file "

Him: that will be all you may leave "

I stood up and made my way out I feel his eyes burning my back

Him: ooh Nikiwe"

Me: yes sir " I turn and look at him

Him: Take a half-day my treat to you "

I pop my eyes at him and he shows me what looks like a smile ooh God

Me: thank you Sir ..."

Him: Go before I change my mind"

I was so happy I felt like doing a victory dance it's home so I take my bag and walk out I'm too excited that I decided to take a drive to a mall I but few things for the twins Zoe is doing a baby launch this weekend and I can't wait to meet the twins.

I was happy with what I got and I pass by my favorite restaurant and smiled I have been too busy to actually enjoy my self so I need a fish platter and good wine I went to john Dorries table for one drinking wine eating delicious food and going through my social media page

My heart stip when I smell him I feel his presence standing before me

I raised my eyes to meet with his he smiles and grin

Him: still your favorite place I see? "

I blush looking down

Me: what are you doing here? "

Him: may I?" He points at a seat

Me: sure "

Him: escaping the loud baby cries and chaotic house"

I laughed as he rolls his eyes

Up until now I still don't know how he managed to take over me my mind and my heart just looking at him gave me this feeling that no one else had ever made me feel I hate the hold he has over me

Before I I meet him I was this forgotten star this abandoned building the girl who has fire and storm in her heart. But the moment he came you kissed my bruised knees and I felt gravity pulled me towards a feeling that never existed before.

Him: you look hot I'm not sure if the glow is because you making your own paper or you happy or you have a man in your life mmmm?"

Me: Lubanzi!!"

He side smile giving me a glimpse of his perfect teeth and that one dimple that makes him super hot it's in the way he will fold his arms and looks at me that got me blushing like a highschool girl he has an effect on me and he knows it

We talking and he even orders another platter for us to nibble on he hates wine so he is drinking dry lemon

I'm laughing as he tells me about his kids and how life is as a single dad

Him:... all I know is that I'm just unlucky when it comes to love but I make it up by being a great father to my kids"

Me: that's no true Lubanzi "

He looks at me

Me: you know I wish I meet you now when I was all grown up and wise maybe things would have turned out differently "

Him: come on Nicky we not there "

I breathe out loud and held his hand

Me: I know and I know you hate when I talk like this to you in your eyes I will be your homegirl maybe you even see me as a sister now but in my eyes you will always be the one that got away...look Lubanzi what I'm trying to say is that I am sorry that I let my mentality at the time get in the way of us. I am sorry for making you seem like the bad guy after we broke up I blamed you for my stupid actions "

I breathe out loud and looked at him

Me: I'm sorry that I didn't appreciate you and all you did for me. The countless time you drop everything to comfort me when you had your own stuff to do is one of the many things that I took for granted. You spent hours reassuring me that you loved me and that I was beautiful smart and capable of conquering the world. All you got in return was tears or "shut up's." I never did truly thank you for that.

I regret not telling you "thank you" more often. I regret not telling you how much you meant to me on a daily basis even if it would get old.

Now that you know I have regrets about my lack of appreciation and selfishness

Sponsored

even if it would get old.

Now that you know I have regrets about my lack of appreciation and selfishness you should know that I think of you every day. This is far from an exaggeration. I always think of your laugh and the way you'd throw your head back when you'd laugh. You'd shut your eyes and cackle slightly. Your laugh always brought such joy to me. I never told you that either.

Whenever I see the color black I think of you. Your deep dark brown eyes and dirty black work jeans. The black T-shirt engraved Jama that I bought for you on your birthday defined the dark mystery of your personality

There was always something new to be discovered not in your face but within you yourself. Just like the constellations you shine. You glisten and gleam. Please don't stop. Never stop shining. Never stop letting someone do their soul-searching within you. When I see stars I see you. You're always there but only in the darkest hours when everyone else is sound asleep.

I think of you everywhere I go and with everything I do I remember when we'd hug and always giving you a little squeeze before I'd leave. It wasn't until I couldn't be in your arms anymore that I realized I'd become homeless. I didn't know that until I couldn't feel your heartbeat as you fell asleep that my own heart couldn't beat the same

I wish that I could turn back time to cherish everything we were and we were about to become. I wish that I could have your love again but ..."

I sigh and look down

Me: if ever I was given a chance I'd cherish it forever and I'd never let it go again.



But love isn't supposed to have a happy ending is it? That'd be too easy. There must be struggles tears fights disagreements and all in order for you to realize how precious true love is and how fragile it is. The love that I broke with you is so far beyond repair that not even gorilla glue can fix it. I know

Love isn't supposed to be easy and has a happy ending. Love is supposed to be challenging but love isn't supposed to die ..."

He looks into my eye and nod I cleared my throat and moved my hands from his and placed it under my chin looking away there was an awkward silence between us but I'm glad I told him how I feel I have held on to him far too long maybe its time to be at peace that his a chapter that has come to an end in my life

Me: I guess I will see you next lifetime"

He chuckles and shakes head

Deep down I know it would have been a dream to get back with him but Knowing Lubanzi he can forgive but never will he ever forget I mean he caught me red-handed with another man between my thighs biggest mistake of my life

Him: hey are you ok ?"

I looked at him and faked a smile

Me: yah I am I just wanted to tell you that you are a good man Lubabanzi and I hope you do nothing but succeed in life I love you so much and I want the best for you. Even if I'm not the best for you. I hope whoever begins to love you loves you better than I did because no matter how bad I hurt you I still believe you deserve the world don't give up on love as yet because of what I and Mpume did to you live your life you have so much to offer "

Him: thank you" he looked at his phone " Fuck I have to go Uncle Jabulani is about to teach my son how to slaughter a chicken "

Me: ooh my God Siseko will have nightmares! "

He busts out and laughed he took notes from his pocket

Me: haybo don't worry about the bill I got it "

Him: chesa girl! "

Me: ngizokuphoxa uyezwa "

He laughed shaking his head

Him: it was nice catching up see you at the twins christening"

Me: it's a baby launch "

Him: I'm their father I called the pastor mina to do the right thing ungazo dlala u snowy la with this white bull shit stuff"

I laughed out loud

Me: you so rural"

Him: yayaya whatever come give me a hug for the road "

I stood up and we hugged he smells so good and he does that thing of giving me a tight Squeeze and I melted in his arms

Him: you maturing like a fine wine busted must be happy to have you I hope he treats you well "

He says in my ear we pul out and I look into his eyes there is a lot said but unspoken he steps back and clears his throat

Him: see you at the party "

Me: I can't wait "

I look at him walking away But how could my almost perfect lover was just meant to say goodbye? When he hugs me I feel so much like home in a way I couldn't understand how can I let you go? How can I let go of someone whom I have thought will be at my side for a lifetime? However this is it. I have to say my final goodbye. This is the time I have to confront the heartbreaking reality AGAIN!! It's OVER!!

After meeting with Lubanzi I felt super depressed that I did shopping therapy did my hair and nails

I looked at my phone and saw miss calls from Vuyo he left the country a few days ago for work without telling me so nop I'm not entertaining his apology I mean who does that I was worried sick but yena he fails the basic communication skill

I notice Vuyo car parked outside my drive way as I drove inside my driveway...yeehhh his back! I rolled my eyes as I walked inside my house I was meet by Vuyo eating a packet of chips in my lounge and my eyes caught attention of my suitcase next to the couch he was sitting in.

Me: what's this? '

Him: you moving into my house take whatever is valuable to you so we can go "

Me: what?"

Him: I need you to return that house key to the Dlamini's you not they're responsibly any more "

He stands up and kisses my lip I'm paralyzed in one spot as I look at him walk out with my bags.

Chapter 44

[Slindile]

Did he talk to me when I asked him to Nop! He just looked at me for the longest time and walked away I wish I had the strength to call him back but since all cards are on the table the ball it's his court now he will talk when he's ready I guess

Today was my day to pick up Lisa from her music class so and decided to spend a day with her.

We at the amusement park I watch her play and smile she is growing up before my eyes and it fills me with wonder and joy I marvel at what a

beautiful and kind little person she has become! Her smile and her bubbly energy can lighten the mood of a room in an instant.

We just ate a lot of junk ooh God Mpilo will kill me

She is licking her ice-creamy with no care in the world I fix her hair and look at her my girls don't look like me at all Zithelo looks like her dad and Lisa looks like her dad too I find myself laughing to myself.

I wish Lisa can meet Zithelo face to face as much as they talk telephonically I wish they can just meet My firstborn could not be more gracious maternal and loving. Their five-year age gap left me with questions and concerns but that was my own insecurities and neuroses. They are the best kind of sisters even with the distance between them they are making it work

The older one ' Zithelo ' is the protector and the little one is her shadow.

They are madly in love and I'm equally in love with them and their relationship. However there are people out there who feel it's necessary to remind my older child that this baby is her "half-sister." While that term might be scientifically accurate it couldn't be more of a misrepresentation of their bond and It feels dismissive.

Yes Mvelo and Mpilo they do not see eye to eye and my kids and I are caught in the crossfire

If I ask to take Lisa to visit her Sister it will be a big issue on Mpilo's side he still believed that Lisa is his baby as if mine I was his surrogate well we all know that Mvelo will not allow his princess to visit me in his eyes I'm still a bad mother.

" come baby lets go home"

She gallops to me and hugs me she talking and telling how fun it was being in the park and that's just music to my ears people may question me about being a good mom but To me being a mother means getting to see all the possibility in the world through my children's eyes and also wanting to be the kindest and most generous version of myself so that my children can look up to me. On a day to day level being a mother means being tired sometimes grumpy and never left alone and then in one funny loving or meaningful moment with my kids realizing that it's all completely worth it. Times one million.

I look at her she is fast asleep in the back seat I smile and

I admire her the drive is not that long soon we parked outside my house Lisa was getting more heavy that I struggled to carry her now I notice that Mpilo was not at home so I could not carry this big baby to her room so I decided to place her in one of the guest room downstairs I was

supposed to tuck her in and start with supper but ended up sleeping next to her.

I'm deep in sleep and having this nice dream or being in swing till I feel deep hands roughly shaking me

Me: what wrong "

Him: put on a robe and this "

I looked at the time it's after 2:00 am his panicking making me also panic

Me: Mpilo " I look next to me Lisa was not there

Him: Lisa is fine I took her to her room"

Me: what wrong?"

Him: nothing is wrong we'll something is wrong but I will explain" I look at him and frowned his dressing me up and pulled me by the hand and we walk out of the room

Me: what's going on?"



He says nothing but drags me out of the house we outside the garden the minute I see what's outside I hold my mouth and look a him

Him: I know its cold but I can't talk in confined spaces "

I look around and feel tears in my eyes I never knew that he had it in Him

There was a fire blazing in the fire pit which I always thought it was an outdoor table there is air mattress blankets goodies and hot beverages

Me: it's after midnight?"

Him: I could not sleep"

Me: Mpilo this is beautiful"

Him: I'm glad you like it "

I look at him he hugged me and kiss my forehead

Him: This might be the hundredth time you have heard me telling you these two words but still I'm sorry. I'm sorry for jumping into things so

quickly in fact forcing myself in your life without taking the time to let you truly know me and for me to truly know you. I neglected the fact that you are more than who you appear on the surface. I forgot that there are often things hidden beneath the surface that require the key of trust to unlock and reveal. We love each other which was undeniable. But you don't understand me. You don't know me and the worst part I hurt you control you to be with me"

Me: I don't love you "

He laughs and looks at me

Him: you do I see it in your eyes my father used to say

The beauty of a woman must be seen from in her eyes because that is the doorway to her heart the place where love resides "

Wow did he mention his father in this sentence? He kisses my lip and takes my hand and make me sit down and wraps a blanket around my shoulder

Him: I believe we need to talk "

Me: you don't have to if you not ready "

Him: I know we don't know each other strange because we shared the same bad for years but every time I hold you I felt that we share similar scars"

I looked at him talking there is something about his eyes shining in the moonlight that got me feeling fuzzy

Him: we fight a lot now and we end up saying things we do not really mean because of these walls I have built around me "

I nodded and looked at him

Him: I hurt you because I for one am hurting too Silindile

I can't sleep God knows ever since the day I laid my hands on you I can't sleep I hear you cry telling me to stop and ..."

I place my hand on his lap

Me: it's ok?"

Him: no it's not I was not raised like that but that night you were drunk...and..." he breathed out loud and stood up

Me: and what?"

Him: it just reminded me of my too much bad childhood memory to see you like that and I lost it...I'm sorry I promise to my child life that it will never happen again"

Me: you talking but you not saying anything"

Him: I'm not ready to talk about it "

Me: but Mpilo.."

He turns and looks at me "Everyone has a past some are a lot prettier than others. My past tends to be a little darker than most..as I said let's drop it !"

Me: why you so closed up and so controlling ?"

He laughs and shakes his head

Him: because I hate you !" He crouches in front of me

Me: what?"

Him: I hate the way that my love makes me fake indifference when your name is mentioned. I hate the way you make me break into a sweat and talk too loud and go red I hate the way you run your hand through your head

Sponsored

I hate the way you run your hand through your head the way I always know where you're at the way I wake up with your name on my lips I hate that I have known you forever but that I never quite know you. I hate the way I always feel compelled to hate you when I love you. I hate that I can't be sure if you love me too or if I will know how to love you right "

Me: what? " I hold my chest it can't be I try to stand up but he holds me down

Him: you said we need to talk "

Me: why now ...when did you know"

He ran his hands on his face

Him: from the day you interviewed me for a job opening at your company "

Me: NO!"

Him: Slindile when I meet you I knew...but I was not right for you but I badly wanted to hit that just to feel your warmth on my dick

when I got to know you and you played that hard to get Alpha female ' Boss lady ' bull shit I definitely wanted to fuck you to submissive

Lucky for me it happened and not only was is it the best sex I ever had but it got me wanting you to my self like crazy "

Me: you treated me like shit! "

Him: I know ...maybe it one of the reasons that your career made you belong to them and you were still hung up on your ex that it got me sidetracking from a hit and run sex with you but to an obsessive feeling of being with you and having you to be mine"

Me: that why the sex tape ?"

He stood up and buried his hands on his pocket making me look at his back

Him: Strong women don't beg for attention and they most certainly don't beg for love. I knew you were strong when you walked away from me when I said Lisa was not mine ... Held your head up when sex tape went viral and that got me feeling more interested in you you know as men We often hear how strong women intimidate men That's not true They don't intimidate all men

They are just intimidating to those that are weaker than them A strong woman demands action and substance That's why she needs a man who'll be even stronger than she is. She needs a man who will give her as much as she's giving to him. ever wondered why you stayed ?"

Me: so you breaking me down was just another sick game to see how bad I can break?"

Him: not entirely but you forget you started with the games remember telling me

" This is just sex don't get in your head that we have something " now that was a game you held all the cards but

I hate to lose more than I love to win but mostly I hate it when a woman strips me of my pride by using me "

Me: Mpilo you not making sense you also wanted to have sex with me you just said "

Him: ya I did but there was more to having sex with you and that's why we here Yazzi Sli I'm talking but you not listening "

Me: you got me pregnant degraded my name and you dump me so you came back to my life to reclaim your pride because I was strong enough to leave you? wow after everything you have done to me that was not enough? you had to destroy my life even more!"

Him: you made me feel inadequate you used me I was not going to let you get away with it!!"

Me: ooh my God Mpilo this was and still is my life you played with"

Him: it was my life too yes I know it all started as playing a fucked up game a steamy and damn so good activity called the sex Game It's was a game At the end of the day that's all it was a game!!. It doesn't make me or you any better or any worse than anybody else. So by me winning this game I was no better. By you losing the game you're no worse!!...we both lost because there was more to just fucking we created a life a baby and

all I wanted to do was to stop fooling around but you constantly pushed me away"

Me: me wow !?" I clapped once

Him: look Sli I know it wasn't that easy when we first met. I admit that I was too stubborn refusing to believe that you were not like the rest of them I treated you like trash and trust me i hate myself for doing that to you



Sli I'm a complicated person you should know by now and It's hard to comprehend the thought of actually letting someone in of letting someone come into my life who could actually change my world.

I want to let you love me but I don't know if I am know-how.

I've become so reliant on myself I've become so set in my ways and set with my own life. I've been putting all my time into myself and it's been great because I'm actually happy with myself and the progress I've made. I can honestly say I've been able to find my passions and pursue them I've been able to say 'yes' to whatever intrigues me because I have no one to check in with. I've spent so many years simply worrying about me myself and I and that's finally enough for me. I finally don't crave the thought of another by my side I've finally become comfortable enough with myself to cry when I'm sad and not feel pathetic. I can just allow myself to feel my emotions embrace them and move on. I finally found peace within myself and I'm scared to let you in because I'm scared to screw all that up."

He's telling the truth I see it in his eyes there are red and this is the side of him that shows

a vulnerability that I don't often see

Ooh God this shouldn't come as a surprise that I became attracted to a different kind of man a dark mysterious and a ball of complicated man fuck Sli you sure can choose them

He didn't fly in like a superhero by any means he came to my life with a broken wing fuck now that I think about it

There is more of a sliding-in realization on my part that there was somebody else in my life who actually listened to me wanted to be with me and wanted to help me work through my problems.

Instead I always questioning him and challenging him on my basic beliefs I never talk to him I wore this mask that I'm fine smile with my tears

I was overwhelmed with my own issues at the time and I didn't want to address the problems or deal with them. I struggled with depression and an eating disorder but in my eyes he didn't have time to help me with those problems. He didn't make me feel like he wanted to help me through my troubles or that they were worth him fighting for but he never left my side for five years he stayed with me and asked me the same question every day

" are you crying ?"

" Are you ok"

" why you don't want to talk to me "

"

Till now that he finally succeeded to destroy this barrier between my past and the present.

No matter how hard I pushed him I away he fought harder to get closer.

I stood up and hugged him from behind

" thank you" I said resting my head on his back

Me: We can never obtain peace in the outer world until we make peace with ourselves

Your past mistakes are meant to guide you not define you"

He turns around and kisses me he places his forehead on mine

Him: where too from now?"

Me: we still talking "

He frowns " what ...we just did Sli you know I'm not good at this thing"

Me: you woke me up and I'm not sleepy now so woza let's talk by sunrise will know what next "

He pouted and I laughed

## Chapter 45

Siswati

" you signed off your parental rights to your ex-boyfriend father that you used to sleep with and you turn around and killed his son who's also your baby daddy you went to jail you have a criminal record and now you want your child back? damn that just another Telenovela Telemundo Mzansi bioskop shit is this shit for real?"

I looked at her and frowned

Austin: "Nelly!!"

she busts out and laughed tell me why I'm here vele?

ooh because Aunti Ntombi put a restraining order on my ass telling me I have no right or what's so ever to my daughter so now I'm here asking for help to what they call is the best family attorney in this company and she is just making my whole situation a joke

Nelly: " I'm not taking this case "

me: " fine I will go to another law firm "

she burst out and laughed

" Good luck with that " she laughs again

Austin: Nelly dude... Come on she is my client" Austin turned and looked at me "can you please sit down and let me handle this "

me: " what? "

Nelly: " ooh let her go because I'm not going against one of our senior partners Kevin will crash me "

Austin: " what? "

Nelly tossed the file at Austin's side of the table and she folded her arms and looked at me she is beautiful no doubt she must be smart also to have such a huge office I feel envious of her life it must have been perfect she must be coming from a warm home to not understand that some of us did whatever it took to survive

you know Sometimes even the most self-aware people in the world are completely unaware of the impact they have on others this girl is so wrapped up in her own world she doesn't hear the condescension in her voice that crushing me into million pieces

Austin: " fuck !

Her: " maybe we can settle with mediation ..."

Austin: " if it was another client that will have been like a walk in the park dude we talking about going against the Msomi's here ... Kevin is

married to Ntombi and that man will die than to hurt his wife ...what Ntombi wants Ntombi gets '

me: " as I did say I'm not giving up on my daughter so if you can't help then I will go to another firm "

Nelly: " sweetheart there is no lawyer on their right mind that will go against Kevin I'm sorry but I can't take this case "

me: " you know what hurts the most is that you look at my file and you think you have figured me out but you know nothing about my life ' sweetheart' every breathing day that I live in this earth it feels like One problem arises after another for me this is not the first and it will most probably not be the last when the world feels like it's against me so what you saying to me now is not new at all it's is in fact my daily bread sister try walking in my shoes one day and I bet you will commit suicide I have spent my whole life being rejected that it became a numbing feeling in my heart I have tried on so many attempts to stay on top of things but it feels like the harder I try the worse things go Sometimes I feel as though I'm are riding the bicycle backward. I feel like I'm backtracking and heading in the wrong direction "

I look at her and laughed



" you in my life the problems just keep on piling up in free womenex-convict and I still feel as if I'm in jail limited and locked up ...

all I wanted was to start a new life with my daughter.

It's hard enough that my daughter does not acknowledge me when I got out I just badly wanted to have what I call my own but even that it was strip off from me I just wanted to re-establish a connection but it's not easy reaching out to teenager as much as she is disappointed or hate me doesn't want to get to know me... I solder on and did what any other mother will do standstill

You know being in jail taught me one thing that Patience does not mean to passively endure. It means to be farsighted enough to trust the end result of a process to look at the thorn and see the rose to look at the night and see the dawn. Impatience means to be so shortsighted as to not be able to see the outcome.

Over the years I have tried various overtures to reconcile I've been sending Christmas and birthday cards every year and once or twice I've written notes inquiring about her life and interests and concerns but no response ... so you saying NO you can't take in this case is not that painful than my daughter who looked at me and told me she does not want to see me again because I lied to her and killed her father ... again Ms. Ngubani thank you for your time I guess this was not my time this time around"

I stood up and walked out of her office I wasn't about to give up but I decided not to beg or take it to heart on the mockery she made me look like in front of Austin I have been through wires and storms cold floor and I have cheated death so many times so You will never see me surrender never see me cry but you will often see me walk away. Turn around and just leave without looking back I had enough of accepting actions that were less than I deserved So...I made a conscious choice ..To honor myself my self first and wait for the end result.

Arriving home In hopes to make a good meal for my man and tell him about my day and seek for his guidance on how to handle this situation that I'm in

But I was meet by an unfamiliar car in the driveway

I walked into the kitchen door and I heard male voices talking ooh God I'm not ready for this

" Nkonzo I don't like her " ooh crap that is Nkonzo father just when I thought my day was not going to get any worse

Nkonzo: she not yours to like..."

Nkonzo father: so you not going to let me finish? This days ngiyalibeka uyalibeka ... I'm your father Nkonzo !"

Nkonzo: you know baba When you're crazy in love with someone the last thing you want to hear is a list of their flaws especially from your parent"

Nkonzo father: But sometimes especially in the honeymoon phase it might be worth taking a second to listen ...

Nkonzo: I told you I don't want to hear it!!!"

Him: damn it Nkonzo just bloody listen!!!"

Nkonzo: you put church and what people will say before your son's happiness ngiyamuthanda uSiswati baba uwubambo lwami and you can't tell me shit about it!! "

Nkonzo father: as a parent it's my duty to protect you as my son and right now I feel like you just made the biggest mistake of your life being with that girl ... You know it too that why you love her in the shadows she has never set foot in church with you she has never been to my house and you think that's healthy for you or her? Stop fighting everyone about how much you love this girl behind this close doors because the fight is out there get out there and take punches if you want to be taken seriously cause right now you pathetic!!!"

Nkonzo: ooh like how your wife handle things

Sponsored

cause right now you pathetic!!"

Nkonzo: ooh like how your wife handle things laid a hand on Siswati and kicked her out of my house like a dog!"

Him: because we know your destiny and the path you need to take was Zodwa wrong for the way she acted? off cause she was...but Nkonzo you postponed four times now to be ordained...

You know very well what you called upon and wena you busy fighting every one about this thing you have with this girl what about your gift?! your calling?! Instead you drink you swear and act all reckless I understand you young but son you chosen by God to lead his people wena wenzani ulala no jezabell no wonder you acting out you have lost your morals I can't even recognize you !!!..."

Nkonzo: I just need time"

Him: for what? I gave you time to study to be promiscuous now its time to stand on what you are called upon ... That church belongs to you but just because you know what people will say you chose to run away all I see here is you being stuck with this girl because you even embarrassed to be seen with her I mean who wouldn't have she sleep with every man in Durban for goodness sake!!"

Nkonzo: I think you should go!"

Him: look Nkonzo as you father I will never accept this relationship of yours she is way below your standards and carries too much baggage for her to have my surname I worked so hard to build but as your pastor who am I to judge? Common sense suggests that if no one ever judged other people there would be no real human community. In a sinful world no community can exist for long where nobody is ever held accountable no teacher would grade a student's performance no citizen would sit on a jury or call a failed leader to account. And when you come to think of it nobody would ever forgive anyone for wrongs he had done we only forgive people for what we blame them and we blame them only after we have judged them..."

Nkonzo: one thing I realize in this talk is that you don't want me to make the very same mistake you did falling in love with wolf hiding under sheepskin you know Unless you learn to face your own shadows you will continue to see them in others because the world outside you is only a reflection of the world inside you... "

Him: that what happened When you're in that 'deeply infatuated' stage with someone your vision is totally obstructed by your intense feelings of adoration admiration and desire "

Nkonzo: like you with that woman you call a wife in your house call Siswati all the names you like but at least she an open book and striving to be better while you sleep in the same bed every night with that a two face manipulative witch you call a wife!!!"

I held my chest in shock I feel the air leave my lungs

The room became silent ooh my God no Nkonzo you can't speak like that to your father

I personally know how it feels to be rejected by parents because I've been there before. It doesn't feel one bit exciting

In fact it's so horrible that I'd made the promise to myself that I'd rather be alone than to be with someone whose family does not approve of me. In this way I'd save myself the unnecessary drama and the desperation to win their approval.

I hate that I'm just standing here listening to them exchange such mean words to each other

I held the door handle and shut it announcing my presence

I clicked my heels and walked to the lounge my knees are shaking I haven't seen Mfundiso Majozi ever since I got arrested and knowing how he feels about me now has made the situation even worse

I looked at Nkonzo his eyes are bloodshot red he fakes a smile and looks down I want to hug him but my feet are glued in one spot I want to open my mouth but my tongue is dry

I looked at his father he did not want to look at me his face was facing the other way I'm not sure if he is disgusted by me or just hurt about the heated argument he has with his son I swallowed hard and finally find my voice

Me: Sanibona "

Nkonzo looks at me and smile

Him: hi"

His father clears his throat and not say a word clearly annoyed

Me: can I get you tea ...juice baba?" I ask Nkonzo father but he stood up and does not acknowledge my presence or what I just said

Nkonzo father: Nkonzo we have an evening service ...if you heard what I said you will show up"

He walked out not even once did he look at me I feel like shit

I breathe out loud the minute he walks out of the door I fold my arms and look at Nkonzo he runs his hands on his face moving them to his hair he stands up and walks towards me

Me: babe "

He breaths out loud I have no idea how to deal with this situation my biggest concern right now is his happiness I know now that loving someone does not mean you are compatible. It may sound sad but love is not the only thing needed to sustain a relationship Sometimes issues get in the way such and n this case it's church and family versus us how do we win? He hugs me its cold and not the way he used to hug me

Me: Nkonzo"

He raises his head and looks at me I don't recognize the man in front of me he kisses my forehead and steps away



Him: I need air " he does not wait for me to talk or to ask him anything his bike roars in the driveway and his gone

A lot is going through my head right now did he just walk away from me he did not even ask me how was my day God knows I had a bad day I have Zero chance in getting my daughter back and on the other hand the man I love just worked out on me and he is caught between loving me and losing his calling and family or leaving to have it all but happiness

I have never done this in while but as my tears run down my cheeks I found my self kneeling in our bedroom speaking to God

' Lord I come before you ready to pour out my worries anxieties and fears at Your feet. I am claiming and declaring Your promises for blessings of peace and strength over my life. Bring peace into my soul that passes all worldly understanding and make me a light for others to see Your strength I surrender and admit I can't control people plans or even all my circumstances but I can yield those things to you and focus on your goodness. Thank you today for every good gift you've given every blessing you've sent all the forgiveness I did not deserve and yes for every trial you've allowed into my life. You bring good out of every circumstance if I'll only let go and believe you. I know that when I pray and give thanks instead of worrying you have promised that I can experience the kind of peace that passes all understanding. That's your kind of peace Lord. And it's the kind I crave.'

## Chapter 46

[Nikiwe]

Our story started like any other story. We stayed up late talking and getting to know one another. We were shy and timid at first but soon enough we outgrew that and became ourselves around each other. After the novelty of a new relationship wore off we slowly became who we really were when we were around each other he turned me to an obsessively crazy woman while he became the controlling sly lying type.

I'm not that girl or I never once thought I can actually be that kind of girl but hayibo lo Vuyo... You know lo Vuyo has turned me to Satana daughter got me screaming and losing my morals

well it's official me and Vuyo had our first fight it could even be break up angazi but I'm too angry to look at him or any other man for that fact!

~~~flash back ~~~~

me: " what did you say? "

him: " you moving in with me "

I laughed shaking my head I walked to my bedroom and took off my hills  
he walked in with his chest up looking like an Albino Gorilla

him: "I'm sick and tired of sharing you with that family get it through your  
head you with me now!!"

me: "the biggest mistake I made don't you think? "

him: " Pardon me?? "

Me: don't you think we need to slow down. It feels like our relationship is  
moving so fast that I'm no longer in control and that's not a feeling I'm  
comfortable with. I've been in relationships before that have moved too  
fast and then crashed and burned. I don't want that to happen to us "

Him: I'm not him"

I rolled my eyes his ego is tainted by Banzi being my ex it's even getting annoying now that we start and end each argument with Banzi's name.

me: can we not talk about my failed married or my ex let's talk about us please"

Him: you brought him up "

I breathe out loud

Me: Vuyo you came into my life as a friend you helped me get a job and put my life back on track do I owe you anything for that? yes most definitely I do but this...this relationship it's just getting suffocating you controlling watching my every move detecting what I must do hayboo this is not normal I'm sorry I can't move in with you"

Him: uthini?"

Me: babe I appreciate you and I enjoy spending time with you but I'm concerned though that we may be rushing into our relationship. After all we're just getting to know each other I don't want to rush into anything too quickly or jumped into deep waters and found that I couldn't swim at the end of the day I don't want that to happen to either one of us. We're moving too fast right now Vuyo and I'm starting to feel pressured to commit to a level of trust and intimacy I'm not ready for. I want you to understand this and I wish you respect my feelings as well"

Him: friendship you say?"

I stood up and looked at him after a mouth full I just said he just picked out that

Me: yini kanti siyini ??? Last time I checked we were having sex and we had no title kanti what picture am I missing"

He started laughing shaking his head

Him: ooh I'm your casual sex guy ?"

Me: I didn't say that ?"

I rolled my eyes but he saw me he turned red fuck his angry now

Him: Nikiwe do you want to break up with me because this pull and push is getting on my last nerve now?"

Me: you know very well I don't want this to be the end I'd like to keep seeing you but I'm just not ready for commitment. I would love to see you once or twice a week so we can continue to get to know each other and let things happen naturally but I'm just not ready to get too serious right now"

Him: haybo nansi ingulube inginonela you drawing up a roster for me now"

Me: Vuyo!"

Him: what exactly are you saying?"

Me: I've thought about this a lot and I'm convinced that taking things slowly will benefit both of us. I need to focus on my goals... my business plan Vuyo I just found my foot I cant be side skating now just to accommodate you I know what I want and I'm going for it but

The way we are doing things now though my goals have started to take a back seat "

Him: Nikiwe I know about your goals and I want to support you"

Me: By doing this? Is this even normal?

you come into my house and you pack my clothes oh wait you don't ask me you demand I drop everything because you said so really? you take my smile and kindness as some sot of weakness come on Vuyo this is you being controlling thinking about you than me "

Him: where is this coming from?... oh let me see I go a few days away with work and you have dates with your ex?"

Me: are we going to go there now ?"

Him: so you choosing him over me "

Me:ini!!? ooh fuck this not this again damn it Vuyo stop guilt-tripping me as about meeting with Banzi you tining this whole thing as my fault now are you forgetting that you made a decision without consulting me about my life"

Him: oh now I'm not supposed to state the obvious punk elephant in the room that you have a date with him you spend practically 99% of your time in his house so what did he say he wants you back? And you think you can just live me "

Me; are you delusional?"

Him: you call his name when I'm balls deep inside you so who is still hung up in getting back with a man who does not love you "

Me: wow!!!"

I walked past him his spitting fire behind my back I lit a candle on and hold the kitchen counter all I keep hearing from him is Banzi this Banzi that what about what Nicky wants I felt my rage creeping in I can't let another man have his way with me I need to have the upper hand it's my life after all if I keep quiet he will think that I'm scared of him or what he's saying it's true we teach people how to treat us by our action and right now I will not tolerate being shouted at.

Me: Enough!!!! Yazi ngikhathela ...ngikhathela ilamasimba akho!"

He stops and looks at me with a shocked expression

Me: and you think that I will move in with you when you constantly talk like this talking without thinking? Yazi for the past months dating you I have only listened to your voice Vuyo you always have to be "right" and in the process I have to be "wrong." I've gotten hooked so many times by you trying to get you to see things from my perspective

Sponsored

trying to get you to see things from my perspective but I'm done I'm not going to do this anymore because I've lost myself in the process of relating to you.



I sense you really don't care how I feel or even how I'm doing but infatuated with the idea of me in your life You want things to be done in your way pity that any little of my feeling that I had for you is slowly dying due to your behavior

I'm finally learning that arguing with you is pointless. You're a great debater. You have a reason for everything an answer for everything and a black and white picture for every situation. If what I say doesn't fit into your black and white world we'll tough luck I'm out of luck and here us the door!!!"

Him: But Nicky "

Me: Fuck you!!! I'm not your charity case and I'm sick and tired of being belittled by you. I controlled by you. I feel suffocated by you. I feel exhausted by you. So get out of my house Now!!!"

Him: Nicky!"

Me: futsek!!! You come to my house and shit on my face you must think I'm stupid you think I didn't see the signs ... The red flags you came with it was a matter of time before your true colors came to play you are mean Vuyo and you disguised it with excuses saying you cared about me. I should have run then but I thought you not that type the biggest mistake I made to trust you

Look at us Right now I couldn't do anything without you breathing down my back. This tone which is filled with rage just because you didn't get your way threatening me telling me that I will never leave you guess what fuck off!

I'm tired of you guilt-tripping me about my ex my x inlaws lalelake Baba that family is my family the only family I know and wena you have no say in what so ever about that siyezwana !!

And I will not stand here and listen to you hurl and insults me just because of your pathetic insecurities fuck this I'm done! Trying to talk to you like a rational human being clearly you used to the timed shy girls that you can control sorry bhuti I'm not that type you must have read this cover of the book upside down because I ain't that girl

I'm not going to allow you to turn me into a shell of who I was and stuffed every emotion inside of me to hide and revisit when I'm alone just because I'm afraid to speak my mind so hear me loud and clear ill tell you straight up fuck off !!!"

~~~end of flash back~~~

Its been a week since the meltdown I have been off sick ever since hate that Vuyo was the first man I ever raised my voice too maybe that because I hate all man in general yes I said it I think I have been bottling my emotions deep down but something deep inside just erupted that day.

This just goes back to the way my parents left me my mother was with my father she chose a man over her own daughter left me abandoned me I was just a baby and when I thought I have found loving parents to the couple who took me in and found a male role model in my life he turns around and took advantage of me used me and fooled me kicked me out when he was done with me I then meet Banzi who sold me fery tails and Cinderella story but he also spits me our like used gum.

I admit I was always someone who craved love and attention. I accepted love willing quickly and quite easily too it mostly has everything to do with growing up knowing that I was never loved by my parents or protected by my father that's why the fullish me has constantly been at risk of mistaking manipulation and control for strength and love it has to do with my emotional needs that were not met in my childhood

I'm not sure if I'm losing my mind or going crazy but something just ticks and exploded in my brain that I became fed up trying to be normal If my own parents could not love me how and why would anyone else will love is not for everyone and love clearly does not love me

Just the sight of Vuyo made me see through his web of lies controlling behavior slowly making me believe in him that he loves me but yet he wants to control me take my power and once his done cust me aside like the rest of them No! Call me mad call me crazy but this time around I do relationship my way because I don't understand Why do we tolerate behavior in our romantic relationships that we would never ever ever tolerate in our friendships?

Urg its pointless to even answer when I don't even know the meaning to love...

Chapter 47

[ Mpilo]

The significance of heart to heart talk we had made me realize that I was just an idiot afraid to love because deep down I felt like all women are the same cheaters liars and manipulate never ever thought that Sli will break down the wall and drag the hurting man out of me cradle him and mend my wounded heart

It's official I love this woman

This love I have for her it's hard to describe yet easy to feel It's also difficult to convey I don't know how to tell her that I love her without making her uncomfortable or scaring her away. I suppose saying it isn't really necessary since giving the condition a name doesn't change its qualities...however I can't help but feel there's something to say about the inability to say it at all. I understand that receiving love and loving someone in return is terrifying but she is not the sort to make herself vulnerable and neither am I. Love makes us weak in a way I guess she could say...but more importantly it makes her strong. This is just one of the reasons that I love love and love loving her in particular.

I have been looking at her sleep for more than an hour she finally slowly opens her eyes I smile she so beautiful for years I have known her but she does not age

Me: morning "

She blushes and says "morning"

I kiss her and she turns and sleeps on her side looking at me

Her: how long have you been staring at me "

Me: not long enough you so beautiful"

She runs her hand on my chest and smile

Me: I love you"

She looks at me "I love you too"

It's the way she says it that just turns me on I have had mind-blowing sex with Sli for the past years which drove me crazy and made me want more and more of her but never once did I worship her body and for the past week we have made love and damn was it so good

Her: Mpilo Lisa will walk in "

I'm on top of her and my dick is just on the tip of her folds fuck I can't stop now her warmth is so welcoming

Me: mmm baby she will knock"

I love the feeling of being inside of her the feeling of her virile slashing my skin like burning iron teasing my desire

" mmmm" she says digging her nails in my skin as her pussy stretches to accommodate my hard shaft

Me: fuck you so good"

She moves her hips meeting me halfway as I give her long slow deep thrust the feeling I get drives me crazy when I see her eyes barely shut and the expression in her face the way she bites her lip and press her lips together she is enjoying every bit of me fuck her angel face so sexy and seductive who could imagine what a wonderful and complete woman she truly is under the sheets? Who could imagine that she is capable of producing sensations that got me granting like an injured bull but yet her face keeps the purity of the images of Saints.

Her: Go fast baby please"

I feel her immediate response as I ride her It comes in the form of delicious moans and low sharp screams she let it out as I begin touching and kissing her neck and they keep reaching a crescendo until it all bursts into multiple orgasms.

" ooh my God Mpilo ooh yes "

Damn she is truly the perfect nymph dirty and angelic mysterious and unsustainable I was no far behind I pull her hair and bite her lip as I smash hard and explode on her I held her down as my semen slide inside of her

I roll over from her and pull her to lay on my chest and kiss her forehead we breathing heavily that was another mind-blowing lovemaking she has mastered this art of lovemaking and it drives me crazy I wish I could have her glued to me well kept in my body like a tattoo or a piercing. I would like to feel her very close to my skin making my hair stand on end at every hour of the day as if I could feel the warm breeze of the sea.

I want her more and more all of sudden I start kissing her again caressing her soft skin she moans and my lips come to contact with her nipples

Her: what's wrong?"

I look at her and pin her down

Her: Mpilo..."

Me: it's nothing"

Her: Why do you always stopping me?"

I can't answer this right now

Her: baby "



She would not understand I can't have this talk with her right now I  
bitterness taste on my lip my dick becomes soft I gently push her off me  
and set up straight I run my hands on my face

Her: Mpilo?"

Me: damn it Sli just drop it !'

I got off the bed clicking my tongue and made my way to the bathroom

Her: mpilo! ...mpilo?"

I slammed the door behind me and jumped into a shower my head is  
buzzing the images of her on top of me just made my stomach turn she  
made me like this she destroyed the boy in me that why I turned out to  
be the man I am today

I feel light-headed that I held on to the bathroom wall tiles

I love sli but sometimes I wonder that can an emotional damage man  
ever love completely?

.

.

[Slindile]

I put on my robe and started fixing the bed Me and Mpilo are trying this relationship thing out there is still a lot I don't know about him that he refuses to tell me

He says he loves me that I know it's true I feel it in his touch in his kiss and the way we have moved from having sex to making love the way he will flip me over as he starts riding my hips making me moan with pleasure with his vigorous and precise movements he will kneel and look at himself as he pumps through my pussy as the head bord bangs the wall dancing to his rhythm

He owns the bedroom he shows me his boss I love the feel of our body colliding together becoming one the dense and warm liquid of his pleasure run inside my body. I love the feeling of him being my male protector and master of my body. A vigorous man but at the same time a defenseless little boy relying on my arms and the warmth of my thighs. I so love it when he falls asleep in my arms resting his head on my shoulder for countless minutes after having irrigated my flesh with your abundant semen yes we make magic in the bedroom but there are positions he never wants to do the position of me pleasuring him too

It has nothing to do with me I know but it's all about him being emotionally damaged and refusing to speak to me about this past.

" I'm sorry"

He says walking back in our bedroom

Me: it's ok " I say softly

Him: no it's not Sli"

He holds my hands and makes me look at his dreamy eyes he's so handsome

Him: I know I'm a difficult person to read or to understand I know that I have gone through greater heights to make you believe that I'm not worthy to be loved it's just another way of me avoiding emotional attachment but Sli I do love you and I need you in my life"

Me: I know Mpilo I guess you will tell me when you ready '

He kisses my forehead

Him: I'm scared and I don't think I ever will"

I pull out and look into his eyes

Me: You have asked me from time to time why I'm with you why did I stay? the truth is I'm not sure what made me fall in love as I have. I'm not sure what keeps drawing me back in when sometimes you feel distant.

I'm not sure why I can't leave after a fight I'm not sure why I always end up back at your bed telling you I'm sorry I have NO IDEA!!!!

I wish I could tell you a million reasons why all of this is happening. I wish I could tell you what you need to hear so badly. The truth is I can't because I have no idea why I'm with you. I have no idea why we ended up together. I have no idea why we are still together.

I do know that I don't ever want to lose you. I don't want to think about a day that you could not be in my life. The thought alone makes my stomach twist.

When it comes to our relationship there are a lot of dark grey areas that only you and I can fix I wish you could trust me and be open with me"

He places his head on my shoulder

Him: I'm afraid that If you see who I really am you're going to leave me for certain because underneath my outer shell I'm totally unlovable and unworthy so I'm scared to tell you this "

Me: There are four kinds of people in the world Mpilo. Those who build walls. Those who protect the walls. Those who breach walls. And those who tear down walls. Much of life is discovering who you are. When you find out you also realize there are places you can no longer go things you can no longer do words you can no longer say.

Sometimes our walls exist just to see who has the strength to knock them down"

I stood on my tiptoe and kissed him

" go make us breakfast "

He smiles "you hardly cock this day"

I giggled

Me: that what you get for riding my body the whole night and morning"

There nothing more beautiful and satisfying than looking at his eyes  
twinkle come to life when he laughs or smiles at me he kissed me again  
I know he once more ...oh God no I pull out and run to the bathroom

Him: can I at list take a shower with you"

I giggled " no"

Him: damn it "

I bust out and laugh.

Chapter 48

[ Siswati]

I stopped looking for Prince Charming I wasn't looking for a hero. But I  
was looking for someone who gets me. Someone who knows me better  
than I know myself. Maybe it is a Poetic Justice in a sense.

And found Nkonzo God knows I love him surprisingly I see a future with  
him but we have bumps potholes mountains and fires to cross before we

find our peace and happy ever after he warned me about this but I never once thought life will turn out this way

I don't know how to fix us or make us work I feel like that Maybe this is a divine intervention to teach me that I have to learn how to love myself first and to learn how to accept the things we have no control over. How poetic in an ironic way is this...

I sip my coffee as I look outside the window Nkonzo has been distance not that I blame him but how do I talk to a person who is not willing to talk to me

I feel his hand snake around my waist and he kisses my neck

Him: come back to bed it's still early "

Me: I can't sleep "

Him: who said anything about sleeping?"

He has been giving me hints of us taking this relationship to another level but with everything that is going on I can't give him my body as destruction

Me: I made breakfast"

He sucked on my neck and his hands grab my breast I feel him grow as his hard shaft pokes my ass

Sometimes I feel like I am holding on to something that is magical A connection that only a few people ever get to experience. But there have been moments that I felt like I am wasting my time he deserves better not damage being like me Maybe that is my fault maybe that is my fault for thinking that I deserve a normal relationship

Me; why you never told me that you repeatedly declined your ordained ceremony "

I say as his hands try to untie my silk nightgown

Him: I don't want to talk about it wami"

I hold his hands I love how his touch makes me feel but we need to talk

Me: Nkonzo I feel like you just frazzled by life or disconnected from what you're truly passionate about right now I see that you might be focusing on things that aren't important to you simply because you feel like that's what you should be doing babe why are you allowing your calling and your destiny to be tucked away high on a shelf angazi noma by doing



this you seem to be unsure if you'll ever be able to pursue them or not? call me crazy but what happened to the man who longs to live with more significance and meaning?"

He untangles his arms around my waist

Him: its complicated Swati wami "

I smile because I like the way he calls me

Me: Nkonzo last night I overheard your argument with your father...i love you but I will not be the reason you speak like that to your father even worse act out of character "

He frowns and looks at me

Him: what you trying to say ?"

Me: I just want to know what going on? I mean what's going with you? Is it me?"

Him: As a spiritual leader there are so many cultural expectations on me and how I should interact with others. People need to realize that my job is a job like everyone else's. When I am not "on the clock" so to speak I am just a normal human being. I am not Pastor Majozi jr 24/7 I have flaws and I also like to have a good time"

Me: but Nkonzo ..."

He shakes his head

Him: I love you I chose you to be in my life my private life is just that private but I noticed some if not all the people in my congregation are a bit uncomfortable knowing that their future pastor is dating and

cohabitating with a woman

My father said that I'm hiding you or ashamed to be seen with you because of your past but baby if my stepmother can act like that towards you what will make the others not too"

Me: it's not your job to protect me look Nkonzo I hate this fight between and your father and I feel like I'm the cause baby a wise man once said that If you want to make peace with your enemy you have to work with your enemy Then he becomes your partner all I wish is that you mend this bridges with your father"

Him: Swatiwami listen I'm doing this for peace that's why me and Mbali wanted to open up our own church "

Me: what? ...Nkonzo your father's church is your legacy you born and called in that church"

He breathes out loud

Him: my father is hypocrite judgemental and worst his homophobe "

Me: but babe before the color his still your father are you forgetting that "

Him: he can't differentiate the two baby... I'm his Son I am a normal human being I am not ashamed to be dating you ...so if his church is going to make me choose they will not like my chose"

Me: babe I know how it feels to lose sight of the things that make your heart sing you see When we come to understand who we are and the difference we can make simply because of our uniqueness we find our voice. Our passion grows and we begin to live in that sweet spot of being truly authentic

We begin to live inspired fearless and thriving"

He sighs defeated

Me: you only making this situation worse by not facing this head-on the fight is out there not behind this close doors "

Him: I feel like a lot is required from me "

He folds his arms and looks outside the window

Sponsored

"

He folds his arms and looks outside the window it's not even a beautiful view I still think that this townhouse is located in the most boring location the only beautiful thing about this place is how quiet it is

Me: Nkonzo I understand that you might be overwhelmed with this whole thing but once you understand more about who you are you'll be totally sure about the path ahead and what you'll be doing in the next several years. What you feeling right now It just means that your understanding of why you're here and it will allow you to live more intentionally and more bravely. When you have a strong sense of what you're supposed to be doing you will be able to move forward and do it even if it hard or challenging"

He breathes out loud and looked at me

Him: who made you this wise "

I chuckled and looked at him

Me: I'm dating the wisest man so I have learned to breathe think and speak like him "

He smiles and kiss me and holds me I lift up my head to look at him

Him: mmm I love this side of you for a moment there you spoke like a real pastors wife "

I tense up I really don't know where does that put us in this relationship he knows the future and will work hard to make it happen.

While me on the other hand I'm struggling with the now I have fears weaknesses shortcomings insecurities and struggles I get stressed out and overwhelmed just by the thought of us being together I don't have it all together and I battle with this marriage issue it's a big issue too me I don't think I'm ready and what will become of our extended family we come from two different backgrounds.

Me: baby I know the man in you and not the pastor in you I so wish that you can make me understand that part of your life "

He smiles and kisses me

Him: wow where is this coming from ?"

Me: you keep talking about marriage and the future baby "

He laughs " so" he asks with a raised eyebrow

Me: you are a pastor "

Him: so?"

Me: I don't know about being a pastors girlfriend or that kind of like "

Him: did you make breakfast? "

He says walking away Jesus this man loves doing this when I ask him about his calling.

Me: baby?"

Him: what? I'm just hungry "

He walks to the kitchen while I run after him I seat on the high chair looking at him warm his food

Him: what?"

I roll my eyes and he laughs shaking his head

Him: in this house I'm your man that all you need to know"

Me: Nkonzo?"

Him: Look Swatiwami Most ministers are normal people We take off our collar at the end of the day and go home and live life just like most other human beings can I enjoy my breakfast please"

Me: off cause you can enjoy but I want you to tell me because I feel like I'm the one that makes you lose direction you haven't been to church in a while"

Him: you right and will go this Sunday "

Me: what? " he drinks his juice and looks at me

Me: the reason I don't want to talk about this now is because you need to know that when I reveal that life about me there is no going back "

Me: what do you mean ?"

Him: what if I told you that I'm tired of cohabitating with you"

Me: what ?"

Him: I'm licensed pastore which makes me a minister because I don't have a wife and I'm not ordained "

Me: but Nkonzo you said there is no problem with us dating we talked about this "

Him: Dating isn't special or unique at all The bottom line is that I did it for you to get to know me as Nkonzo. My title comes with a slew of assumptions that may or may not be true about me how I spend my time how I dress what kind of music I listen to what I think about certain social issues. I don't want to be put in a box or on a pedestal if I come up to you as Pastor Majozi Jr ...so its has been months since you have been dating me But I need to lead a congregation and I need to be ordained and you standing in my way "

Me: so you pressured about finding a wife ?'

Him: Actually no I have found one just that she is in indecisive"



Me: but baby you know very well that our worlds will clash and I'm not much of a believer "

He stops eating and folds his arms

Him: I think in our day and age the idea of having a partner be actively involved in my work sounds absolutely ridiculous and unhealthy at least for me. I want to be with someone who is fulfilling their dreams and callings in their own different world and be able to cheer them on in their world while they cheer me on in mine "

Me: opposite attracts kind of love'

Him: you feel me "

Me: I need air God I was not expecting this "

I stood up and he held my hand

Him: you said I must make peace with my father I respect your wisdom and your word as my women I will do just that and I need you by my side now can you do that for me ?"

Chapter 49

[Nikiwe ]

I was woken up to slow Jam music playing inside my house I frowned wondering what's going first thought I thought it was probably Tony he is the only person that comes and goes in my house

I lifted my head from the pillow I took my phone and looked at it I haven't received any call or text from Vuyo fuck I hate the human brain not so long ago I was a survivor telling my self I don't need any man to make me happy the first few days yes I was ok but it's almost Seven days now a full week and I feel like I'm losing my mind.

I bite my lip trying to fight the urge of typing him a ' let's meet and talk ' text shit he will think I'm running after him or maybe I'm desperate

God I hate my life Have you ever heard people jokingly say love is a game? Trust me it is a game and Yes you heard me right love!

In my case it seems like my mind kinda treats relationships like a plague I don't want to be the weak one who caves and says that they miss the other person. It's will be like I'm giving my power away when I make the first move besides I'm too much of coward and I can't go back to him and expose myself when I was the one who blamed him and said all the hurtful things to him I mean let's be realistic here 99% of those things I blamed him for were not even about him I just lashed out on him.

I toss my phone aside He will probably reject me anyway not to mention I will look stupid and needy If I walked up to him and said

"Hi I'm sorry "

But on serious note naye he just decided just to walk away from me like that?

urg man I should have known he was too good to be true.

I jumped off the bed and made my way out

I popped my eyes open as I found him slouching on my couch

He looked at me and back at the tv who on his right mind plays music on the radio.

watch tv while he also fiddling on his phone

Me: hi"

Him: sit down we need to talk "

Damn I don't like the tone he caught me off guard I'm not ready for the talk

He looks at me again and continues to look at his phone

Him: you know as much as I tried I just can't I can't seem to give you up I wish so badly I could forget you you did call me all kind of names I have no fuckin knowledge about who made you like this but I know my actions triggered that monster in you I hate how you spoke to me and if you were another women I would have fuck you up"

I looked at him and swallowed he does not have to look into my eyes for me to believe him but it how he said it that got me startled like hell

Him: I'm mad Nicky really mad and that why I walked out without saying a word to you that day... In my line of work I was trained to react when I feel attacked so let get this one thing straight you don't ever talk to me like that siyezwana "

I looked at him and fold my arm his doing it again telling me what to and how to act around him

Me: please leave "

Him: we talking " he glared at me sending shivers down my spine

Me: no we not you detecting what I must and what I must not do to you "

Him: Is that how your crazy brain works these days you don't listen to reason ?"

I looked at him and tilted my head

Me: so im the problem? After the stunt you pulled ?"

Him: I only asked you to move in with me !!"

Me: you assumed that I'm still fucking my ex!!!!"

Him: would you blame me? I tell you I love you and you never ... I mean you never said it back I make love to you you call out his name only when I fuck you hard that's when you realize that you with me do you blame me for having insecurities that you most probably stringing me along ?"

Ooh God what must I say to this man for him to realize that I love him too

Me: Vuyo despite what you often choose to think I am with you by choice because I wanted to be. I was naturally attracted by the qualities you naturally have. This isn't something I really decide on you know that You

didn't decide to like me either you just realized that you did ... I hate it whenever we fight there is Banzi name thrown in every line "

Him: you call out his name when I'm balls deep in you juicy pussy you meet with him for lunch you practically a Dlamini because you always visit his mother "

Me: I said I'm sorry for calling his name !!! And don't talk like it happens often it only happened once Vuyo!! And

You said you were not bothered by it .!!'

Him: are you stupid which man will just roll over and say he is fine...I fuckin lied ok!! "

Me: wow!!" I stood up and placed my hands my waist

Him: I love you but I feel like I'm competing with your ex who's my best friend you practically a Dlamini because you always visit his mother "

Me: I said I'm sorry for calling his name !!! And don't talk like it happens often it only happened once Vuyo!! And

You said you were not bothered by it .!!'

Him: are you stupid which man will just roll over and say he is fine...I fuckin lied ok!! "

Me: wow!!" I stood up and placed my hands my waist

Him: I love you but I feel like I'm competing with your ex who's my best friend by the way I hate being in this love triangle fuck Nicky!! I'm scared to lose you maybe that's why I'm too controlling...too clingy too nagging... Damn it can't you see that I love you the last time a man gave you space you had a wandering eye ill be damned if that happened to us "

Me: I'm sorry that events in your life and mine lead you towards insecure thinking when it comes to relationships. But

Unfortunately I have been in codependent relationships my whole life including a decade in a marriage that was mutually codependent. After finally recognizing I had a choice becoming disentangled from the relationship was like climbing a huge mountain without oxygen.

But being an analyst by nature I spent so much time trying to understand how I reached that point and how my subsequent relationships were indicators that I kept repeating the same relationship mistakes that I started as a teenager I just can't do it with you too I'm a grown-ass woman now and I will be damned to repeat my past it doesn't matter how it all happened. It matters that I recognize the difference and I feel the difference between a healthy versus an unhealthy relationship. And I

am never going back to that awful lingering desperation where my partner's happiness was more important than mine."

Him: look Nicky whatever happened between you and your ex it's just not fair that you taking it out on me why are you making me human study or punching bag on how you can be independent to be outspoken to act crazy why you blaming me for whatever shit reason that happens to your past just because I'm a man I'm to blame for the shit they did to you ?"

Me: I guess there is so much truth to how we attract the unhealthy when in fact we are unhealthy ourselves."

Him: Nikiwe ngiyazi mina that You weren't always toxic and I wasn't always addicted. Maybe things changed when I realized love wasn't this awful thing used to sell movies and destroy lives. No It was much more than that You made falling in love with you simple I never expected it to happen but you gave me no choice..."

I look in his eyes he looks at mine a lot is spoken but nothing is said I wonder if what I am feeling is love since I am hesitant to use this word again without feeling its true omnipresence. But I do know for sure that I have been introduced to this feeling that enhances who I am as an individual. And I am both capable and deserving of feeling true happiness in the presence of Vuyo yet I also feel happiness without his presence



Codependency feels like a prison and I am never committing that crime again I am worth so much more and I need to make him understand that.

Me: I don't understand how you have to be so controlling since you have me all of me I know you don't mean to be controlling maybe I'm the reason for giving you mixed signals and that it's no fun for you to go through either. But I still can't be a slave in a relationship. That will feel dead after a while and even you won't want us like that. So let's really work on this because otherwise we're just delaying our relationship's demise."

Well that me saying sorry in a nutshell he needs to buy it he better buy it he stands up and walked towards me he pulls me by my waist roughly to him

Him: I'm not controlling princess I just don't sugar code things I say what I feel whenever I feel it

I'm not here to impress you fuck maybe I am because for some strange reason your voice continues to sting my heart like a bullet through the chest every time I hear it. My dick hardened when you bite your lips look for some strange reason I'm here to give you the truth so you can know that you are mine It's not about me or some BS girl power independent shit you running with this days it's about how we can smash our goals using the truth and leave a legacy behind that will stop us from having regrets that we started this shit together"

I frowned and looked at him funny how his brutal truth just soaked my panty

He pulls me to a hug

Him: I miss you "

I melted in his arms

Me: I miss you too and I'm sorry "

Him: what I'm going to do to you you yet about to scream sorry"

I held my breath as he grabbed my ass tight and smacked it with his hand making me jump as he presses me to him to feel his

hard shaft

Chapter 50/51

[ Silindile]

I have never been in his office before and I'm so shocked that his working in such a huge company and what's so amazing is that it's owned by a black person the building so big and elegant I even feel small just rocking on my button-up black dress and silver block heels only thing wow about me is my face beat and hair.

Me: may I please see Mr. Biyela"

Receptionist do you..."

Me: no I don't have an appointment but please kindly tell him that Silindile wish to see him "

She smiled and looked at me she recognized me ooh here we go again

Her: are you Silindile Zwane? "

I smile and nodded

Her: ooh my God... I'm such a huge fan you have changed my life so much I was at one of your women's conference ooh my God you were such a powerhouse I felt like you spoke to me..."

" Philile I'm sure Mis Zwane is not here to listen to you brag about her outstanding work"

I looked behind me and I was meet by whom I presume is Lubanzi Dlamini the CEO of Dlamini plantation

his so buffed up I'm not sure if it's because his coffee brown like my man that I see a lot of Mpilo in him the difference is that his bigger and has that dangerous aura about him he looks dangerously gorgeous and gentlemen like with his casual to formal wear but the number of ink on his arms speak a whole different story about him.

" Silindile right?" He asks

I smiled

Me: Banzi right? "

He smiled his face softened in fact he looks more handsome wearing a smile on his face

Him: I have heard so much about you "

He extended his hand for a handshake I shook his hand and smiled

Me: good things I hope ?"

Him: you have no idea thanks to you I haven't received any complaints about Mpilo temper from the stuff"

I bust out and laughed

Him: follow me I will show you to his office"

He made me follow him he is so chilled you can never tell that he owns this company we have a light conversation mostly about making fun of Mpilo I'm laughing just amazed at how funny this guy is it's so true what they say A man is judged by the company he keeps and a company is judged by the men it keeps as much as Banzi has a very intimidating look his not that bad when you get to chat with him just like Mpilo

Him: damn that smells good he is a lucky guy to be surprised with office picnic next please bring two basket "

Me: you sure only one will do for you? "

Him: oh hell no I mean bring two for me he comes to a home-cooked meal every night so nje angindlali naye "

I bust out and laughed

Me: in other words you indirectly asking to be invited for supper "

We stepped out of the elevator laughing

Him: ill be waiting for that call "

I shook my head this guy shame he scans his hand in the door and pushed the door open

Him: his in a meeting right now but please make yourself comfortable"

He said making way for me

Him: it's as good to finally put a face on the name"

Me: same here Banzi "

I smiled as he turned and walked away

" wow"

That all I could say walking to a super clean office with close to no furniture at all just desk his chair two visitors chairs a big rug on the side with a couch and designer coffee table there is a filing cabinet and no portrait or what so ever on the wall only Lisa picture on his desk

The windows are big and overlook the green field of sugar cane it's so beautiful it's like a sea of green vegetation.

I put the basket down and walked around a few minutes later the door opened

"We need to close this deal as in yesterday the suppliers are waiting get everyone on board set up that meeting

" His commanding voice got me smiling to my self but suddenly my smile was bitched slapped from my face

" Who are you?" I looked at the girl speaking she is colored with big hair loud makeup she has big lips big boobs that are on display big ass I don't know but I felt my insecurities build up right now

She had colored accent and that look that screams 'I'm crazy don't fuck with me!' Hold up did she just raised her hip on me?

Mpilo looked up and our eyes meet he smiled

Him: wow!"

" How did you get in here??"

I almost jumped just shocked by how loud she this girl is I frowned I guess Mpilo noticed that

" can you leave" he directed that statement to the colors loudmouth girl in his office he did not even look at her his eyes was fixed on me as he smiled walking towards me

Him: what are you doing here ?"

He said hugging and kissing me

Me: I made you lunch" I whispered under his embrace

He pulled out and looked at me with a grin

We had someone clearing there through ooh God is she still here didn't Mpilo kick her out

Her: Mpilo you have a meeting with Mr. Dlamini " she pulled her face and looked at me

' wow'

Mpilo looked ar me and ran his hands on my face



Him: reschedule for later I'm with my women right now "

Girl: Mpilo but..."

Wow! they are on a name to name bases who the hack is her? Now I want to know

Him: I said later ...and while you at it hold all my calls"

Her: what ?"

Mpilo face changed he turned and looked at her

Him: close the door on your way out!!"

The girl looked at me from head to toe she gave me the nasty look that left me feeling so small maybe it was a bad idea coming here I looked away as she clicked her heels and banged the door

Him: what's wrong?"

Me: nothing I love your office but its missing something "

Him: your picture "

He said hugging me from behind and kissing my neck

Me: yes that ...but it's cold it has no life "

He laughed " usuqalile ain't you happy that you changed me and now its must be this office"

I laughed turning to look at him

Him: thank you for the price lunch I never had this ...my girlfriend visit me at work bringing me lunch it means a lot to me...you just made my day "

I smiled at him his office phone ringed and he frowned he let go of me and made his way to his desk

Him: Samantha what did I say !!"

...

Him: I'm busy!"

...

He turned and looked at me as I took out his food and placed it on the coffee table

Him: not today ... Reschedule everything"

...

Him: I don't pay you to think fuckin do it !"

He banged the phone and walked to me

Him: sorry about that "

Me: who is she ?"

Him: my PA"

Me: I see "

Him: what ?"

Me: your PA calls you by your name?"

I asked dishing his food on the plate I feel his eyes burning my skull

Him: she has a wild personality"

Me: mmm I see "

Him: what's wrong? "

Me: its nothing come let's it "

Him: you said mmm so it's definitely not nothing"

I have an option here to keep my insecurity to my self or maybe just blurt it out

Me: were you ever exclusive with her?'

Him: who Sam? ...oh hell no!"

wow she is Sam now?

Me: we still talking about Samantha your PA?"

I looked at him

Him: baby no ...she is my PA and that just that look I'm sorry that she spoke to you like that maybe she has a crush on me angazi "

Me: Mpilo you cant be proud of saying stuff like that to me I'm your women the mother of your child you say you love me but you turn around and brag about another woman that she has a crush on you ?"

He looks at me and laughs I hate it when he does this I was being serious here

Me: Mpilo angidlali "

Him: I know and its turn on when you shout at me "

I looked down and played with my fingers

Me: I was not shouting" I mumbled he set next to me grabbed my hands and kissed the back of my hand

Him: Silindile I love you I never thought that those words would come out of my mouth to anyone besides my daughter Who knew that a guy like me could get lucky enough to have someone like you. I count my lucky stars and blessings for each moment I have with you. I miss you more and more each time we aren't together. I never knew that I could possess such strong feelings to anyone and that's thanks to your warm heart kind loving soul

Thank you for teaching me how to love and feel emotions to the extent that I do please trust me when I say I will never hurt you like that "

Me: just that in the past ..."

He shut me up with a kiss

Him: we not going there we talked about the past and now we focusing on a future...no other humans will destroy what we work so hard to build "

I still do not trust that women and a part of me is not sure if I trust him too

It's me who has issues that I know You see our minds are like chalkboards any harsh or hurtful memory leaves its mark on the chalkboard real deep. From then onwards you evaluate every situation and every scenario based on your scars experiences and life consciously or subconsciously.

Why trust someone so much that when they break it it feels like every dream and every part of your soul feels like it has been crushed?... Why put yourself in a situation where you can be hurt?...this time I chose me to speak out to say my shit regardless how it smells and take and claim what's mine starting with him our lips dance as he slowly places my back down on the couch

Him: fuck I want you right now "

He says pulling out of my lips

Me: that never stopped us before "

Him: yes !" His dick is so excited it's like a kid waiting for the candy store doors to open

He gets on top of me and his hands reaching under my dress

Me: your door ..."

Him: my door auto-locks its self only Banzi and I can open it shit...sli mmm"

Me: ouch ... " I flinch in pain I'm not even moist already his expending my walls to the max

He rides me fast crippling my every limp on my lower body his rough and I can't control my moans his grunting like a bull and taking me to places I have never been

Him: shit wait for me "

Me: mmm ooh my God yes..."

We run our fast marathon he collapses on me heavy breathing

Me: you so heavy "

Him: you the one that feeding me it's your doing "

I laughed as kissed my neck

Him: damn you the best thing that ever happened to me Thank you for loving me when I don't deserve it...Thank you for being amazing act all crazy as you like but rest assured I ain't going nowhere "

Chapter 52

Nikiwe

Tomorrow is the day of the twins christening not that I'm having second thoughts of going there but it's how this whole thing will unfold with Vuyo and Banzi in the same place with me

Vuyo insist in telling Banzi about us but I rather do it then allow friends to fight over me I know vele me and Banzi are not together but we close I just don't want him getting the idea that I had a thing with his friend while still married to him



I know most people think I want Banzi back but the truth of a matter is it will never work out as much We had a good thing going We were not the happiest couple but we were good and strange as it might sound I could see an end in sight. But I guess that's how life goes it came and it conquered.

So we walked away. We ended things just as they seemed to be getting really worse.

we both moved on even though it took me a while but we did

And we finally got to a good place again but this time just as friends. I didn't realize how much I missed having him in my life until we fixed our friendship. It's a relief not to stress about our romantic relationship but still have him so close as a friend

" I feel like you're too close for comfort right now and I don't like it "Vuyo will say he feels this is not healthy behavior and think that it is a sign of not moving on. He believes that I and him have our own lives our own friends and that my ex should remain in the past and that I should only have a minimal conversation with him

His right and I'm focusing on building my relationship with him now I don't think about Banzi that much as I did when we first ended things though I remember that A song would come on that reminded me of him a memory that will be triggered by a damn TV show seeing his name pop up on my phone simultaneously gave me stress and butterflies. With time however things became easier and I was okay when I thought about him

Then we became friends again and it was okay to reminisce and laugh about things in our past. Because it was just that the past.

I tell Vuyo every day that will never get back together his a family-oriented man with kids and I just found my feet in being independent career women and I love it! it took me a while to realize that Divorce isn't always the end of the world I really love my life the way it is right now the problem is Vuyo being too clingy urg

I told him about the internship I want to apply for but because it's in Durban he said

" you tell me you don't want your ex back yet you want to work where he lives ?"

So I dropped the topic did not even apply do I resent him for clipping my wings off cause I do his too controlling and I hate it.

" you daydreaming again "

I looked up and I was meet by Mr. Blaike

We have been waiting for a new client for almost 15 minutes now and he has not shown up

" maybe I should call him again"

Him: what for? he needs our money so if he's not picking up we taking our business somewhere else "

He says typing on his phone I bite my lip thinking surely there is something I can do for this guy to get this funding his proposal was spot on and the bored was impressed and he was going to be first in the company program " Rise to your excellency with B&B" yes I still think it sounds like a guest room name but it just another way of saying Blake and Blaike is funding small businesses

Him: stop doing that "

I look at him he not even looking at me

Me: what?"

Him: biting your lip it's distracting"

I raised my eyebrow

Him: and that too" he side smile and place his phone on the table and looks at me all I see is Aquar man in this guy the dress code the lazy talking his long thick hair bushy eyebrows and pink lips this white man was made to make any women wet

Him: you staring and your big eyes make me uncomfortable "

What I'm making him uncomfortable?

Me: sorry "

Him: that's annoying "

I frown and look at him

And he chuckles he does this a lot these days smile and laugh I'm still scared of him but when he is in this mood I kinda see a good side of him.

Him: you have worked for me for months now but you still apologize address me with my last name and you hate being in my presence but yet when I tell you to go spread your wings and move to another department you did not submit your report mind telling me why?"

Me: I was off sick that week"

Him: mmm I see and you never asked if the offer was still on the table ?"

I sigh twisting my lip and biting it he ran his fingers on his mouth looking at me undressing me with his eyes

Sponsored

I folded my legs under the table

Him: so ?'

shit his waiting for an answer

Me: it took me a while to grasp this job im just afraid that with no experience and education I might not cut it out in the big leagues "

Him: now it makes sense you prefer doing what's normal to you The fear of change"

Me: you can say that "

Him: look Nikiwe Change is difficult for everyone there are few people that don't feel somewhat anxious at the prospect of a major turmoil in their lives I guess you one of them but the problem comes when fear of change keeps you paralyzed in situations that are not healthy or fulfilling"

Me: I'm sorry I don't understand?"

Him: you hate this job and you always complain about my attitude"

I frown and look at him

Him; your facial expression says a lot when your lips are sealed and that what I picked up about you "

I looked down trying to hide what I'm thinking

Him: tell me something do you know any other place than uLundi?"

Me: no sir "

Him: I'm Will and this is not work-related you off the clock we having chat now "

I frowned a chat with this guy I don't think I can his arrogant and self-centered not close to being polite how can we possibly talk about?

Me: no I have not but I used to travel when I was married "

Him: that was spending money you did not work for it will never be exciting as to go out there sightseeing and creating memories "

He drinks his drink and looks at me

Him: in your job application you noted that your goal was to start a beauty spar business?

Me: yes "

Him: what stopping you now? "

Me: I'm saving towards it "

Him: that a lie and you know it ..."

I looked at him and he folded his arms looking back at me

Him: what's your real reason?"

I kept quiet

Him: the company you work for has started a program to fund small business why you did not take that opportunity ?"

Me:...

Him: You are so used to the normal you call it home now... I feel like this goes back to your upbringing this may resonate with the fear of changing something about your identity that you no longer identify with or struggling with "

I open my mouth and nothing comes out

Him: Is that the reason why you sleeping with your ex-husband duplicate ?"

I lifted my head up to look at him

Me: excuse me ?"

Him: you currently in an unfulfilling romantic relationship because you are terrified of being single or of the effort and risk involved in trying to find a different partner you deal with Normal situations comfortable



things things that you are used too that why after divorce you dated a guy who is your ex-husband replacement ?"

Me: I believe my personal life is none of your business here"

Him: do you love him or do love the idea of having a guy that similar to your ex ?"

For a strange reason I was getting really worked up now I wish I could tell him to fuck off but the end of the day he still my boss

Him: ooh touchy topic I see I have struck a nerve more of a reason to ask your self why you decided to stay at a boring job that you no passion for just because you can't wrap your minds around embarking on an entirely new and different career path"

Me: Will you are my boss just because I'm your PA does not mean you know me!!"

Him: I don't hire I person I don't know...and you should not get in bed with a man you don't know either don't repeat the same mistake twice "

He looks at me for the longest time with his dark mysterious eyes

Me: I think I should go "

Him: I'm not eating alone so drop that attitude and let's eat and talk about your business plan do you even have one?"

Me: so you going to just talk shit on me and then offer to fund my business ?"

Him: initially this meeting was for that but our candidate did not show up so you have a business idea let's hear it "

Me: if I wanted to funded by B&B I would have applied "

Him: liar that man you call a boyfriend is already controlling you...he is probably telling you to focus on your relationship right now if it was for him he would have said quit your job and move in with him"

I looked at him with my eyes popped out

Him: wow he has "

He laughed shaking his head

Me: you know nothing about my relationship so stop assuming things that are not there"

Him: your facial expression gave you away cut the act we both know what kind of a man you share a bed with I wish you could try to understand that Nobody should have to ask for permission or be heavily directed on what to wear how to look who to spend time with or how to spend their money. There's nothing wrong with being open to the influence of the people around you but 'the way you do you' is for you to decide. Your mind is strong and beautiful and shouldn't be caged. Healthy relationships support independent thought. They don't crush it"

Lunch was awkward and the sad part about it is how he did not sugarcoat anything he was blunt straight to the point what you see is what you get with Will there are no hidden agendas

Him: say it and stop thinking it "

He asks chewing on his bbq ribs

Me: why you like this ?"

I blurt out and say he wiped his hands and looks at me

Me: talk like this being arrogant and do not consider other peoples feelings"

Him: I'm my own person I live by my own rules and my own terms you should try that too"

Me: by being rude and toxic to others no thank you "

Him: but you forget that One of the joys of being human is that we don't have to be perfect to be one of the good ones. At some point we'll all make stupid decisions hurt the people we love say things that are hard to take back and push too hard to get our way. None of that makes us toxic. It makes us human. We mess things up we grow and we learn. Toxic people are different. They never learn. They never self-reflect and they don't care who they hurt along the way."

Me: talk is cheap ... Action speaks louder than words "

Him; will I be having lunch with you right now having light talk"

Me: you kinda forced me to it "

Him: because I asked you why you fucking a guy that's a photocopy of your ex?"

Me: why does that bother you so much it's my life my choice..."

Him: maybe one day you will see it for your self finish up here we have to go "

Chapter 53

[ Mpilo]

" dude you will be visiting me besides this beef between you and Mvelo is so stupid "

I looked at him and continue to eat my food we in his office having lunch and his busy talking and inviting me to his brother babies christening party where Mvelo who is also Sli ex and baby daddy will be there with his wife to stand as Godparents of his brothers' twins I don't know about you but I like Banzi as my friend but I don't do groups and crews that just not me I'm anti-social worst part I don't drink.

Me: Banzi it's complicated "

Him: don't tell me you still hung up in that sex tape thing it's happened like decades ago "

Me: and Mvelo beat me up like bitch bro can you believe that I allowed that boy to beat me up "

He busts out and laughed " now that's funny you did not even throw one punch "

Me: nop he was with his bodyguards that would have been like signing my death certificate bro"

Him: maybe I should talk to him I mean he is married and you with Sli and I'm both of your friends I can't split my self into two for both of you "

I laughed " it ain't even about you?"

Him: I just invited you to my kid's christening and you bluntly said no"

Me: can you just drop it I told you me and Sli ain't going to your house no offense to you my bro but abo Mvelo and the loud bunch are your friends not mine lets keep it like that ok"

Banzi: aish uyabhora twana "

I looked at him and we chuckled

Me: so I received a call from Sli grandfather he gave me the date to do Inhlawulo for Lisakhanya "

He popped his eyes open

Him: that great news wow you finely doing this how does Sli feel about it?"

Me: you know Sli is sly " I laugh shaking my head " she knows that I caused a problem for his father when I told Mvelo about that man calling our daughters busted but she acts as nothing happened I have been waiting for a day when she will say " you went to my parent's house behind my back "

I mimic her voice and Banzi bust out and laughed

Me: mfethu uyahleka yazi lomuntu uthule and now I have a date on my hand from her grandfather and I don't know how to approach her "

Banzi: tell her while you on top of her "

I shook my head laughing

Me: I tried but she will just say babe you can't talk serious stuff while we doing it so why did you want to say ?"

" damn she has you by the balls ntwana" he laughs and put his fist on his mouth

Me: you have no idea ..."

I smile to my self

Me: that's why I want to give her my name "

Him: what?"

Me: when I send Hlawulo I need to send Lobolo too"

Banzi: Aish but she is Zwane that means you need to talk to her in-laws first "

Me: what? Haybo the fact that she is still using that busted surname rubs me off the wrong way and you telling me I need to speak to them for what?"

Him: traditionally if a wife was once married and Lobolo was paid for her by another family and the husband she was married to dies it means that when she decided to remarry the future husband pay her inlaws dowry because she no longer belongs to her biological family "

Me: Banzi that bull shit "

Him: it is what it is that a customary law "

Me: so just because you sleeping with a lawyer now you know shit that doesn't make sense "

He busts out and laughed

Him: are you marrying her because you hate that she is still using her ex-husband surname or because you love her and want to spend the rest of your life with her"

Me: both ..."

Him: then do the right thing isintu isintu"

Me: uyanya "

He punches my shoulder and laughs



Him: the guy is dead you do know that "

Me: he must thank his God that his death got him first before I did

Sponsored

that a customary law "

Me: so just because you sleeping with a lawyer now you know shit that doesn't make sense "

He busts out and laughed

Him: are you marrying her because you hate that she is still using her ex-husband surname or because you love her and want to spend the rest of your life with her"

Me: both ..."

Him: then do the right thing isintu isintu"

Me: uyanya "

He punches my shoulder and laughs

Him: the guy is dead you do know that "

Me: he must thank his God that his death got him first before I did yazi I bloody hate even his corps he put that women trough hell and I made it worse coming in her life with a whole lot of baggage bro ill be damn to pay Lobolo to that family we might as well elope "

Him: I trust you will do the right thing be a nobleman?"

I look at him holding his laughter

Me:nxa I just lost my appetite yaphapha wena "

Him: awkahle Mfethu ngiyadlala "

I stand up and click my tongue

Him:are you sure you not going to change your mind about Coming over tomorrow?"

Me: for the thousand times NO!"

He busts out and laughs making me laugh too damn Banzi can act like a kid at times

Me: in fact I just decided that I'm taking my family on a small trip will come back next week... maybe "

Him: what?...you just decided now?"

Me: yep"

Him: You do know that I'm your boss ?"

Me: you pissed me off nje boss so I'm taking few days off work to propose to my baby mama"

Him: congratulations to that ...but ispani?"

Me: I run this business even when my eyes are closed that why you get an abundance of time to fuck miss Ngubane these days so phuma emabozeni Boss "

He busts out and laughs he looked at his wristwatch and pop his eyes

"fuck I need call her she out of court" he says taking his phone and punching her numbers while I collect the trash and dispose it

Me: and you still in denial that you love her ?"

He places his phone in his ear and answers me

Him: Love is a big work but fuck her craziness turns me on

...

hay loudmouth

...

its just 10 min late

....

What the fuck?

...

Nely just stop and listen

....

damn it Nelisiwe! I want you to say that in-person uyezwa

...

I look at him talking expressing himself with his hands they have zero in common with this girl but they make each other happy I laughed shaking my head walking out of his office

I found Sam typing on her desk when she raises her head our eyes meet and she smiles

Her: How was lunch? "

Me: I need you to stop this sick game

you playing or else consider yourself unemployed"

Her: excuse me? "

Me: don't you think that I know that when I tell you to send Sli flowers or gift you always pretend to forget I know you canceled her appointment at the spar today that I booked for her "

Her: Mpilo how could you think I will do such a thing "

Me: it's Mr. Biyela to you listen here I love my fiance don't piss me off with the lousy crush you have for me go and find a man out there and stop bucking on a moving car "

Her: fiance ?"

Me: you heard me do you have a problem with that ?"

She looked down feeling embarrassed I know her to type very well and i  
and I ain't diving in there oh hell no

Me: consider this as your final warning "

Chapter 54

[ Vuyo]

For those who are quick to judge I'm a man who's in his mid-thirties this isn't a high school crush or something. I'm fairly mature but a little inexperienced in the emotions department. I have never really found someone I can connect with on an intellectual and emotional level.

So here's the deal I got to know her through my best friend

Have you ever experienced falling in love with your best friend's wife? If not let me play out the scenario. Your childhood best friend of years has been going out with his girlfriend and simultaneously decide to marry her. You go out with them once in a while and you suddenly experiencing romantic feelings for his wife. You can't stop thinking about her you're confident that you and she would be the perfect match and you've had thoughts of what if just what if they broke up and you could be the love of her life? You've had thoughts of telling her how you feel about her. It's intense and it's getting to the point that you can't hold in your feelings one day longer. And God works in your favor they get a divorce she is free but she still has a hold on to him years of befriending her and finally she becomes yours ...she is perfect in every way but I can't shake the feeling that is she really mine?

Our relationship is kept secret I hate it There's a lot to lose-the friendship between me and Banzi the relationship between Banzi and Nikiwe and the great possibility that trust will be broken with the Dlamini's with me my family and worst with Nikiwe whom they treat as a daughter in that family.

Trust is difficult to rebuild once it's been violated. It takes a lot of effort and time to restore it and it's not just one side because when we break this trust it's not just with the Banzi but with ourselves as well

Banzi will feel betrayed he may not be romantically involved with Nikiwe now but he will forever have soft spot for her and I just have broken a brother code and I worry about what will he think of me?

I know that Trust is the glue that holds relationships together. It's what allows everyone to feel safe so that we can be vulnerable enough to connect with another person emotionally.

I'm like a son in that family a brother to Banzi and Langa but I love Nicky so much that I rather lose it all

I'm ready to face the world and stand tall about how I feel about her but Nikiwe said she rather tell Banzi her self I respect her decision but it been weeks since she made that promise and she has not spoken to her ex I'm shit scared to lose her I know it sounds stupid but I can't shake this fear and I feel like it's stopping me from being myself and it's causing me to live in a constant state of anxiety. I can't even love her right because my head is clouded with assumptions and paranoia



Sponsored

my jealousy

is sky high that I become too controlling my love for her it feels crazy she's the best thing that's ever happened to me and the thought of her leaving me drives me insane

" babe "

she did not answer her text that I sent her an hour ago so I decided to call her she only answer after I dropped and called her the second time since she did answer the first time around

" hi"

I sit up straight her voice is low as if she been crying

Me: what's wrong ?"

Her: nothing Vuyo I'm just tired ?"

I clench my jaws she is lying

Me: how about foot rub and full body massage my treat to you "

Her: Vuyo I'm just tired and have a lot on my mind "

I stand up and hold my head

Me: manje how am I suppose to know that if you don't want to talk to me?"

Her: can we talk later please I'm on my way home I just need to lay down "

Me: weekends are spent at my house Nicky we talk about this baby please should I come to get you ?"

Her: let me lay down I will call you later "

She drops the call and I throw my phone on the bed

" Fuck !!"

If you've never loved and hated someone at the same time you've never truly been in love like I am with Nikiwe I take my car keys and cell phone and ran downstairs

All I'm thinking is how do I talk to her without biting her head off because she is pissing me off damn it Nikiwe and her moods she drives me so crazy I opened the door with a frown on my face

" ma?"

I looked next to her she was standing with her I start sweating my heart beating outside my throat fuck not this not now God please!

" dada..." She raised her hands to me to take her I smile she so big she looks nothing like me her mothers gins are so strong I only see myself in her when she smiles.

Me: what are you doing here ?"

Ma: Are you not going to take your Daughter first and let your wife in ?"

I take my daughter from this women's arms she is looking down

Her: Sawbona Vuyo!"

Me: mmm?"

My mother pushes me out of the way I notice a driver walking towards the door with there luggage " ooh Shit!"

I'm now sitting with Noluvuyo on my lap and my mother is looking at me I know that look she about to bite my head off

Ma: MaBhengu go make me tea please my child "

She bows and walks to the kitchen

My mom shift her attention to me

Ma: I have called texted you ...emailed you but no response "

Me: I'm working ma"

Her: your father is old and he wants to retire but you rather go around doing God knows what you have a child that you hardly visit or spend time with not to mention that poor girl you think money is love is vuyo? "

Me:...

Ma: I cant take care of your family uyezwa you need to step up as a man and treat that girl right Damn it Vuyo she carrying your child... "

Me: WHAT?"

I heard glass shatter in the kitchen I place Noluvuyo on the couch and stom to the kitchen

Me: Umithi!!!"

She looks at me and looks down

Me: dam it Nwabisa you pregnant again?"

Her: I'm sorry "

Me: Damn it I don't want your sorry how the fuck did this happen I put you on the pill after Noluvuyo!!"

Ma: you did what?"

I looked at my mom and at this woman fuck!! How am going to get my self out of this shit ooh God Nikiwe will dump me no doubt I take my car

keys and walk out while my mom was busy shouting and calling out my name fuck !

## Chapter 55

[Nkonzo ]

I knew that one day I will take my father seat and I knew that I needed a wife

Not in my wildest dream did I think it will be Siswati she walked into my life unexpectedly the first time I saw her it's was at Pam and Sbu wedding I was with Portia then and she was with Zweli she was broken and in love with another but my mind did the strangest thing when I saw her I started to lust over her.

I say it's lust because I will be on top of Portia but Siswati with creep into my head I had this intense sexual desire or appetite that was based on self-gratification of me think of her while I was on top of another by then it little to do with true feelings for Siswati I knew it was not love because love can hardly wait to give but lust can hardly wait to get

" God why you making me lust on what not mine" I asked my self but the more I pushed her to the back of my head the more it became intense like it's was real and I started desiring her.

I had to stop cheating on Portia with another woman in my head so started being distance focused more on my career and little did I know that Portia will cheat with the guy that standing between me and Siswati.

Was It fate? Was it a coincidence? Was is Destiny I had so much question till the day Siswati walked into my father's church I will never forget that beautiful Sunday morning when I heard her sing and just like that I knew she was the one.

I'm in love with Siswati I could shout to the universe and back the way my heart sing and feel all fuzzy and warm when the thought of her crosses my head just looking at her gives me butterfly and a million of emotions she is mine it's like a dream that she all mine

Her: what? "

She looks at me I can't help to smile at her I'm standing by the door and I'm looking at her dressing her face up

Me: you are so beautiful "



She blushes and looks down

Her: thank you"

We lock eyes as she looks at me through the mirror

Her: can you please check up on my pots "

Me: I did that five minutes ago and you still not finish "

Her: I can't do this with you staring at me"

Me: tough luck than I ain't going nowhere"

Her: Nkonzo!!"

I raised my hand and surrender I take out my phone to distract myself  
I'm taking Siswati to evening prayer service tonight I'm nervous as hell  
every time we have to go to church together I always end up making out  
with her and throwing the idea out of the window by saying

' next time '

But this time around the women of the house say we going dark or blue.  
I sigh as I look at the time again

Me: babe hurry up will be late "

Her: then go warm up the car or something and stop staring at me like that "

Me: your car is not VW golf 1 that need to be warmed up before driving off"

She laughed shaking her head

Her: can you go I can't even fix my self up"

Me: that shit on your face is not necessary you do know that ?"

Her: Nkonzo Language!"

Me: hayi suka awungiyeye mamfundisi" she throws a hairbrush at me and dark

Me: you missed "

I stick my tongue out

Her: uhhhh you so annoying let me go dress up"

She stands up and walks to the closet she is mad I laugh shaking my head Siswati completes me in every way she is humble her level of respect is out of this world she gives me my role as a man of the house I lead and she follows not by force but because she carries that grace about her self she is my rock strong but yet fragile her charisma is my weakness her kiss make me have sinful thoughts she is my partner but I lust over her strange right? But trust me when I say my desire is to devour her damn I can't wait any longer now.

She walks out and looks at me

Her: how do I look?"

She was perfect she wearing a long grey shirt pink and grey top tucked in

Me: fuck"

Her: babe can we minimize the swearing come on you a pastor for the love of Christ"

Me: I'm also human and right now I feel like doing things to you"

Her: stop lusting over me im already yours "

She has no idea how she makes me feel

Me: you don't want to marry me"

Her: I'm still waiting for you to propose "

Me: what? Siswati I love you I show you every day you are my soul mate my other half "

She walks up to me and pulls her skirt up and sit on top of me on our bed

Her: what makes you think that I'm the one...you love me true but am I the women that suppose to stand by your side while you embark on your spiritual journey? I'm a not that much of a believer Nkonzo"

Damn this question again

Me: baby we do not need to be equal for me to know you my life From my understanding our creator has designed human beings for relationship. This goes back to the time In Eden God looked upon Adam and said it was not good for Adam to be alone and God created a partner specifically for Adam."

She giggles

" but babe you still not answering me" she said with her soft voice

Me:dedela indoda yakho ichaze phela so you will know "

She giggled and nods I wish she was not sitting in squatting position on top of Jozi like this I rub her ass she knows what her body is doing to me and she tormenting me damn women!

Me: as I was saying Eve was created as Adam's helper to help Adam enter into greater depths of Godlike love by providing someone for Adam to serve. Eve was Adam's "second self" a being of equal worth value intelligence and to whom Adam was to pour himself upon in humble love and service. Eve was to receive Adam's love and respond with equal love service and giving of herself to uplift Adam. Thus God's design for mankind was the perfect intercourse of other-centered love revealing the love of the Godhead."

She looked at me with a smile on her face

Me: that's why I say you the rib on my bone because you were created for me to love just like God did Eve to Adam so does that answer you? "

She attacked me with a mind-blowing kiss that I moan in her mouth I fall on the bed with her on top of me I'm hard and right now my mind keeps saying skip church and fuck her brains off

She pulls out and looked at me

Me: now do you believe me when I say that I love you and trust me when I say I see forever in your eyes "

Her: this would have been nice if you had a ring with you and kneeling down in one knee in a perfect romantic setting"

I pop my eyes open

Me: what are you trying to say wami?"

My heart was beating so fast the smile on my face was so wide she giggled getting off me

Her: I'm just saying nje "

She pulls her skirt down I look at her thighs and how that skirt fit her like a glove her big ass wide hips on show fuck!

Me: what are you trying to say are you saying 'yes'?"

She giggles as she walked out I look at her ass move in the rhythm on her step

Her: maybe but the thing is you don't have one single bone of being romantic in your body " I'm walking behind her fuck I'm horny why did I commit my self to this vow of no sex before marriage we all know that sexual purity is a commitment that is historically expected of associated with even demanded of by women. However sexual abstinence is not something assumed by men! truth be told it's fuckin damn hard especially when you have a woman like Siswati as your girlfriend.

But as a man of faith I made a vow to God that to be pure in order to get his divine blessing in my marriage I pledge that I will worship her body and restore and repair the scars left by other men I pray and fast about it when the time comes to make love to her I will erase all the bad memories of her sexual past encounter in Jesus name I will.

I plan to marry this girl she has proven that she will be an amazing preachers wife with her by my side we will make an unmovable force of destruction a powerhouse.

I found her in the kitchen switching off the stove and turning on the wormer

Me: my love "

She smiles and looks at me her eyes move down to my pants and she busts out and laughs

Me: damn it Swati this is not funny "

Her: you do know that you the only one who is delaying the process "

Me: what ?"

She walks to my direction and wraps her arms around my neck

"When I say I YES I want it to be memorable the more you act like a Zulu boy with no clue on how to be romantic the more you delay calling me your wife " she takes my hands and places them on her ass

Her: and having all of this "

I bite my lip

Me: fuck !"

She laughed throwing her head back

Her: let me get my shoes so we can go"



She kisses me again and pulls out she grabs my hard shaft

Me: mmmm fuck!"

Her: fix this you cant stand in front of a congregation with my assets showing like that "

She kissed me again and attempt to walk away but I hold her waist

Me: awkame wami"

She looks at me with a raised eyebrows

Me: foreplay is in the manu you know that angithi...come on baby we still have time"

I bite my lip...im so horny my dick is about to explode

Her: you had a deal with your God about depriving me sex till we get married and you cant even propose right ayisuka use your hand"

I drop my mouth open

Me: but babe"

She showed me the hand shutting me up and walked away damn it!!  
Chapter 56

[ Silindile]

"Hi Sbahle "

I say pinning my phone on my shoulder and ear

Her: how are you? "

I smile I never thought in a million years that I will be such good friends with the women who is raising my child not only that she is married to my baby daddy

Me: I'm so tired I'm getting back to work and my PA is so demanding "

Her: what? Ithi unamanga"

I bust out and laugh while folding and packing my clothes

Me: you see its people like you who make me so nervous about getting back there "

Her: ooh my God I have to tell maka Sbahle about this she has been asking me ukuthi when are you getting back in the game this is good new Sli"

I bite my lip and sit on the edge of the bed

Me: tell that to my nervous heart the media that craves to know what happened to me where was I? what's going on with my life Sbahle I just found love and Mpilo is not the type of guy who is cut out for that kind of life of being a public figure I'm just having doubt nje... I missed years not being a good mother to Zithelo chasing a dream and Lisa is so young this traveling will make me miss out in so much with her as well"

Her: "It is never too late to be what you might have been...that silent sound and heavy breathing need to stop especially living your life for another person you got this believe in yourself babe I know for a fact that there comes a day when you realize turning the page is the best feeling in the world because you realize there's so much more to the book than the page you are stuck on. Never allow waiting to become a habit Live your dreams and take risks Life is happening now"

I smile nodding as if she can see me

Her: try talking to Mpilo about your fears and dreams involve him in all of this and hear his point of view "

Me: we going on a family getaway for a few days I guess I will use this time to talk to him "

Her: if he loves you he will support you "

Me: thank you Sbahle I needed to hear that "

She giggled

Her: so glad I could help any way you not the only one with good news "

Me: what?"

Her: we on our way to Durban and guess what ?"

Me: what?"

Her: Zithelo asked to see you "

I held my mouth with tears gushing down my face

Her: she said she is ready to talk her father is not happy about the idea but you know how Mvelo is but don't worry I handle it "

Me: ooh my God "

Her: yep believe it babe she will be at Sbu house with her cousin I think with Nola around it will not be that awkward when you meet"

Me: are you talking about this weekend ?"

Her: yes ooh shoot you going on vacation damn it!"

Me: don't worry I will see her tomorrow or Sunday I will make a plan this is the best news ever vacation can wait ...ooh my God are you serious!!  
?"

She laughed

Her: will I joke about something like this ?"

I screamed not knowing what to say I was so excited I just started jumping up and down

Me: I know you made this happened I can't thank you enough "

Her: when I told you to give her time I never taught it will take years for her to come around but hay God works in wonders"

I finally came down and set on the edge of the bed and started crying this was tears of joy I never thought this day will ever come couldn't fathom how the years had slipped away so quickly and we were already

approaching this huge milestone. I desperately wanted time to slow down to delay the inevitable but yet again I wish it was already tomorrow

Me: thank you so much Sbahle"

Her: just take a lot of pics and enjoy every moment with your daughter and I hope and pray that it will be the start of many more visits and of good relationship ... I have to go Sli Mnguni is shouting at Hlelo again I swear this two will kill each other one of these days "

I smiled with tears in my eyes

Me: thank you so much"

Her: don't mention it just enjoy every moment "

I was so overwhelmed I kept holding my mouth not believing what just happen even long after I and Sbahle said our goodbyes

" Sli what's wrong "

I walked in Lisa room with Mpilo folding clothes with Lisa

Him: baby why you crying ?"

He dropped everything and stood by me

I smiled as he helped my face looking into my eyes

Him: what? "

Me: Zithelo will be in Durban this weekend "

Him: what? As in Durban where we are going this weekend ?"

I nodded repeatedly I didn't know we going to Durban is he making this thing up to make me happy or what? You know what I don't care he said we going to Durban where my daughter is where I will get meet her

Me: " she wants to meet "

Him: are serious ?!"

I nodded with tears in my eyes he popped his eyes out

Him: this is amazing ooh my God I can't believe it "

Me: pinch me because I don't believe it also "

He laughed as I screamed " ouch!!"

Him: you said I must pinch you "

Me: figure of speech Mpilo"

He busts out and laughed hugging me again

.

.

[ Nikiwe]

Have you ever felt like going into hibernation to get away from people especially those closest to you? When love and closeness get to be too much the last thing you want is to be around people. They feel like an allergy and threaten your individuality. You begin to think those grizzly bears have the right idea to hide away up to 7 ½ months cozy and alone in their caves with no problems or emotional burdens. It does sound pretty nice doesn't it? Especially when you feel like you're constantly carrying the weight of others on your shoulders being overly attuned to their needs and ignoring your own.

" I made you food " I say placing his food on the table

He is here with me after I specifically told him I need to be alone I need air from him or this shit called love



Him: come here "

He makes me sit on top of him he looks into my eyes

"I love you Nikiwe and trust me when I say I rather die than hurt you "

Where is this coming from? his been too quiet ever since he got here when I question him he says its work I did not ask him anything further since I also had a lot on my head but the way he's looking at me tells me there is something wrong

Me: Is everything ok? You just look a bit off"

Him: its nothing"

He looks me deep in eyes speaking volumes with his eyes with words unspoken

Him: you're my weakness and I'm dead scared of losing you"

I smile and hold his face I wish I can say ' i love you' ...tell him I won't leave but I don't know how I feel about him anymore you see When all the new wears off you don't have butterflies every time he says the magic word ' i love you' he can call or text or when I know I'm going to see him I just don't get all giddy about it anymore like I use to before yes we survived a few disagreements and we not intimate every time we catch some alone time but that does not mean our connection is strong we slowly fading or maybe its all in my head angazi manje.

I still do things for him for the simple joy of making him happy. Should I be happy or worried that the absence of the rose-colored glasses of new lust hasn't been replaced with resentment yet But has evolved into comfort stability and security with him which goes back to the question that Will asked 'am I afraid of change that I settled to be with Vuyo?'

Him: I know you love me too baby I see it in your eyes "

With not knowing what to say to him I decided to kiss him his reluctant at first he wants to talk I don't think I can I'm on my knees unbuckling his belt he tries to stop me but I shake my head

Him: Nicky "

I look at him and grab his soft dick I work for my hands on it till his hard enough for me to swallow

Him: mmmm fuck"

I took all of him as I kept eye contact he started rolling his eye back feeling intense pleasure I'm moving up and down on him gagging and losing breath he was about to come but I stopped and I was about to stand up but he grabbed me roughly and made me kneel on the couch armrest my lacey tong was ripped off and tossed aside with my but sticking out so was my pussy I felt his tongue flicking my folds sending me to ecstasy when he started sucking and pulling my pink flash with his lips I lost control

Its the way he knows and works my body that got me keeping him around how he fucks me first and gently makes love to me I'm holding on for my dear life on the couch as he makes me scream pulling my hair and waist making me slam hard on him the kloof kloof sound of my wet pussy being destroyed with no mercy makes him moan and grind his teeth

" shit! You so good"

I'm plastered on the wall now like a lizard with one leg on the floor the other hanging on his arm sex so good you start saying the thing that doesn't make sense like

" yes fuck me harder baby..."

Ooh God just like that... I love you "

" what? Say it again for me baby " he says smacking me hard on the wall

I moan and bite my lip I'm sweating and panting losing my balance its start to hurt and the stupid voice in me says fake it till he comes

" ooh yes baby right there"

Fuck what did I say that cause now his busy drilling that arear inside my pussy as if he is looking for gold I try to wiggle myself from his hold but he goes faster feel like I'm going to be sore once he's done with me seconds later I feel liquid run down my legs he kisses my neck and gently pulls me to sleep on top of him in the couch my pusy is throbbing my leg is numb I'm burning inside

Him: can I spend the night"

I try to say something but my throat drys up I'm feeling suddenly trapped and suffocated with Vuyo in my life I try to consider my values his values my life vision and how they match with his but nothing adds up right now being with him I don't know whether I'm being honest about my self and how I feel

I sigh

Me: off cause " I say with a frown Vuyo is not perfect he has his wrong but he has given me a second chance to love and no matter what people say One of the greatest feelings in a relationship is knowing that someone cares about you and wants to make you happy he makes me happy it's just that I'm doubtful he is too good to be true to controlling to clingy and I feel emotionally suffocated by being with him

"I want us to talk so badly but I'm afraid of the outcome"

I raise my head and look at him

Him: please let me hold you...will talk later but I right now I just want to be in your arms "

"What's wrong ?"

He opens his mouth but his phone rings it's on the floor I reach out for it and pick it up i look at it a baby's picture is displayed on the screen she is light-skinned like him has his smile I turn and look at him as he takes the phone from my hand my big eyes notice a caller ID " NWABISA"

Chapter 57

[Siswati]

Back in prison I have heard someone say they really want to go to church. They told me they are interested in learning more about God but every time they go to a church they feel "judged and not loved".

Not once have I thought I will be on the other side of the island I felt the exact same way as I step my foot in what they call the holy doors

It felt as if I and church are two worlds separated by an ocean. Unfortunately it saddens me Churches should be a place that welcomes new and old people people who come to worship to ask guidance looking for solace in holly place but Yet often that isn't the case.

I literally became a laughing stock in this church the minute I made an appearance if it wasn't for Nkonzo holding my hand I would have run off and never looked back it was a disaster I walked in through a crowd of people smiled and nodded shyly some noticed me from church choir some members of congregation old and new just looked at me I desperately wanted to pull my hand away from Nkonzo's hold.

" I'm more nervous then you trust me when I say I need you to be strong for me " Nkonzo said talking through his teeth

not that he was bluffing at all because I could see his chest moving up and down as his heart loudly thump on his chest so I put on my big girl panties for his sake I know for a fact that I cannot stop people's tongues and therefore the best thing I did was to stop my own ears from hearing thing that my set me back and never mind what is spoken about

"I have to go to the altar pulpit are you going to be good? "

I nodded all eyes were on us God Nkonzo is too close to me has he forgotten where we are?

He kissed my cheek I pop my eyes at him as he side smile God kill me now! I looked down walking away from him I finally breath out loud once he was a bit far away from me.

As I went through the foyer to the chapel. I found a seat in a pew near the back and looked around. I was nervous but excited about this new chapter of my life

I sat at the edge of the pew while other parishioners stared and whispered. I looked around for a friendly face but could find none. I was in the church for about 15 minutes with my head down before I got so uncomfortable that I got up

"Uyaphi!"

I looked next to me I smiled with tears in my eyes

" what are you doing here ?"

She smiled as I sat down boy was I so happy to see Sindy when did she arrive how was it that she was next to me and I did not notice

Her: Nkonzo told us just know that if you run now you will forever run listen friend its high time you stay in God you soon be Mom Mfundisi this is just a first challenge of many more to come"

Me: I don't know if I can do this"

Her: yes you can and you will because that man " he pointed at Nkonzo" chose you for a reason make him proud and stay strong for him "

Me: have you seen how these people are looking at me? I feel like I don't belong "

Her: looking at you? Girl please I thought they looking at me you do know that my mother killed my fathers' mistress who was something big in this church"

I held my mouth as she giggles

" guys shuuu Nkonzo is up "

I look at the person speaking she smiled at me

Her: hi! I'm Sonto ..." She offers a handshake I reluctantly shook her hand I looked at her not sure if I should smile or not her small face and mouth made her look super young



Sindy: She is Nomasonto Bongani wife remember the wedding I told you we need to attend but you refuse... it was her's"

Me: Sindy I did not refuse I told you I was undergoing recovery I just had vocal surgery !!"

Santo: don't mind her I know Nkonzo told me "

She smiled " its so nice to meet you!"

I smiled back at her I finally could breath normally not so long ago I had the worst 15 minutes in this church no one said a word to me. No one welcomed me no one said hello not one word was sent in my direction. It was incredibly nerve-racking. I was so shook-up it so sad how people judge and act all negative even in a place like this

Imagine if I had been someone new to attending church. Imagine if I was someone who really needed to turn their life around and was looking to the church for help. Would that person give the church a second chance after an experience like this? As the saying goes you don't get a second chance to make a first impression.

I look up as my attention was set ablaze by Nkonzo voice

Sponsored

he sang my song his eyes locked with mine he sides smile as my eyes became glassy giving me chills I have never listened to a sermon so attentively in my life as I did tonight this just made me realize that Nkonzo is gifted his way to influential than his father

I just understood that my role in his life is so different than what I envisioned He's the one on stage not me...and that is on purpose I could never do what he just did im sleeping with an anointed being.

This made me realize that this will soon become my life Every seven days I will go to my husband's place of employment and literally watch him work. Weird right? I wonder what's expected of me?

This unique dynamic is hardly inimitable Sitting in the pew I know my role is just as indirect for now Am I a church member? Or supporting partner? Maybe I still need to learn more about this role of being a pastors girlfriend soon to be wife.

Finally church is over and everyone was on their feet I'm dreading shaking hands with everyone and making small talk I spotted Mpume mom she gives me the evil eye causing me to look down

Sindy: this was fun"

Sonto: we should do this often "

Me: if I have you two by my side I think I can have the courage to face these people"

Sonto: as soon as you become mom Mfundisi they will be your people better deal with them now "

Sindy: qondise igwegwe and start with her " she pointed at Mpume mom and we laughed having this two by my side was a blessing they help me and distracted me from the mean girls of this church you know abo chatterbox that pointing fingers

Sonto: " I'm so glad to finally put a face in the name "I looked down not knowing what she meant by that she must have heard a lot about me since she is married to Bongani who was once best friends to Zweli the same guy I killed

She held my hand

"Please do not take this the wrong way honestly speaking I know how you feel right now I was once in the very same position when I started dating Bongani the looks the pointing of finger the name-calling I have been there and wore my strips and trust me if Nkonzo loves you the way his displaying It all this looks you getting won't matter by time goes if your man is happy and you make him happy who cares what the world thinks of your relationship"

I smiled

Sindy: Girl you just survived a day in church as posters girlfriend! "

Me: Sindy hush! "

Sonto: are we even allowed to call her that?"

Me: guys we still in church and you are so loud "

Sindy: yeboke Mom Mfundi!"

We looked at her and bust out and laughed I turned around and found Nkonzo looking at me with a side smile

" thank you " I mouth to him and he winks giving me butterflies

.

.

[Slindile]

He looked behind his shoulder and notice that Lisa is playing games on his phone I'm nervous now like really shaking because he said we going to Durban for a weekend away but right now we parked outside a house in Durban North his rubbing his hands together and taking deep breaths.

Me: Mpilo what are we doing here?"

He looked at me and gave me a faint smile

Him: it's my parent's house "

I drop my mouth open lost f words

Him: I know it's impulsive thinking but I have been away from home for almost 7 years I have been debating ever since Lisakhanya was born to come introduce her to my family but knowing the man that my father is he would have asked about the mother of my child "

He looked ahead not even looking at me

Him: I'm sorry about the man I was to you its time like this that I wish I had a chance to turn back the hands of time and correct my wrongs"

Me: Mpilo" I said softly rubbing his hand

Him: I know I'm not perfect most probably far from it but I want to do right by you and my child "

Me: I see you. I know you probably need to hear that. I know it doesn't feel like anyone does. But I do. I see your effort All the ways you try to be

More then enough You think if you just work a little bit harder If you could just be a better dad a loving man to me

I see your struggle To keep it all afloat To stay on top of it all while making it look completely effortless Because God forbid anyone to see the work behind the results.

I see your disappointment. In all the ways your life doesn't seem to measure up. The ways you feel like you've failed and missed out. But mostly I see the disappointment in yourself.

Why can't you just do better? Why can't you be more like those other men you see on TV

I've got news for you

It's time that you stop defining yourself by your past action. And it's long past time you stop measuring your worth by the man you once was you're so much more now

You're inherently valuable to me and Lisa "

He looks at me and smiles" damn I love you "

I blushed and looked down

Me: but baby not even heads up Mpilo !"

Him: if its something I have done before I would have know the process...I'm sorry"

Me: what do you mean ?"

He held my hand and kissed the back of my hand

Him: technically you the first women i'm bringing home"

I popped my eyes wide open.

Chapter 58

[Nikiwe ]

" you leaving? "

him: "I promise will be back before you sleep "

me: " Vuyo you asked to spend a night with me"

I said calmly looking at him dressing up

him: "hawu angithi ngiyasho that ngiyabuya I got few things to handle "



me: "what things? "

he looked at me and side smile " I can't discuss work with you uyazi nje"

his phone vibrated again it was actually driving me crazy now how naive he thinks I am just because he fucked me till I lost my voice screaming his name he thinks that I'm brain dead due good dick.

he leaned over and kissed me

me: " so who is she ? "

him: "she who ? " he frowned looking at me

me: "you get a chain of calls from a person called Nwabisa and you jump up and say you have to go and handle something "

He cleared his throat avoiding eye contact I moved my head trying to find his eyes with mine

him: " Nicky" he says reprimanding me

me: " what? tell me who is calling you"

Him: its work look let me get going ok"

Me: wow really Vuyo? are you forgetting that I once married your kind that watch you got on is a digital watch work does not call you but beep you with lights that stand for a particular code or mishin"

he chuckled making me even crazier he must think I'm a fool thinking I will let this shit go!

me: " ooh you think this is funny who the fuck is Nwabisa and why is her caller ID has a baby that looks like you!! "

he stopped laughing and looked at me narrowing his eyes

him: "you went through my phone? "

ooh hell no is he really going to act defensive right now!

Me: " VUYO YOU WALKED IN HERE LOOKING LIKE A WET DOG CLEARLY SOMETHING WAS EATING YOU UP AND NOW YOU GOING TO TURNTABLE AND BLAME ME FOR YOUR PHONE BEING BUSY OUT OF A BLUE!!"

him: "NICKY !"

I jumped off the bed wrapped a bedsheet around my body his cume ran down my legs pissing me even more right now I feel like his piece of meat that he can fuck and do all crazy style with

me: who's baby is that? "

he raised his eyes and looked at me ooh my God who is this man that I have been sleeping with?

me: " you have a child and you forgot to tell me...you lied to me! "

him: " its complicated Nicky just calm down so I can talk to you "

me: " who the fuck is Nwabisa??"

him: fuck this I'm not going to stand here and talk to you when you act like this "

He says walking out of the bedroom door I followed him and started pushing him

me: "you cheating on me!!! you busted...fuck you Vuyo!!! you bloody Used me!!!"

Him: Nicky Damn it stop it stop acting crazy I will talk to you when I get back "

" fuck you !!" I slapped him across his face

His eyes turned red his clearly pissed but I don't give a shit I decided to slap him again across his face he clinched his jaws and turned his back walking away from me my tears blinded me

Me: we over !! this is over!!!...I bloody hate you!!"

he turned his head and looked at me with a raised eyebrow he chuckles and walked to my direction him: " what did you say? "

I don't like this tone of voice the look in his eyes I'm not sure if he's mad or raging bull mad?

him: "I asked you a question ...."

I popped my eyes open looking at him

him: "I once told you that stop talking shit thinking you and I will break up you mine Nicky uyezwa! "

I'm in the corner his breathing on my neck my heart is beating through my mouth he's holding my hands tight holding me in position

I roughly pull away from his hold I'm not sure if I'm angry because he lied to me or because my worst fear about him cheating on me are coming into play why is acting like this he starts kissing my neck I try to push him off but his big chest slam me on the wall

him: what did I say about you raising your voice at me " he looks into my eyes his controlling narcissist look makes me cringe

me: " are you cheating on me ? " I say with my eyes full of tears I blinked and they gush down

him: "I love you too much to ever think about any women yet alone cheat on you"

his phone rings again and I hold my face

him: " Nicky it's not what you think baby please "

me: " just go vuyo "

him: " not when your head is this clouded "

I looked at him " who is she ? "

It's coming out as a whisper

him: " she is the mother of my child "

me: " a child ?"

I don't know where I got the strength to push him but I did and he staggered back looking down

him: "it's not what you think can you stop overreacting you know very well I can't talk to you when you're like this ? "

me: " I'm overreacting !!! you have a child and you did not tell me!! "

I feel like the biggest betrayal is to be lied to in general but when sex and love are mixed in things get a lot less rational I describe this feeling as being a gut-punch as I stood there with a lump in my throat

Sponsored

I don't want to lie it's physically hurts to find out someone has been going behind your back with another woman right now I feel like I'm going through a rollercoaster of emotion

him: I'm sorry I just never found the right time to tell you! "

me: "AM I OVERREACTING !! while you decided to ignore her calls and you expect me to believe that you not fucking her !! "

I just need him to say it I need to hear him say it he breathe out loud in frustration

him:" look Nicky I have a child with that women I don't know why she is calling me I did not want to answer her call while I'm with you it will be like in disrespecting you "

me: " you already did by not picking up her calls clearly I'm the fool here !! "

him: "I was going to tell you I swear !"

me: stop lying to me !!! "

I have been in a relationship with Vuyo for months now and I have never seen him look this terrified it's the way he fears the inevitable that got me so pissed he kept this from me why would he hide such a big part of his life from me yet I was willing to try to give him my all to make us work how could he ? I put up with him with his jealousy his temper his controlling behavior but to be slapped with this shit was not expecting it.



I may be overreacting he may not be in a relationship with his baby mama but the endless business trip and the lying and him not answering my calls when he's away just confirmed that he was with her with his family he used me I was his side dish!

I felt my body getting heavy how can I be so stupid yet again I allowed another man to take a huge part of me

him: " Nicky trust me when I say I love you and the last thing I wanted to do was hurt you I know you don't trust a word that's coming out of my mouth right now and I'm sorry sorry for hurting you "

Me: " Just Go!"

him: " Nicky please"

me: " " you deliberately lied to me VUYO!! You chose to lie every morning when you woke up when you go to bed you looked me dead in the eye and lied to me mani!! Every single day you walked around with this information!! you bloody selfish You persuaded me and you knew I wouldn't want you if I knew the truth I told you so many times that never lie to me But here it is You let me believe in our future while you lived a shady life with another woman!! "

him: " sthandwa sami there is nothing going on between us !"

I place both of my hands on my waist walking around

he held my waist making me look at him

him: " baby I'm really sorry "

I think his defeated because his talking softly now and his eyes are pleading with me his vulnerable or weak side makes me break even more I feel so betrayed I hold my mouth and start crying

" I'm sorry my love ...I'm truly sorry please Nicky believe me I love you only you '

me: "Vuyo you not picking up her calls what am I supposed to thing and right now you on your feet telling me you going after she bloody called for the thousand times!!! "

" baby ..." I shook my head telling him to stop " just get out of my house "

Chapter 59

[Silindile]

You should know that in my past relationships when things have been “too good to be true” I tend to feel uncomfortable and end up turning to run away.

I do really love Mpilo but it feels too fast for me. I could see this working out in the long term because he really is a great guy but it's still too soon to tell for certain.

I feel like most girls would be excited that the guy they're seeing wants to introduce them to their family but I am not like most girls when it comes to relationships. I'm basically some one's ex-wife a widow to be precise.

So I'm a little hesitant as I walk with him to the front door to meet his family for the first time I'm scared maybe I'm being a little paranoid but we just embarked this serious relationship thing I sort of thinking it's too soon for this huge step. We've only been dating for about a few months

as in really dating there is a lot I don't know about him he still has a lot of demons that he still needs to overcome before he can fully commit to me or take such a huge step.

But yet again I ask myself when is the appropriate time to meet someone's parents??? I have a child with this guy this is not about me or about him now it about Lisa too

And the other thing is he's already throwing the "sthandwa sami" and " marriage " in the same sentence he's really trying to make this work to make us work He is absolutely smitten with me and he makes that very clear. I do love him a lot as well and I'm flattered by how obsessed he is with me and how good of a father he is to Lisa is it good what he's trying to do its also him showing how comitted he is to me and he intends to make this relationship more serious? Maybe I Should just stop overthinking being negative and stop over analyzing this situation

"Hi Biyela residence how may I help you "a little girl must be Lisa age open the door she was so cute with dark skin complexion Lisa giggle

Lisa: you not suppose to talk to strangers or open the door for them"

Girl: you not strangers his my Uncle"

She pointed at Mpilo I looked at her and smile

Lisa: no his my dady "

Mpilo and I looked at each other laughing

" Nozi what did I tell you about answering the doo.." A male voice said walking down the stairs he stops and looked at Mpilo with his eye open

" Mpilo?"

Mpilo: I see you upgraded on the security ?" He said pointing at the little girl who was already chatting with Lisa

The tall guy with a big chest and broad shoulders laughed shaking his head they bump shoulder with Mpilo and hugged from the resemblance I can tell it's his brother younger brother in fact I stood there biting my inner cheek looking at them hugging and chuckling

" Baby please meet my brother Xolani "

His brother place a fist on his mouth

Him: did you just say Baby as in your girlfriend kind of a baby ?"

Mpilo: yaphapha manje nxa" he smacks the back of his head causing me to laugh

Mpilo: Xolani this is Slindile my queen u sisi wakho lo not my girlfriend but my women umama wezingane zami "

I literally blushed as he held my waist and kissed my cheek

Xolani: Welcome Ko'Biyela Ntokazi his Queen wow awusemhle ..."

Me: thank you..."

He shakes my hand but Mpilo smacked it

Mpilo: you holding her way too long fuck off "

Xolani: you disappear for almost a decade and ubuya ne boom enje fuck I hate you "

We bust out and laughed

Mpilo: uphi ubaba "

Xolani: in his office ...ooh my God is this my daughter he looked at Lisa

Mpilo: yeyeye go crazy you now a dad "

Xolani jumped up and down looking at Lisa the girls giggled

Xolani: ooh Lord is he telling the truth? ...is she my baby ..."

He asked me with his eyes popped out I just nodded he is so bubble and outspoken total opposite of Mpilo

Mpilo: baby let me go get ubaba"

I smiled and he kissed my cheek and walked away

My attention shifted to Xolani who showed me the sitting room he basically paid minimum attention to me while he spoke to Lisa giving me a chance to look around

This house is big homely and warm which makes me think why was Mpilo so cold if he was raised from such a warm house

" my Name is Lisakhanya Biyela "

"Ooh lord Xolani screamed causing the girls to giggle each sitting on his lap

Xolani: and you baby what's your name "

Girl: Nozizwe Biyela "

Xolani: Jesus! I'm so blessed my two...two beautiful girls "

I smiled shaking my head his such a character

.

.

[Mpilo]

As I'm walking down the passage memories of my childhood life rush back I stand and look at the hallway visions of her staggering to walk with a wine glass on her hand make me dizzy I find my self cracking my knuckles forming my hand into a fist

" ooh Mpilo you my life ...mmm"

Her voice whispered in my ear I stopped and held the wall I I felt something building up I ran to the bathroom and threw up it felt like



forever I wish the stomach content that I see in the toilet pan was my memory it would have been easy forget in just one flush

Minutes late took a few deep breaths after washing my face and mouth and walked to my father's study

Sponsored

The door was open he was fixed in his computer with stuck of cash on his desk he does not look a day old then the last time I saw him

Me: mmm when they said you were in the taxi business I did not believe them but looking at this paper on your desk mmm Bab Jomo really taxi owner? At your age?"

He looked up and held his head

Him: thixo Mfana wami"

Me; sawbona baba "

He stood up and walked to me almost knocking me on the floor with his hug

" is it you Mpilo?"

Me: yebo baba"

Him: ooh thixo unamandla"

He is holding my cheeks and looking me with glassy eyes damn I miss my old man to me my father was my best friend he was always a model of strength and confidence. So much of who I am today has stemmed from my father. He's been around since day one helping me teaching me and molding me to be the Son he is proud of. Because he isn't the best at verbal praises his hugs mean the world. They show me that no matter what I will always be good enough for him

I'm in his arms again he is patting my back with his other hand kind of manly smack in the back

Through his embraces I can feel the softness of his heart no matter how tightly his arms encompass me. I'm blessed with a father whose love is

unfailing kindness is unmatched and whose actions speak louder than words.

Making me realize that a father is never too manly for a hug and for that I'm thankful.

Him: you big... Which can only mean one thing life has not been rosy "

He knows me too well I only work out when I'm really stressed

Me: I had rough few years baba but I'm all good now"

Him: why didn't you come home...yazi I lost three of my kids after your mother died "

I tense up hearing him mention her to me that women does not exist why can't we bury her memory with her too.

Me: is it really safe to have so much money in the house?"

Him: you changing the subject "

I looked at him packing his money in the safe

Me: so unjani? Baba?"

Him: it's been tough after you left I realized that you were more to a father to your siblings then I was they never listened to me

Xolani lapsed and started using again he lost everything his job and money I took him four times to rehab until a few months back that I saw a change in him...

Xolisa moved out close to his workplace his in Durban and only visit us every Sunday for few hours he never talks about his life it was better when he was still living under my roof I had the chance to see him every day you know ...and your Sister still blames her self for Zweli death she left me with an infant it's been six years now she is in cape town and overworking herself mina angazi what must I do or say to Portia yazi Nozizwe is growing up and asking more and more about her mother ...so ya Mpilo life was tough it's like when you left you left with impilo yalomzi as your name say "

Me: ngiyaxolisa Baba"

I looked down ashamed

He stood next to me

Him: it's not your fault I realized the importance of being a father now I was so consumed by work when you were growing up that I gave you a role of the head of the family I was wrong because of me you never

enjoyed your youth you grew up to fast to take care of your siblings and for that yimi engixolisayo kuwe"

I looked down my anger started building up thinking about he said triggering my demons from the past

"You the head of the family ...you need to take care of me too like you did your siblings "

I clenched my jaws and walked around the office half of the things my father was saying I never heard them as my mind was tormented by memories from my past I'm losing breath and suffocating I need Sli I need to see her smile right now

Me: I meet someone ...she is upstairs would you like to meet her?"

I cut him off I have no idea what he was talking about I just wanted him to stop talking about the past the very same past I want to be buried away far away from here.

Chapter 60

[Nkonzo]

" babe where is my phone!?"

I asked rolling up my sweater sleeves

Her: in the charger in the lounge! "

Her: thank you! "

I was on my way to the lounge but stopped fuck I misplace my wristwatch again

Me: babe where is my watch?

"

Her: in the bathroom "

Bathroom?

" What is it doing there?"

She walked in smiling I love this look on her the dress and skirts that are slightly above the knee she is just perfect

Her: you joined me for a shower last night I'm thinking you left it on top of the toilet seat because you saw my thick naked body on the steamy glass door "

She wrapped her hands around my neck damn I'm so going to fuck her before I make sweet love to her

Me: fuck " I said after she kissed me and bite my lip

Her: you going to be late I made you lunch and we going out on a date after work "

Me: date?"

Me: yes it's all on me babe I believe I'm rich and I get to spoil my man "

I chuckled well the correctional service has paid out for her being falsely accusing and in prison for years so fam my girl is R2.5 million rich she has been bragging like crazy even went as far as changing her look not that I was not happy with how she looked before but looking at her in tight dresses and skirt that define her figure makes my dick dance she looks like a perfect Makoti or poster wife per se she always has a sweater over her shoulder and her natural look just complete the look Siswati is gorgeous like Natually African thick goddess her beauty sometimes gives me insecurities and I pray every day that she does not repeat her past mista mistakes.

Me: I don't feel like going to work now can you do the thing that I like with your tongue"

She giggled and hide her face on my chest we may not be having sex as in dip fuck penetration but damn do we play in the bedroom it's so funny how we both try new things together to give us massive orgasms.

Her: I can't stay I have bible studies today Sonto insist that I go with her ...oh and I'm meeting my financial advisor for these business ideas we talk about "

Me: Finacial what ?"

Me: babe usuqalile"

I breathe out loud " who is she ?"

Me: his Brian Fox recommended him he legit and works for Investec "

Me: Swati we did not talk about this "

She pulls out from my hold and places her hands on her waist



Her: it's not about me going after my dreams that you are afraid of its about me meeting a guy when you not there"

Me: what no ..." I looked away biting my lip my insecurities creep in again

Her: you can't lock me in the room...this house Nkonzo I have been in person for four years I just came to term with my past because of your love and therapy of cause I'm looking for a brighter future with you and I love you uthixo esemazulwini uyazi that I'm madly in love with the craziest pastor in the world who drinks and swear ooh wait for it drives a bike he has dreadlocks and tattoos "

I looked at her and laughed shaking my head

Me: my profile does not look or sound one bit as being a pastor"

Her: it's Hot and mysterious and I love it please don't change "

Me: shit you sound like my brother now "

She busts out laughs shaking her head she looked at her wristwatch

Her: ooh fuck babe I have to go"

Me: you just said fuck "

Her: I blame you for the filthy language you bring in this house "

I chuckled holding her waist and kissing her on her neck as we walked to the kitchen

Me: what time is your appointment with this Brian guy? "

Her: are we doing this again?"

Me: I'm only asking time "

Her: I know and trust me I know that but I also know it's your way of trying to be overprotective "

Me: is that a bad thing?"

I take my coffee and drink it fuck I cant wait to wife her breakfast is waiting for me and she looks gorgeous as ever like she has not slaved for hours behind the stove she has her bag in her hand and phone I can tell she is mad because she keeps on sighing

Me: Swati you do know that I'm not trying to control you but I just want to protect you " I stood up and held her hand " baby I'm doing all of this because I love you "

Her: love is supposed to be a safe space space where I escape from the brutality of the world outside but I hate to admit that this feel like the most direct place in which we face gender stereotypes the weight of the patriarchy condensed into a wrestling match which we have to pretend is just a passionate embrace"

Me: we not fighting about this Swati" I let go of her and look at her

Her: we talking "

Me: Kanti what the big deal I just want to be there in this meeting "

Me: Nkonzo Sthandwa sami I'm only going to say this once...If you wanna protect me protect me by not making our relationship a microcosm of the world outside.

Protect me by not disregarding me protect me by not making our relationship a microcosm of the world outside.

Protect me by not disregarding me as I am so often disregarded elsewhere in my life.

Protect me by acknowledging that I know best what I want.

Protect me by sharing the emotional labour of our relationship and our sex lives.

Protect me by leaving me space in my own fight and by making it possible for me and other women to defend our rights.

Protect me not by beating up any guy who disrespects me not by teaching them that I should only be respected because I am attached to a man but by supporting my efforts to stand up to oppressors.

Protect me from your unsolicited advice on where to go and when.

Protect me from feeling guilty from feeling like my behavior is what needs to change just because the world is dangerous for me.

Protect me from being pushed or pressured or guilted into doing things I don't want to do.

Protect me by realizing that you too can be a bad man can be sexist can be a rapist.

Protect me by changing your own behavior when needed because for that I definitely need you. Above all else protect me from you "

She breathes out loud looking at me I look behind her and my father stood there looking at her with a smile his face

Me: Baba"

She turned looked behind her she started doing that finger knuckle cracking when she is nervous

Her: Baba Majozi" she looked down while I held her shoulder

Baba: sanibona I'm sorry for coming unannounced but you were not picking up your phone "

Me: it is in the charger in the lounge I did not hear it ring "

Swati: can I make you something to eat baba "

Baba: please my child you may "

She pinches me so hard I think its because my father called her ' my child '

Me: baby you have you bible study to attend to I'm sure I can dish up for dad "

Her: but..."

Me: no but go will call you later ok " I kissed her and she blushed looking down " let me walk you out "

I took her bag and phone and told my father to walk in Swati apologize for leaving but dad just smile and said it's ok

Her: he just called me my child "

I kissed her opening the door for her

Me: why we whispering "

Her: shut up did you hear him"

She still continued to whisper while I buckled her inside the car

Me: I was right there with you "

Me: ooh my God what does this mean? "

I press the ignition button " it means go and let me talk to him and find out "

She looked at me and huffed while I closed the door

Me: I love you and will talk about the things you said to me later ok "

She nodded

Her: I love you too "

She pulled my face and kissed me

Her: don't forget its date night"

Me: how can I I'm dating Imoto yemali "

She chuckled as I stepped back as she drove off I breath out loud as I made my way inside my house I found my father already dishing up for himself

Me: you smiling "

I said narrowing my eyes at him

Him: she is a good cook "

Me: I know I'm gaining weight because of her "

He chuckled shaking his head " you know I came here to talk to you that woman in my house is driving me crazy she was saying a lot of things about last night service apparently you brought along Siswati ?"

I swallowed hard folding my arms here we go again

Him: I'm not here to fight in fact I'm done fighting so this morning I'm just here to listen and eat Siswati food I saw a roasted gammon in the fridge "

Damn how long is he planning to stay vele?

Me: baba I got work to do "

Him: you own your company so call in sick or something we got a lot to talk about ...or should I say you talk I listen "

I bite my lip looking at him he was not angry or mad like he has been in a couple of months his smiling and humming I relax looking at him

Me: can you please dish up for me Please".

Chapter 61



[Vuyo]

I woke up to small hands touching my face I opened my eyes and I was meet by my baby's gummy face as much as I slept with a broken heart with no direction where I and Nicky are going to see my baby smile makes warms my heart

Me: hay baby "

Her: dada "

I smile tickling her her gummy smile melts my heart I pick her up and walk with her to the bathroom where we did our hygiene process she is giggling and playing with everything I take my phone and call Nicky number for the million time

" baby just pick up the phone and tell me you ok please "

I knew I shouldn't have left her alone but when Nicky gets mad she gets really mad she started pushing me out and hitting me with everything in sight I have scratches on my face because she was fighting me and screaming that I get out of her house

It's the kind of crazy that I love that I keep going back for more she is genuine she is no two faces last night I knew she loves me when I saw her cry it took me to screw up for her to say:

" I love you Vuyo and you do this to me...to us?"

Fuck I hate my self for keeping such a recreate from her.

I walked downstairs with a heavy heart only to be met by the last person I want to see my kitchen

I found Nwabisa on the kitchen cooking

Me: you need to leave! "

She does not look at me but continues to do whatever fuck she doing in that counter

Her: I made your favorites"

Me; yewena are you even listening to me ?"

Her: Vuyo you act as if I wanted this "

Me: then this won't be hard...just get the stepping bitch!"

Her: I cant "

Me: damn it why you always wrecking my life I was called back to South Africa because of you do you know how much I love my job? my freedom? "

Her: Vuyo my life is ruined too stop making this about you all I'm trying to do is work on our marriage can you at least meet me halfway we have a baby on the way"

Me: marriage? Uphambhene apha enxoko okanye uselile ? Sitsatephi? nini? sibhanxa ndini?"

Her: Vuyo ngiyakucela please"

Me: Angikuthandi Get that in your head and stop thinking there is an us .."

Her: why you doing this to us? "

Me: maybe because you gave me daughter not a son that my parents wanted ..."

Her: I'm not God vuyo "

Me: ooh is that why you decided to fall pregnant again trying to trap me with yet another pregnancy that I don't recall creating "

She held her mouth with tears gushing down her throat

Her: I can never do that to you "

Me: how do you explain this pregnancy I never touched you for two-year Nwabisa"

Her: you were drunk Vuyo you came into my room ..."

" don't shit with me you drugged me you bitch the very same way you did the first time around "

Her: Vuyo please that's not true I'm sorry for falling pregnant but your parents stopped me from taking any contraceptives "

Me: what the fuck? I don't want you or that fuckin baby uyangizwa get out of my house you witch!! "

I turned and walked away but she started crying

Me: stop that shit !!"

" Mommy..." Noluvuyo tried running to her but I held her she looked at her mother crying and she started crying too

Her: There is no emptier feeling than the feeling of loving someone who will never love you back.

I gave you my heart and soul but that wasn't enough for you. Nothing I do will ever be enough! The night I gave you my all my pride was the night you walked away. You got what you wanted and then you threw me aside. I Can't even move on because you're parents hold my future"

Me: what pride ...ndakifica umoshakele uyiligobhozi ... wipe those crocodile tears...

you upsetting my baby "

I hush Noluvuyo on my arms as she cried even more holding her chest

Me: you know what you going to do you going to go upstairs you going to pack your things and get the fuck out of my house "

Her: No !"

Me: what ?"

Me: I said No! You all the family I have Vuyo please "

Me: I didn't send your mother to try and kill your stepson and daughter-in-law you have a blood of a witch in your veins maybe the reasons why my life is falling apart it's because of your witchcraft!! "

" Vuyo that's enough !!" My mother screamed looking at me

Me: are we going to ignore that her mother is in Prison for killing King Bhengu and was conspiring with this witch to take over the Bhengu thrown ?"

Mom: I said that's enough!! "

Me: I want her gone ..."

I cliqued my tongue and walked pass my angry mother

Mom: Nwabisa is not at fault here but me and your father if you want to get mad get mad at us for goodness sake she is pregnant Vuyo mani !!"

Me: I need everyone to get out of my house !!!"

Mom: Vuyo Mntanami kitchen ulaka olunganga? umfazi wakho lona we did what was right for the family and your bloody pride will need to go because you like it or not you living with her and you going to make this work uyangizwa!! "

I stopped and looked at her blankly

Me: you chose her you marry her she is not even my type I don't want her in my house in my life ... Yeva mama thatthat letrash out of my house!!"

Her: tough luck because she is starting work on Monday she will be working close to Will since you refuse to work in the family company "

Me: What!!"

Mom: you have disappointed the family enough its ends now !!!"

Me: that my company you can't do that "

Her"watch me! And you make her cry again ooh God help me I will kill you myself !! ....come here baby "

She takes Noluvuyo from my arms I froze my head is still at the statement she made

"she will be working at Blake and Blaike working close to Will who is also Nikiwe boss she is starting work on Monday Fuck im screawed!

" get here now !!" That was an SMS unknown number location on the phone was Nicky house fuck!

.

.

[ Nikiwe]

" why now Tony...why? Just when I am over my ex-husband this shit happens "

He takes the glass from my hands and places it down he tries to hold me but I push him off I haven't slept a wink since Vuyo drop the boom on me I cried drank cried and drank some more I feel like I'm half crazy or just drunk now everything is spinning



Him: talk to me babe what's going on?"

Him: I started feeling for him I feel like I'm half crazy or just drunk now everything is spinning

Him: talk to me babe what's going on?"

Him: I started feeling for him like this guy is handsome athletic adventurous financially stable attentive makes me smile and happy and very considerate...Yet I don't think I really love him yep I should have listened to my gu my poor heart was weak I mean I really like him and enjoy my time with him but I never ever ever felt like I'd move mountains for him or that I miss him terribly when we're apart...but then again how can I miss him when we talk all day and see each other every day. I was not sure if I was supposed to feel that kind of love or a different love? "

I started laughing taking the wine bottle but Tony grabbed it and rubbed my back making me sit down

Him: just talk to me babe right now I don't know what you saying you not making sense...is it Vuyo? What did he do?"

Me: you know yesterday I look at him and think about how wonderful he is and how I'm lucky. But it's when I'm apart when I wonder if I will love him or not....and it took him to hurt me like this for me to realize that I love him ... I really do love him Tony and he broke my heart "

I broke down and cried events from last night start playing life movie in my head it hurt so bad I've never loved myself the way he claims to love me. Never have I once looked at myself and thought I was anywhere near perfection. My insecurities have made it nearly impossible for me to view myself anything other than just her. I'm just that one girl...So why would he stay with me when there are other girls who are confident in their looks and personality? Just when I put my guard down he shreds my heart into pieces

Tony: its ok babe "

Me: he has baby with another woman he claims he does not love her but for months I have dated him he never once mentioned or told me about her about his baby Tony why does it hurt so bad"

I wailed and cry even louder I hate him for doing this to me

You know it's kind of funny at times like this I would be crying but in this case I think I'm just too overwhelmed to just express one emotion at a time. I think overall I can say I'm furious.

Me: I hate him ... I hate him!!!"

Tony: Nicky baby come down "

I stood up and just like that something inside of me was switched off I was furious at the fact that he thought it was okay to just break my heart with no explanation why.

Furious at the fact that he took advantage of all my love that I never thought I had and flushed it down the drain...But more furious at the fact that he thinks that his sorry is enough ...Furious at the fact that unfortunately he knows me those deep personal things about me that I could never take back along with every spot on my body he's ever layed a finger on licked and kissed

Tony: Nicky stop!!...ooh Nokiwe!!! stop !!!"

The nerve that he talks about her

' she the mother of my child ' uhhhh!!!! I felt my blood getting boiling hot .... She has a baby with her....a a baby I can never have with him !!! I can never let her get between us the feeling

Oh him being with her last night how she moaned when he stroke her deeper the very same dick that was inside of me

Maybe she is better at sex maybe she is beautiful has bigger curves than me she treats him better...she loves him right she has no baggage as I do .... it tears my insides out my heart feels crushed under pressure why me why am I never good enough. I know that she can treat him better and bring more to him than I ever could but what about me !!!! What happened to the promises he made.

Me: uhhhhhh"

Tony: ooh my God Nickyyy no! Not the plasma T.V!!! Oooh

I felt hands restraining me I tried to move but it was strong too strong

"It's ok...its ok baby I got you "

Me: I hate you Vuyo ... I hate you "

" i know ....i know ...im sorry.

Chapter 62

[Silindile ]

Most girls would agree with me when I say that meeting your boyfriend's family for the first time is a little nerve-wracking

With the experience I had in the past with my ex inlaws and the worst part of how events unfolded when Mpilo meet my parents I was expecting the worst with his family too.

But table turned I have never in my entire life felt so welcome in any family even my family is no match for Mpilo family his father just engulf me in a hug when he saw me

" thank you for bringing him back home "

God if he only knew that this was all him I had no clue that he was going to introduce me to his family and so early in our relationship but shame I don't regret it one bit

The night was spend laughing and chatting around the dinner table Xolani is just one crazy guy he talks to much...jokes a lot Mpilo tells me he has other two siblings that I will Meet soon Xolani twin his name is Xolisa the princess who is the last born her name is Portia she is Nozi mom she works in Cape Town as a nurse

I spend the night Listen to them catch up apparently Xolani is now working with his dad in the taxi businesses he went back to school to study moto Engineering and Auto mechanic a complex field but he is passionate about it looking at how BabJomo is so down to earth you can never tell that his taxi owner it's so strange.

When I asked about Mpilo mom Mpilo just cleared his throat and left the room

" she passed on 7 years back "

BabJomo said and just like that the chapter was closed every one in the room just looked uncomfortable talking about her so I let it pass as well.

" hi" he kissed my cheek with sweat on his face he just came back from jogging I can tell by the way his panting

Me: hi"

I looked at him through the mirror as I fix the bed

My happiness with Mpilo is like a rollercoaster we slept in high spirit and woke up like this it's been just a night in his parent house but Mpilo moods just hit me like a wave.

Last night he had a nightmare when I touched him trying to wake him up he roughly pushed me off knocking out of the bed I fell and I hurt my elbow

Guilt flashed his face when he realized what he had done

" I'm sorry...I'm sorry "

Me: it's ok you had a bad dream"

Him: are you ok" he said helping me up '

Me: I'm fine it's just a small bruise"

Him: in sorry baby "

Me: it's ok ...what we're you dreaming about?"

Him: nothing "

Me: it did not sound like nothing... "

Him: damn it Sli I said it's nothing just drop it!!!"

He was mad I had no idea what I have done but he put on his track pants and t-shirt and left the room he left me to sleep alone in his parent's house he was gone the whole night.

I take my phone and called Nola

"Sly hi "

Me: wow what happened to your voice "

Her: I have a flue"

Me: flue Nola you and being sick "

Her: yes Sly I'm not immune to sickness as you think "



Ever since I have known Nola she never... I mean never got sick I always joked that her immune system was strong like the tombstones of the mummies

Her: I think its change of season or something "

Me: have you seen a Doctor "

Her: I never got a chance I just got back from a business trip from Pulukwane yesterday Sbu is mad at me for leaving after he told me he will handle all business trip and wost part now I'm sick he is bitting my head off like crazy "

I laughed

Me: Nola you in a relationship now stop acting like a single woman that man loves you "

Her: I know but this is all new to me raising children relationship sex ...girl I have spend my life alone for years now I'm surrounded by a lot of faces"

Me: talk to your man and tell him how you feel"

Her: do you Know Ngcobo? I can't talk to him when he like this "

Me: ncooo friend that what happens when you start dating late"

Her: urg shut up !"

We laughed " Has Zee arrived yet?"

Her: no but Sbahle said they're on their way God am I so happy that finally she warming up to you "

Me: I still can't believe it too I'm so nervous I mean she all grown up now what do I say what do I but her? What does she like or dislike? Girl help me "

Her: I wish I can I'm living with a teenager here one minute she loves me the next she says she hates me and tells me I'm not her mother "

" what?"

Her: Sne is just crazy she takes after her dad wost part now I think she at the stage of thinking that Boys are cool "

Me: ooh God "

Her: I just don't know how to deal with it she always on her phone all the time

Sponsored

we fighting like cat and dog because Sbu just says Talk to your daughter oh so help me God I'm going to kill her "

Me: you just made me more nervous now "

Her: teenagers are the worst nightmare to any parent I'm just preparing you on what's coming "

I held my chest and started laughing

Me: I got to give it up to Sbu he just made you a mom of three a housewife damn I salute him not once you talk about work and client's and being busy "

She laughed so hard " funny enough I love this life more than being an independent shark in a corporate world "

Me: I think you love the man who came with it more "

Her: he's an amazing man Sly I'm blessed"

I smile she completely happy like really happy and in love

Me: listen im in town would you like to grab a drink while I gather strength to meet up with Zee tomorrow "

Her: don't play like that "

Me: meet you Ninos at 12h00"

She tried to scream but her husky voice let out a funny sound that got her coughing I bust out and laughed

Her: let me go get ready ooh shoot Sbu suppose to take me to a Dr today I need to give him sex so he will agree that we reschedule "

I laughed so hard who would have thought that Nola will ever use Man and Sex in one sentence ooh good lord Sbu has definitely corrupted her innocent mind raised my eyes and I was meet by Mpilo he was drying his upper body with one towel and the other was wrapped around his waist

Me: I think I need to do that as well "

She busts out and laughed while I slide my phone from my ear and switched it off

" Nino's at 12h00?" He said looking at me

Me: just meeting up with Nola"

Him: I thought this vacation was for us "

Me: I thought so too till you decided to walk out on me last night I slept alone in your house Mpilo"

Him; I'm sorry"

I stood up and attempted to walk out since he was just looking at me expecting that I predict what going on in his big head

Him: Sli mamela'

Me: I have to go check up on Lisa and Nozi"

Him: babe listen i..."

I looked at him but he just looked at me and let go of my arm

Him: I'm sorry "

He says avoiding eye contact I walk towards the door but stop as I turned and look at him sitting on our bed with his head down

Me: Mpilo I wish you could just try and trust me with your heart "

He slowly raised his head and looked at me

Him: I do but somehow I'm scared of not being enough ... scared of being too much. You are the one who has shown me that I am just enough. My self-esteem walked out the door with my past. With you it came right back in slamming the door behind it there are things about me that I hate and I'm scared to reveal to you "

I made my way to him and set on his lap and wrapped my hands around his neck

Me: like your dream it triggered something from your past ?"

He looked at me and nodded I kissed his head

Me: I think you need to talk to someone if you don't want to talk to me I hate that I'm walking on eggshells with one minute you of the next..." I sigh looking at him

Him: you too good for me sli and it scares me at times please be gentle with me. Love me and my anxiety Know that when I ask you 5 times in a row if you're mad it's not because I actually think you're mad at me it's because I need to be reminded that you're not. When I text you to make sure you get to where you need to be safely don't think I'm overprotective know that I care. I'm scared that I feel for you the way I do. I'm scared that you will walk away and realize that I'm not who you wanted after all. You will see these endless labels of flaws I throw onto myself and just leave. I don't give myself to anybody I didn't choose you because I could. It was a need I needed you I needed someone to come into my life like you. Someone to show me the things I always failed to see. I needed you to come into my life so I could give someone the moon someone who actually deserves it and I'm so glad it was you. . please don't push me to tell you about my past as I'm still struggling to come to terms with too"

I sigh and hugged him this vulnerable side of him makes me feel hopeless

Me: I understand I'm not going anywhere"

" I'm sorry about last night" he says with his arms squeezing me tight and his head resting on my breast. Chapter 63

[Nikiwe]

" I haven't seen you in weeks are you ok?"

Me: I'm busy with work ma can I call you later ?'

Her: Nikiwe? "

Me: I'm sorry I have to go"

I dropped the call and continued looking outside the window as the rain pours down

This was yet another call from Banzi mom I did not attend the baby christening a few weeks back after going through an emotional meltdown Vuyo took me to his family farm in Mzimkhulu where he confessed every little detail about his life have you ever had a man who broke you and turned around to collect all the pieces again and put them together leaving all kind of cracks and wholes? that what Vuyo did with my heart.

I decided to break up with him as much as we talk I was not ready to be in a love triangle with him and his baby mama



" I will give you space but this is not a break-up and we definitely not over" he said

Breaking up is never easy. In the immediate aftermath you may never want to set eyes on your ex again. But once you've shouted your final insults and slammed the front door you left with a broken heart having a million thoughts about your actions if it was right or wrong even going through a process of

considering walking back into their life ...or indeed their bed?

Returning back home I found Tony with Zoe in my house apparently Tony told Zoe about me and Vuyo and Mrs. Dlamini was disappointed or angry in the choices I made she was on my case about loyalty and breaking the brother code

" what if these guys kill each other over you their best friend better yet brother they grew up together stop this Nicky before someone gets hurt!"

We had a huge fallout it didn't end how most friendships end. Ours ended with a verbal fight. It wasn't a small fight or a big fight for a matter of fact. It was just a fight. I don't really remember the details but we were

standing in my house with Vuyo between us all I know is that we said things we'd forever regret. One thing that she said is that

"I'm a complete bitch"

I mean I am and always will be in other people's eyes but when it comes towards Zoe and the people I love the most they should know better.

My last words to her were said with tears streaming down my face

"I'm sorry I got caught up with Vuyo I'm sorry I'm trying to keep Banzi in my past. But you didn't help either. You didn't ask how it all started why him out of all people You didn't ask how big of an adjustment it was and if I'm happy or scared of what I feel for him. You didn't ask how I was holding up. But if you wanna know now here it is. Vuyo may be a piece of shit but I've found some true peace in him he cares loves me deeply and has shown me how much he values me he makes me happy yes The adjustment was huge and it breaks my heart that you my sister concluded without asking if this was planned it was going to be as simple as you put it to just break up but inhliziyo ayiphakelwa "

I slammed the door on her face and continue to lick my bleeding wounds I haven't heard from her or Tony ever since blocked their numbers and sank into depression my state of mind was back to square one again.

" your coffee is getting cold "

I smelled him before I could even look at him

Him: you look beautiful"

He sat next to me

Me: what do you want Vuyo?"

Him: you"

I looked at him this morning I sent him yet another million text telling him it's over but here he is again why is he complicating my life?

Him: I hate that you don't trust me but I want you to open up to me "

Me: Vuyo just leave me alone "

Him: let me fix this baby I created these bags under your eyes allow me to love you Nicky... I know you're not to blame for all of this You've had it rough for quite some time now. You've suffered from heartbreak and abandonment from your friends Because of me and I'm incredibly sorry for that.

I know I made some mistakes but lets put that in the past I love you. I'm here for you and will always be here for you please Trust me"

Me: you broke that Trust when You lied to me so get the fuck away from my face"

Him; You're someone I will never fully let go of you are a part of me I couldn't leave you if even if wanted too"

Me: you should have thought about that before you hurt me!! "

I took my bag and phone and walked out of the restaurant sheltering my head with my bag from the rain

Him: Nikiwe...Nikiwe!!! ....NIKIWE I LOVE YOU!"

I turned and looked at him we standing in the pouring rain looking at each other

Him: I'm sorry but baby please believe me when I say I love you only you"

Me: Sorry can't fix this Vuyo"

I started crying

Him: I know that why all I ask is just one chance "

I shake my head

Me: I can't " it comes out as a whisper He walks towards me and holds my hand and looked deep in my eyes while blinking the raindrop on his eyelashes

Him: When you told me that you don't want to hear from me again is that true? or you just want to push me away."

Me: Vuyo please!"

Him: I can't believe you don't love me anymore. How is it possible that you turned into this monster that despises me in such a short time it's me Nicky ...Vuyo your man just try and love me with my imperfections because there is nothing that is going to stop this feeling right now baby

I am trying...I am trying very hard to get you back in my life

I'm sorry for all the mistakes I did in the past Mtakwethu it's almost a month now without you and I feel like I have gone to crazy land and back in such a short time all I know is that I need you ... I want you ... I crave you ..."

I held my breath as his hands cup my face I hate what his doing to me

Him: tell me to stop tell me you don't feel the same way tell me you never want to see me again...and I will go "

The words did not come out of my mouth suddenly His lips meet with mine we are lost in our own world we don't feel the rain or the eyes of whoever is looking at us but we listening to our heartbeat

He pulls my hand and shoves me in his car

Him: take me to our house "

My head was every where as his hands separate my legs his playing with my nana as I drive my legs are shaking I'm moaning screaming as he sucks my neck

Him: don't close your eyes you driving "

Me: mmmm" I press my lips to gather he pinches my thighs when I try to close them as feel my self building up I started shaking " ooh God Vuyo stop..."

He went even faster with his fingers deep inside me I don't know how we got to his house I was blind with lust dripping wet with my clit throbbing I jump on top of him

Him: fuck "

He said as I sat on him we just outside his gate and I could not wait I wanted him now he feels so good too good I'm bouncing up and down on him and his biting my shoulders and my neck sex so go I even forget we in public place thank God its raining windows are foggy just perfect for me to lose my sanity

Me: ooh my God Yesss ...yes!"

" We have to stop doing this !' I say realizing what just happened we in his bed! He smiled and slide out of me with a trail of thick come

Him: I love you ...you love me and I'm tired of playing these games with you "

He jumped off his bed and comes back with a clean white towel and he separates my legs while looking at me in the eye he starts to wipe me I place my hands on my face and I feel like screening As cliché as having

sex with your ex may be that hasn't stopped me for going back for more  
yes this is not the first time we have had sex after 'the Breakup'

Him: have lunch with me "

Me: I have to go back to the office "

Him: it's raining your car broke down in the highway "

Me: what?"

Him: message sent to Will"

Me: stop detecting my life you not my boyfriend" I say angrily

Him: off course I'm not your boyfriend I'm your man and technically your  
bosses boss so ya what I say goes "

Me: you haven't taken the offer stop talking like that "

He lays next to me and runs his hands on my face

Him: ill be damned if I allow that women to take what's mine "



I swallow and look away

Me: I have to go "

I say standing up

Him: Nicky come on "

Me: this is wrong ..."

I look for my underwear and I can't find them I remember that we started peeling our clothes off in the car he also fucked me from the living room to the stairways and we ended up at his bad.

Him: babe I don't love her!!"

Me: you bloody married to her Vuyo "

Him: It was arranged she does not have my surname my father only paid lobola for her Come on Nicky we have been through this before I love you !"

Me: your love hurts Vuyo !!"

I wrapped his bed sheet around my body and walked out I'm tired of crying I Blame it on society

blame it on modern dating

blame it on the city I live in

that doesn't root for people like me I'm the side cheek and it hurts like hell I have become so good at hiding my feelings

my loneliness and

my love for him that it brakes me I pretend like I didn't spend days crying over him

wanting him to want me back the way he should not the way he is doing.

I pretend like I've already let go

because holding on is a weakness holding on means I don't know the kind of love I deserve I act like his is just a friend with benefit as if

I'm not looking for anything more because wanting more is just an infatuation with him So I hide how I feel.

I say I'm fine I'm ok with him being married expecting another child from her a child conceived while I was still in the picture.

A part of me is happy he has children something I can never give him the thought alone is bittersweet a hard pill to swallow.

As I continue to mend my broken heart I pretend that I like loneliness

that solitude is good for me

good for my work.

I pretend like I don't need anyone but all I want is him all of him I have just become the other women overnight?

" Nikiwe just stop...stop "

We stand on top of the stairs

Me: I can't do this "

He holds my face and makes me look at me

Him: let me deal with this just focus on us while I fix this baby we have come to far just to call it quits "

I looked down as a lone tear escapes my eye he pulls me into a hug and I melt I'm tired I keep hiding my pain.

I keep hiding my anger.

I keep hiding everything I want to show

and everything I want to feel. I hate that I'm becoming really good at acting the scene that comes naturally to him

"I love you please don't leave me ..."

He says looking into my eyes

" WOW !!! What the fuck is going on ?"

We quickly turn and look down I held my moth as shock hit me like a wave

Vuyo: Lubanzi ...?" He said as a whisper as he holds me close to him.

## Chapter 64

[Vuyo]

Looking at him my heart pounded I asked my self how did he even get inside without the alarm going off but I remember that we left the gate wide open car door open when I walked with Nicky inside the house her legs wrapped around my waist even the house door was left wide open I disengage the alarm while stroking Nicky on the wall mmmm best lovemaking ever

Me: go to the bedroom"

She looked at me trying to protest

Me: trust me "

She nodded

" where is she going she needs to explain her self to me" Banzi said looking at us

Me: in my house man do the talking"

I kissed Nicky on the cheek her face was written terror all over I smiled at her reassuring her that I got this she walked to the bedroom and closed the door.

Walking downstairs I knew that Banzi was pissed his body language said it all I look at the train of our cloths spread all around the floor Banzi was disgusted it was written all over his face as he stood right in front of Nicky bra

Him: how long has this been going on?" He kicked her bra across the room and looked at me with his hands in his pocket His too calm which means his debating if he must shoot me or use his hands to rearrange my face

Me: five months "

Him: My ex-wife Vuyo....you chose my ex-wife out of all the women in Durban "

He looked at me with eyes narrowed

Me: she is also a Women Banzi stop putting a label in her or your name tag on her"

He shook his head and laugh not because I was funny but because I was pissing him off

Him: does she know you married? Or you just using her "

Me: she knows and she knows that I don't love that woman the way I love her"

Him: I know you...I know you like I know my self you don't have heart these feelings for her that you have did not just come to play in five months time if you say you love her this could only mean that you loved her even before she was yours "

Me: I respected that she was with you "

Him: fuck Vuyo you loved her while she was still my wife!!!"

Me: honestly speaking I loved her the first time you introduced me to her "

I felt a huge blow on my lip I stumble back and looked at him wiping the blood from my mouth

Him: ungjwayela Kabi wenanja!! I was with her and you were busy lusting over her?"

Me: don't bloody make me a pervert!"

Him: what the fuck do you call this?"

He pointed at the room with our clothes on the floor " you fucking her like a dog on hit?"

Me: it's always been her the girl I told you about it was her but I respected your marriage not once did I make a move I kept my distance "

Him: fuck you!"

Me: I don't know what you expect from me because you can not expect that I apologize for loving her the way you could not!"

Him: why you did not tell me ?"

Me: I respected Nikiwe wishes she wanted to do it her self "

Him: fuck Vuyo!!! YOU ARE MY FRIEND YOU WERE SUPPOSE TO TELL ME!!!"

I looked at him

Him: you were busy kissing in public knowing very well that we live in a small town ..."

Me: whose dignity did you prefer I protect by hiding my feeling for her yours or hers ?"

Him: you pissing me off now!"

Me: I got way too much shit on my plate the women that I love is threatening to leave me I'm about to lose my company to Nwabisa a witch of a woman I would never love on the other hand my best friend thinks I planed this! Do you think that I deliberately planned to hurt you??!!...damt it Banzi I'm fighting with my family with my girlfriend I really do not have time to nurse your ego!! I love Nikiwe tough luck she was once your ex but it is what it is get with it and get the fuck out of my house !!"

Him: so your stupid brain doesn't see nothing wrong in this shit?"

Me: fuck you !! Why must I be wrong for loving you ex the one you left in a split second when Mpume waltz in your life ..."

Him: she cheated on me!!!"

Me: that's the problem you saw a cheater I saw a lonely woman who needed to be loved right so fuckin deal with it!! It's not my fault that all the women in your life cheat on you !!"

Him: wow!!!"

Fuck I know for a fact that I just hit below the belt he is just looking at me and not saying a word

Me: I'm sorry I didn't mean ..."

Him: save it...I have realized that this is just another life experience and how you choose to deal with it will speak volumes about you. Yes I was initially heartbroken that my best friend could do this to me but I refuse to get into a fistfight about it and give Nicky the bragging rights that two-man are fighting over her cunt It has also been an opportunity for me to see who my real friends are and I thank you for that!"

Me: Lubanzi...come on dude "

Him: Fuck you Vuyo !! you know what In a way I'm not surprised by my ex's actions and I don't particularly blame her for doing this but for you? my brother my friend to do something like this is incomprehensible to me. I feel so stupid and embarrassed and betrayed I have confided in you about her and trusted you but you turn around and stabbed me in the back!"

Me: Banzi I did not plan this to happen!"

Him: I don't give a shit! I know for a fact that these hatred feelings I have for the two of you will subside and I will look back on it and feel silly for letting it get to me so much but I just don't like the thought that two people I have been close to were fucking behind my back and did not have the guts to tell me I had to look at them kissing in the rain fucking in the car like dogs om mating season.... "

I looked down not knowing what to say

Him: So I hope you are happy together because you both deserve each other ..."

Me: Banzi ! " I called out but he just walked out leaving me feeling like a wet dog fuck!

.  
. .  
.



[ Nkonzo]

A few weeks ago Siswati has been giving me hits that she is ready to say I do I know you know about now that I suck at being a romantic guy I had no clue on how to propose to her or to make it romantic or memorable

All my friends just laughed at me when I ask for help I mean all of them are married come on indlela ibuzwa kwabaphambili right? but this idiots said

"If you love her you will know what to do "

I had to figure out things on my own so today was the day of the proposal and thanks to God for a gay brother! Haleluya makabongwe.

But in the weeks leading up to today the proposal day I had so many questions about the whole process my father gave me his blessing well not in so many words as I would want it to be but he said we first need to see a premarital counsel see if we are comparable or if Swati is cut off to be the pastor's wife.

We'll to me that sounds like a blessing in disguise shoot me if you not buying it.

I hate the outdoors and I planned to make the proposal in the wee hours when she least expects it so it will be indoor in our house.

"I can't believe you making me do this I still need to drive to Mbazwane " Nkosi complained yes he is my event organizer or planner...

chef

**Sponsored**

so it will be indoor in our house.

"I can't believe you making me do this I still need to drive to Mbazwane "

Nkosi complained yes he is my event organizer or planner...  
chef stylists...let's just say his everything on this engagement day.  
Me: can you keep it down "  
I looked at the time its 03:10 am  
Me: she will wake up at four come on let's finish up here "  
Him: so she always wakes up at 4:00?"  
Me: ya it's prison thing she says after prison her sleeping pattern is one thing that she has to shake off ohh and cleaning  
I have tried so many times to make her come back to bed after she wakes up but she will toss and turn without sleep so I ended up letting her do her thing "  
Nkosi laughed " ooh my God no wonder this house is so sportless "  
Me: she clean freak and she drives me crazy at times"  
He busts out and laughs  
Him: ooh my God uzalelwe yinja endlini phela wena you not morning person your morning start at 12:00pm and zothi 5:00 am kukhala I hoover vacuum cleaners"  
We bust out and laughed  
Me:hayi Mfethu ngisenjeni trust me I'm waiting for our wedding night will see if she will wake up once I'm done with her "  
Nkondo: ooh my God Baba umfundisi "  
We chuckled and continued fixing the place up

I looked at my living room and smiled to myself...Flowers rose petals on the floor exotic food and a little bit of DIY crafting this looked perfect it looked like Athens Greece blue and white with a touch of gold damn my brother is good

Nkosi: mmmm this setting is fit for the Gods "  
Me: will she love it ?"  
Nkosi: she better this is my best work ever !... Ooh God I can't wait for her to be my sister in law "  
Me: she is your sister in law already "  
Him: really awubhori bhuti shame lalela okwamanje she is my friend that you dating "  
I looked at the time " shit get out"  
Him: is that my thank you ?"

Me: Nkosi just go will call you latter after she said yes "

I kicked him out I checked the hidden camera if its in place

Ok so I got the diamond engagement ring in place and the location of where I want to propose ...perfect now she is about to wake up I'm nervous I look at her turn on the bed tapping my side of the bed

Her: baby..."

She says in her sleepy voice her hands touch my pillow she raised her head and looked at the rose with a note on top

She smiled

" Nkonzo ?"

She looked around and sit up straight and pics up the note and read it

" ooh my God I'm going to kill you for doing this to me " with that smile I know She's going to remember this moment for the rest of her life

Swati is an early bird and loves cooking I never cooked for her ever since she moved in so it was me pampering her today living notes for her with a single rose

" Good morning my sunshine...I think best in a hot bath with my head tilted back and my feet up high want to guess what next go soak in the rose bath "

She reads out loud placing the card on her chest the minute she disappeared to the bathroom I had to rush in our bedroom placed a white fluffy robe on the bed engraved " Swati wami " in the back with a big 'S' on the front again I placed a note with a rose she walked out wrapped in the towel a few minutes later and smiled

" I don't have a dirty mind I have a sexy imagination start a day with me with nothing but your name on "

She blushed as she dropped the towel

" damn " I whispered and place my fist on my mouth

She put on her robe and she then followed the trail of rose petals to the living room she held mouth the minute she walked in

Me: good morning "

Her: what is this?"

Me: breakfast and Lunch most probably supper too I don't plan to leave the house today "

Her: ooh my God when did you do all of this Nkonzo?"

Me: your food is getting cold I cooked kokuqala"

Her: you what ?"

She joined me on the floor where I had an indoor picnic setting with cushions on she kissed me

Her: it's so beautiful in Greece ?"

Me: your favorite destination "

Her: I love it "

I started feeding her and we kissing we jocking around and she laughing

" it that?"

Me: yes your favorite"

she scooped a spoon full of chocolate mousse and frowns and looks at me

" ooh my God" she said sucking the diamond ring and looking at it with tears in her eyes

Her: No!" she holds her face crying

I was on my one knee looking at her

Me: damn I suck at this but baby here goes nothing "

She holds her chest while I took the ring from her I cleaned it and looked into her eyes

Me: you are going to say yes right ?'

She busts out and laughed with tears in her eyes

Her: just propose to me say the word dummy"

Me: I got down on one knee for you and whether you say "yes" or "no" I'm going to need your help getting back up"  
She giggled hitting me with a grape I smiled looking at her blushing

Me: With this ring I gave you my heart. I promised from that day forward you would never walk alone my heart would be your shelter and my arms would be your home I know you're the only one I want to share the rest of my life with. The story of our love is only beginning. Let's write our own happy ending so Siswati Bervely Mdlalose will you marry me"  
She was in tears crying tears of Joy  
Her: yes....yes!!! off cause yes "  
After sliding ring on her finger she threw her self to me knocking me down

Me: It's funny how you need an expensive ring to get someone to agree to marry you then only a piece of paper to make that union legal ..."  
She busts out and laughs "it's so beautiful I love it "  
Me: I love you "  
Her: I love you too " we are kissing and rolling on the floor damn it the celibacy  
oath I got a naked woman under me a romantic setting fuck sex would have been a cherry on top now.

## Chapter 65

[Silindile]

I've dealt with bouts of anxiety and depression throughout my 20s but I've chalked it up to this decade being such a transitional confusing life phase. I would often think things like "Once I have a fulfilling job I'll be happy" or "Once I have a loving partner I'll be happy" or "Once I have kids my heart will be so full of love and joy that I'll never feel unsatisfied again." And now in my late 30s I have a lot of these things!  
I have a wonderful partner supportive and fun friends a stimulating and high-paying dream job two beautiful and healthy kids I should be enjoying having a happy family and enough independence and stability

to do whatever I please. And yet dealing with Zithelo Mnguni drives me crazy

I wish someone would have given me a warning or heads up that being a parent can break you and it can be such an emotional rollercoaster on its own.

" Being estranged from your daughter is understandably painful and heartbreaking. If you want to reconnect with your daughter though you'll need to get curious about her pain the pain that has made the idea of contact with you so hard for her."

Mpilo says after wiping my tears he pulls me to his arms and comforts me trying to calm me down I'm on it again I thought he will be annoyed that I'm still stressing about Zee even this morning.

I thought yesterday was worse since I cried my eyeballs out after meeting up with her my expectation went out of the window when she started asking me questions I could not understand it's no doubt she came prepared even had a notepad and pen through out the interrogation I stammered

" When you finally find your voice give me a call! " she said and took her things and left.

I'm happy to have met with her she has grown into a stunning young lady she is tall took her father high I'm not sure if it's Sbahle teaching of grooming her to be a respectful princess or it something that came naturally to her to look so elegant her presence alone demands attention when she walks into the room. I was just amazed that something so beautiful came from my womb.

My baby is so beautiful light-filled being and I felt her presence deep inside my heart worming me all over I still have goosebumps just thinking about how her hair was done and her clear skin her once light hazel eyes shifting to be like her father's golden brown should I be scared or proud that I gave birth to a goddess look-alike human being ?. If only we clicked and joked about everything or anyone that would have been great but we had the mostly dead silence conversation ever which still gives me the most unsettling feeling she treated me like a stranger in her eyes I was a stranger!

Me: She just looked at me and asked me ' Why?' I mean how on earth do I tell her my reasons for leaving her "

Mpilo pinned his elbow on the pillow and looked at me

Him: how about the truth?"

me: That I was pregnant with her sister and had no direction so I ran away "

mpilo: " Sli ?"

me: " or the fact that I lost everything and I did not see myself fit to be her mother ngisho njalo? "

I got off the bed

Him: we still talking"

I raised my hands up

Me: I'm going to take a bath "

" Silindile!"

I just walked past him I heard him breathe out loud

Why do I get into the same patterns of negative thoughts? Why do I cry for no reason on a beautiful beach vacation get mad at my loving Partner he wants to help but I act like I have my feeling in check when clearly I just want to cry.

I feel his hands around my waist

Him: I know you sad Sli "

Me: I just thought ..she will just hug me tell me she misses me tell me about school anything Mpil"

I rest my head on his chest as held me close to him with the shower water gently washing down on us

Me: I'm sorry..."

Him: don't be im also part of the cause that you and Zee are astrange"

Me: I'm her mother Mpilo"

He breathes out loud

Him: then act like one babe "

I turned and looked at him

Him: stop taking the back seat in your child life Don't stay down Get up...

Zithelo is not a friend you just met she is part of who you are

She is not a passing acquaintance she is your child.

Don't forget that everything you have done you were fighting for what is best for her you represent strength and perseverance I know meeting her was like going to battle with her all over again... But as a parent You won't always be right. Sometimes you have to say "I'm sorry." When you

do you model humility.

And every time you enforce a consequence you show love"

Me: but Mpilo I have been trying ..."

Him: I know I was there and Yes you see Quitting as an easy escape now

Saying "I'm DONE WITH YOU!" is only fear and doubt Don't listen to that coward voice inside your head

My love a parent's heart was made to shatter over and over and heal over and over.

You can do this. And while you are doing it you are teaching her to be ready for the moments when they won't give up either "

Me: Mp..."

He shut me with a kiss

Him: The trials of a Strong-willed child can be incredibly frustrating and situations can become downright depressing. But the breakthrough could always be at the very next turn. You have invested so much of your time heart and entire being. Don't give up now. Persevere with a determined spirit to win the future with her she is after all her mother-daughter growing up into becoming a leader that is not easily bent towards doing what's popular but what is right"

I looked at him and smile

Me: what would I do without you"

He chuckles

Him: cry the whole day and run away ..."

I hit his chest and he laughs pulling me to his chest and he kisses my forehead

Him: so back to the drawing board so kahle kahle how do you win over a child who thinks and act like her Mvelo?"

I looked up at him his face had a nasty frow I bust out and laughed placing my hands on his chest

Me: you do know that for the sake of my daughters you need to try and get along "

Him: you pushing it now .."

Me: but babe "

Him: Sli usugaqali ...mina ngithanda wena nezingane zakho "

He kissed me

Me: kodwa Mpilo"



Him: for the sake of our kids maybe ..."

I looked into his eyes and smiled who would have thought that I will love this guy the way I do

Me: thank you "

He lined over and kissed me

"I love you"

What started off as an innocent kiss turned into loud moans and him sucking on everything my leg was on his shoulder as he ate my nana like it's his last meal he is squeezing my but

Me:mmmm"

He picked me up

"Mmmm " he groanes in my mouth as my tongue invaded his mouth my legs around his waist

Him: shuuuu we in my father's house these walls are not soundproof like the one in our house '

His hands caressed my breast me: now you tell me "

Him: shuuuui I will be gentle "

Me: you never gettt...uhhhh" he pinns his lips on mine

He just decided to enter me with no warning "shuuuu!"

He said pumping me deep driving me insane ooh God I can never get enough of him his biting my lip and shuuushing me while pleasuring me in ways that are out of this world

Him: I love you "

Me: I I ooove you uuuh mp...iilo"

Him: damn these things are slippery ... " he says putting me down we took an innocent shower just kissing and touching here and there

Him: wear jeans or short today

He says looking a the blue denim dress that I picked out

Me: why "

Him: you will see soon "

Looked him suspiciously he kissed my nose and hold my weist looking at me

Him: you so beautiful did I tell you how lucky I am to have you in my life?"

I giggled looking at him "and my dad loves you damn I'm blessed'

Me: his a gentle soul I can't believe he used to follow my seminars "

He kissed my neck

Him: mmmm"

As his hands unbutton my towel

Me: Mpilo ..."

His hands were already rubbing my clit laying on top of me of in the bed

A rough knock made us stop

"Yooo Mpilo Xolisa is here ..."

Mpilo: damn "

I looked at him and smiled

" MPILO!!" Xolani banged the door again

Mpilo: you know he's only doing this to annoy me ?"

I laughed this was a new sight for me to watch how crazy Mpilo is in the company of his brother

" Mpilo !!!" Xolani knocked again which drove Mpilo crazy he got off me and fixed his towel and marched to the door while quickly stood up and fixed my towel

Mpilo: What !!!!!"

Xolani bust out and laughed looking at his erection

Xolani: aish usli umise itende nisemcimbini sorry"

Mpilo: yaphapha yezwa "

He was about to hit him and Xolani greeted me " Morning Sli looking beautiful as always "

I smiled and waved at him this guy is just over the top

Mpilo: she does and she is mine tell Xolisa we coming " he try shutting the door but another guy who looked like Xolani just that his light in complexion pushed his way in our room ooh shit I only got a towel on

Mpilo: wenja !"

Him: wow is this who I think is... Ms. Zwane ...the life couch motivational speaker the anointed...."

Mpilo shield me

" Xolisa this is Slindile soon to be Mrs. Biyela...guys can you go we need to dress up "

Xolisa: wow you disappear for years and you rock up with such a woman wow ..."

Mpilo hit his chest

Mpilo: yaphapha ...get out"

The twins started laughing loud I have never seen Mpilo so annoyed I could tell that these guys drive him crazy

Xolani: Mfethi that what I said? And guess what ?'

Xolisa: there is more ?"

Xolani:banencosi ....we are dads "

Xolisa: No!!!"

Mpilo: Yes !!... Down the hall she is with Nozi NOW GET OUT!!!"

Xolisa ran out like demons are chasing him with his twin behind him

Mpilo locked the door and looked at me we bust out and laugh

Mpilo: Guess what?"

Me: there is more?"

We bust out and laughed

Him:welcome to the family babe"

He says kissing me

## Chapter 66

[Nikiwe]

Never would I have thought that I would one day in my life experience a passion so intense. Love so strong a spark going through my body and love pouncing out of nowhere. That's how I would describe the way he makes me feel. He poured joy back into my heart he brought out the best in me and I could never thank him enough for the immense happiness he brings me.

" I'm so glad it's all out in the open now I was really getting annoyed with the hiding and seek Meeting in secret making love like it's the first and last time kissing like our lives depended on it touching and not forgetting an inch of each other's bodies... because we did not know what will happen next if Banzi found out "

He says playing with my middle finger my head on his chest

Me: yah but are you sure that his ok?"

Him: his a big boy he feels a bit betrayed that we did not tell him upfront what was happening he had to find out the way he did"

Me:mmmm"

Him: I love you Nicky I know I'm not perfect and I have a lot on my plate but I really love you you the only thing that is right and that makes sense in my life "

I turned my head and looked at him

Me: but Vuyo ..."

Him: do you love me ?" He cut me off

Me: off cause Vuyo I do'

Him: do what ?'

Me: love you"

Him: thank you let me handle this I promise I will make you the happiest women on earth just trust me ok"

I nodded with a smile

He kissed my forehead and he clenches on me tight Our situation clearly isn't the simplest. I would have loved for him to be free not to be in this triangle fighting his family and wife because of me

I would have loved being entirely his and for him to be entirely mine. But life time decided otherwise. A part of me wishes to wait for as long as it takes for things to be fine but the situation is not working in my favor he has a child with this woman and another one on the way what does that leave me ke?

I am patient you know and I want to believe I am but what kind of life do I have with Vuyo vele? Something deep down tells me that his also waiting for that moment too

I hope I'm not being naive and that he will really keep his promises.

.

.

.

[Siswati]

Nothing can quite prepare you for the overwhelming and beautiful emotions you experience when the love of your life drops to one knee. If

you've grown up interacting with Disney as much as me and watching luuurve flicks like The Notebook Titanic and Twilight as much as me and you love LOVE as much as me there really is nothing better in this world than romance and the day of your proposal

But seriously When this magical birds-tweeting palms-sweating crystal-shimmering-lights and the secluded-bubble moment finally happens to me....well...it was beyond all my wildest dreams.

I vaguely remember my gasping for air and tears...oh so many tears! I remember Nkonzo telling me that he knew he'd marry me the day he met me and I remember him holding my right hand and us having to do a silly hand swop to get the ring onto the left hand. I remember his knee getting sleepy as he said

" I got down on one knee for you and whether you say "yes" or "no" I'm going to need your help getting back up"

I remember saying yes several times. I remember how he looked at me when he said

"It's funny how you need an expensive ring to get someone to agree to marry you then only a piece of paper to make that union legal ..." Just the thought of that alone made me laugh I never felt more certain about anything in my life before saying yes.

As promised we cuddled kissed done a lot of foreplay and almost having sex it's a lazy afternoon for us and I love being in his arms and the rock on my hand gives me goosebumps my eyes are fixed on it I can't believe that Nkonzo designed the ring. He was given two diamonds by his mom before she passed on another was from a ring was his grandmother I can't believe that Nkonzo designed the ring. He was given two diamonds by his mom before she passed on another was from a ring was his grandmother and he used them to "hug" a gorgeous peach tourmaline all set in four prongs in an 18ct gold band

rose-gold plated for my skin tone and because I LOVE rose gold on anything he made thin and dainty to suit my fingers and my subtlety style.

Him: I think you love that ring more than you love me "

Me: its a beautiful ring baby I love it... but I love you more"

Him: your eyes are just glued on that thing can I get some sugar too?'

I giggled and looked at him

his hands rub my butt drawing circles

We in our bed with me lying on top of his hard cock my mind traces on how good he will feel that first thrust that will expend my walls to accommodate his hard shaft mmmm God can sex feels so good but soo forbidden

Him: swatiwami "

I look at him and smile I have never seen such perfection in a guy from his big lazy eyes to the way he's biting his lower lip its feels like a dream to be in his arms

Him: When you said "Yes" to Me you gave up the right to be like everyone else you do know that right ?... I know its a proposal for now but with the formalities to be done you will soon be my wife a pastor's wife and also mother to my kids and the congregation "

I swallowed and looked at him he is serious this face his wearing always gives me the chills it when he demands respect

Him: When you said "Yes" you kinda gave me the power to your..the whole of you."

Me: what do mean"

Him: I need to pay Lobolo for you which means ..."

Me: I have to face my past ...my family "I got off him

Him: Siswati this does not change anything "

Me: I can't ... I can't go back to that place!"

I jumped off the bed

Him: Siswati I love you and I want to do right by you "

I felt tears gushing down my eyes I spent most of my youth trying to escape. From the mother who drank too much and the violent men she dated and from the kids at school who made fun of me for wearing the same clothes every week.

I felt shame and guilt because I believed that my circumstances defined who I was which meant that I was unimportant unworthy even.

So I created elaborate imaginary worlds where I was smart successful and often saved the day. Where I could pretend to be someone else and hide from my real life. By doing this I buried all the emotions I had relating to my past. I turn to be a slay queen to live the glam life in order to hide my hidden scares.

Him: baby..."

Me: just give me time Nkonzo..."

I made my way to the closet I jumped into my jeans and one of his t-shirt

Him: uyaphi manje?' He asks standing by the door

Me: I need air "

He looked at me and nodded walking in the closet

Him: put on this "

He threw me one of his leather biker jackets I look at him put on his black rip jeans with t-shirt and hoody he jumps on his timberland boots I'm standing there looking at him more like admiring him he stands before I pull me by the waist and kisses me I found myself moaning in his mouth

Him: you need air right ?"

I nodded while looking into his eyes

Him: let's go for a ride "

Me: in your bike?"

Him: you wanted your engagement day to be romantic and memorable so the day is still young you need air so why not take a ride "

Me: ncoooo "

He smiled " you down? "

Me: yes"

He wraps his arms around my neck

"Yesterday is history tomorrow is a mystery today is a gift of God which is why we call it the present ... Lets us enjoy it "

He kissed the side of Hu my neck

.

.

[Silindile]

I have not seen Lisa or let's just say hadn't spent time with her ever since we came to the Biyela residence.

This morning when I woke up she was already on her way to breakfast with her grandad and cousin I and Mpilo took a long walk around his neighborhood as much as I wish he could tell me about his childhood he spends the morning telling me old stories about his siblings

"Picnic at the beach? " Xolani said the minute we walked in the house Xolisa: I have to take a rain check I got work to do but Sunday lunch I can wait to eat food prepared by Sli"

I looked at him and we bust out and laughed

While preparing to go to the beach Mpilo stepped out to make few business calls

"Any chance that you two are moving back to Durban "

Xolani asked looking at me pack a few goodies for the road



Me: I don't know your brother loves his new Job and its quite that side something we both enjoy "

Him: I see but I did not realize till he was gone that he was the only glue to this family can you maybe talk to him about it "

Me: I will try "

Him: thank you sisters ...' He stepped out whistling

I felt hands snake me around my waist

Him: I had plans for us today you do know that? "

He kissed my neck as in biting it

Me: I'm sorry baby but didn't want to be the bad person in your brother's eyes "

Him: but sli you can't make everyone happy "

I turned around and looked at him wrapping my arms around his neck

"its just meat sand and waves with few good laughs can you just relax "

He chuckled kissing me and lifted me up and placed me on the counter without breaking our kiss

" come on guys this is my mother's kitchen" Xolani said while I slowly got off the counter

Mpilo: that bitch own nothing in this house stop making her bloody priority she destroyed this family but every corner I go you busy fuckin praising her grow up Xolani that women was nothing close to being a mother to us !!"

He clicked his tongue and walked out bumping Xolani on the shoulder as he walked past him

Xolani: wow?"

Me: ill go talk to him...I'm sorry

## Chapter 67

[Nkonzo]

No one can explain the feeling of riding with your women the way she held me tight when we started riding right now she screaming and

singing it's so crazy we rode a couple of miles and we stopped in mountain pic overlooking the city

Her: ooh my God "

She started jumping up and down

I smiled at her shaking my head I made my way to her and took off her fox helmet

Her: why you never took me out on a bike ride?"

She hit my shoulder

Me: I don't know maybe I was waiting for a day like this "

Her: baby I love it I think I'm buying one '

Me: no "

Me: Nkonzo this is just on another level of being high"

I pulled her to my arms and kissed her while she wrapped her hands around my neck

Me: better than the way your legs shake when I do the things with my tongue"

Her: Nkonzo..." she giggled hiding her face on my chest

Me: you not getting a bike my love the first five years to ten years after we get married we starting a family"

Her: how many children are we planning to have "

Me: four...two girls and two boys in total will have five with Zanele"

Her: I'm scared to have children without talking to Zanele first it will feel like I just moved on without thinking about her "

Me: I understand but sthandwa sami my balls are green it been like five years with no sex so kungenzeka noma yini on our wedding night akulalwa "

She held her mouth with shock and bust out and laughed

Her: are you sure you are a man of God the things that come out of your mouth Nkonzo"

Me: you said it right im a ' man ' of ' God' created in his image not close to being him or perfect like him so in all expect im just a horney man nje manje nqa"

I said grabbing her ass

She busts out and laughed shaking her head After sharing a deep kiss I pulled her to my arms and made her feel how hard I am

Me: how do you feel now?"

Her: I feel ok baby...thank you for this "

A part of me wants to confront her about how soon the wedding will happen after this but another part thinks this is her day she must enjoy it  
We set there me holding her waist from behind

Her: I never thought I will be this happy "

I placed my chin on her shoulder looking at the glittering city light

Me: me too I know you would find this hard to believe but you complete me I may not yet know all of the difficulties that come with a lifetime commitment but I have enough relationship experience to know what I want and how I picture my life with you will be like"

Her: relationship experience you say?"

She looked up at me while I playfully bite her chubby cheeks

" ouch !" She cackled

Me:phela mina I'm blessed to have friends around me that are a continuous source of education and inspiration on how I want our relationship to be. So here and today I promise to try my best to do my best to make you beam daily so count on many surprises. Your smile will be my priority. Anngitho mina I get weak knees when you make me smiles so just imagine the effort I will make to be the source of yours"

Her: ncoooo baby"

Him: thixo kwaze kwanzima the things we do for love ...."

She looked at me and giggled

Me: you still looking at that thing?"

Her: it's my engagement ring not a thing yazi I can't believe you proposed"

She said looking at her ring as the diamond shine in the dusk

Me: I can't believe I didn't sleep trying to be romantic "

She busts out and laughed

Her: it was worth it because I loved it it was so beautiful "

Me: I'm glad you loved it so tell me my future wife why did you say yes?"

I kissed her neck

Her: you"

Me: hayboo yazi you give me too much credit phela manje "

She rested her head on my chest laughing

Her: yes you dummy! You made me say "yes" to things I never thought I could be or do. I found the confidence to change myself both mentally and physically I told myself I can be better in every way If I try as long as I tell myself I can. You have never told or made me think I couldn't

conquer the world Eventually I started to ask myself "Is this who I want to be with and spend my life with?" And without hesitation I said "yes." I said it to every good time bad time challenge praise loved

### **Sponsored**

and sadly filled moments that were ahead of us. To the smiles laughs tears days without being together and hours of being on the phone until we were reunited.

I said "yes" before you even asked if I wanted to spend my life with you and I will say "yes" every day for the rest of our lives."

I held my breath I was overwhelmed for Siswati to say this words to me at this instance it made my heart sing I felt emotional I place my face on her shoulder trying to calm my self

She turned around and made me look at her her small gentle hands made me look at her

Her: Nkonzo thank you Before you came around "no" was the majority of my vocabulary. I didn't believe I could change or good things were going to happen to me because of all the bad things that never seemed to end in my life Then one day you showed up and "yes" became a lot easier to believe.

I was at a low where it was hard for me to believe in myself let alone anyone else when you met me. It was hard to think that you honestly wanted to be there and find out who I was. But I took a chance and said "yes." I said "yes" to letting you in and breaking my walls down because you gave me a reason to. This was the first of many.

Even before we started our journey I knew how hard it was going to be with all the obstacles staring us in the face my past and your present With all the unknowns to happen in the future I still said "yes." This was a tough decision that I will never regret because I said "yes" to so much more than the hard things. I said "yes" to finding my best friend someone to experience and share life with to laugh uncontrollably and have romantic weekends every few months. I said "yes" to growing up and growing close with you and sharing everything life has to offer.

I said yes to love that I thought has passed me by "

She looked at me and smiled with her eyes glittering in the night sky I could not help but drop a tear

Me: damn it Swati look at what you made me do"

Her: ncoooo my big baby "

I pulled her to a kiss its how our lips lock that made me realize that I was meant to be with her how our heartbeat to the same rhythm how we breathe the same way

"I love you" I said catching my breath after the intense kiss we just shared

" I love you too"

She said as held me tight while I rest my chin on her head damn she short

Chapter 68

[Vuyo ]

Nikiwe decided to sleepover she was tired and her mind was everywhere but with me I feel like I'm losing her its tiger war in this love game with her she loves me now and loves me not later I'm walking on eggshells with her I thought with Banzi knowing about us she will be bothered and will be arguing about that but no she just brush it off and still questioning herself if staying with me is ideal or not because of my current situation.

I see it from the way she will smile and it will not meet her eyes her open-ended answer her red eyes that are always full of tears that just break my heart am I being selfish for wanting to have my bread butter on both sides.

Me: babe "

Her: mmm"

I swallow not knowing where to start

Me: tomorrow I'm going to a family meeting at my parent's house "

Her: meeting? who called it?"

I looked down and said softly almost not audible

Me: my mother I think it has something to do with the way I kicked out...my...hmmm "

Her: you kicked out your wife ?'

She stopped rinsing the veggies and looked at me

Me: firstly she is not my wife"

Her: ooh and what do you call a woman you paid lobola for? "

Me: babe that's not the point "

Her: mcee "

Me: you were going through stuff and my first priority was you "

Her: she is pregnant and by customary law she is your wife....move "

She said pushing me away from the fridge I took a carrot and jumped on top of the kitchen counter

I'm looking at her walk around my kitchen cooking only in my t-shirt on Nikiwe has the most banging body off all times no wonder my jealousy is sky high when I'm not around her my baby is naturally beautiful with or without makeup on I look at her lips as she pout her mouth

Me: can you stop with the endless question in your head that you have no answers for just go ahead and ask me "

I take a bite of the carrot

Her: why was it arranged?...was it something you knew or it came to you as a surprise? "

I breathe out loud and played with my carrot in my hand

Me: my family the Dlamini Blaike's and any other influential surname in this area believe that wealth need to grow amongst them so arranged marriages came to play I believe my father spoke to Nwabisa father over the game of golf closing a business deal and my name was added on the equation "

Her: how long ago was this"

Me: we were just kids when this was arranged she is from a The Bhengu royal house in Mpangeni and our parents were business partners "

Her: so why was she arrange to marry you Vuyo? you not even royalty!?"

Me: my father is not royalty by blood but our family wealth has given us supremacy "

She breathes out loud " so did you date her? "

Me: Nicky!"

Her: Vuyo stop telling me headlines of this story I want to know what I'm getting myself into! "

Me: I was doing my final year in varsity when I heard that my father paid lobola on my behalf"

She continued to steer her pot without looking at me

"Our union was arranged we never knew each other before the engagement but we were given a chance to meet and see if we like each other. The first time I saw her was on my graduation party it was not romantic related I swear but we hang out that why Banzi and everyone close to me knew about her

He: including Will?"

Me: our parents are friends so yah he knows"

Her: ooh my God Vuyo so yimi isilima lana ?"

Me: I'm sorry but every time I wanted to tell you I just didn't find the right words to say it Nicky nothing scares me so much in this world than losing you "



She held the kitchen counter looking down taking deep breaths

Me: I feel that if my mother hadn't pressured me I might have said no back then. At this point in my life I feel that I have always let my mother make all the serious decisions in my life including who to marry. At the age of 34 I know myself better and I know what I want out of life but its too complicated to change anything"

Her: Vuyo I have seen many people going through this dilemma for years oscillating between parents' wishes and their own wish. It will become a painful and never-ending circle of life unless YOU decide to take a stand!."

I looked at her

Me: I know I plan to do that "

Which means going against my mother if that woman finds out about Nicky she will make her life a living hell I love Nicky no doubt but my mother is not a force to be reckoned with

Her: Vuyo why did you lie about this too me for so long?

Me: Because it's complicated and I did not want us arguing about this back and fourth "

Me: what if there were no kids around would you have told me ?'

Him: Nicky !"

She was getting heated up now as getting really mad damn I love this crazy side of her but this can go from 0 to 100 in a split second she really can't control her temper

Her: all I hear here is your mom this your mom that wena uthule uthini?!!"

I look down

Her: I fail to understand how respecting your parents has to be about marrying someone who they pick for you. I understand you are from a rich family where money buys you everything even love...pussy...and wife this practice is ingrained in your family culture and I myself know shit about it! Either then the Fact that it smells like bull shit !!!

Respect is mutual and I am afraid to break that to you. So if you respect your parents they should in turn respect your choices in life and not play matchmakers. I know it is easier for me to say this but you have to make a stand as to what you want in life. Respect does not equal you blindly following whatever choices your parents make for you when you are a grown adult damn it Vuyo !!....

Me: Nicky ...baby "

Her: Your parents Noooo your Mother!!! don't respect you in return She is treating you like a possession to leverage as she sees fit. She might

be doing so more because of tradition than malfeasance but it's time for you to assert yourself...you are a father and have a baby on the way with a woman you don't love what kind of man does that make you? Don't even have a backbone to say No I can't fuck her mom I have a girlfriend!! Just because momy dearest wants a soccer team you take that dick of yours and pump it in her pussy while lying to me about being away on business!!"

She is loud her voice can wake up the whole neighbourhood

now she is pointing a wooden spoon at me she then throws it at me with the creamy spinach content splash at me land on my arms face and t-shirt

" babe!!"

" finish cooking I cant do this with you right now nxa !!"

She leaves me there in the kitchen looking like a wet dog and runs upstairs banging doors

I take a heavy sigh and switch off the stove.

I take my phone and walk outside calling my father

Me: tata"

Him: ooh you finally remember that you have a father "

I breathe out loud

Him: Yintoni ephosakeleyo nyana wam?'

Me: yilento ka Nwabisa it's messing my life "

Him: she is your wife why you don't want to take responsibility "

Me: I don't love her"

Him: you got a child with her and another on the way what does that mean ?"

Me: you know that I was given a task to extend the family lineage angithi nguwe owawufuna onyana kuloyamzi!!"

Him: from the looks of it angikamufumani njena!!"

Me: damn it dad I'm in love with another woman and plan to give her my name I can not continue nalento I can't keep on pretending what you forcing me to do is right"

Him: you started all this mass ... Now when you have to own up you run away "

I ran my hands on my face

Me: tata i made a mistake "

Him: so what must I do with your wife she is damaged goods with children who what will say to the Bhengu's?'

Me: I can't do this anymore you want children on the other hand mother wants to remove me from my sit in the company and put this woman what about me? I'm your son!! What about my happiness!!!"

Him: damn it Vuyo I worked tooth and nail for you to get that company and I bagged you for years to take over now you come crying to me like a wounded puppy telling me I don't put you first?? You must take personal responsibility. You cannot change the circumstances the seasons or the wind but you can change yourself. That is something you have charge of stop being a cry baby and spoilt brat grow up! The moment you take responsibility for everything in your life is the moment you can change anything in your life you busy waining with no solution and expecting me to fight your battles with your mother I'm too old for this nonsense

You forget that Everything you do is based on the choices you make It's not your parents your past relationships your job the economy the weather an argument or your age that is to blame. You and only you are responsible for every decision and choice you make. Period. Stop with The victim mindset that diluting your mind "

My dad never shouts but when he does he will make me look down as if he's standing in front of me

Him: tomorrow there is a family meeting I hope you have balls to stand up to your mother ooh trust me you will forever be her puppet '

He dropped the call " fuck!"

Chapter 69

[Silindile]

He said he got plans for us but he decided to take pain killers and slept the whole day I had no choice but to keep my self busy with cooking I was home alone in a strange big yet beautiful house and I keep asking my self what the deal with Mpilo and his mood swings?

After cooking I felt more bored that I decided to call my PR

Me: Noline"

Her: hi babe I hope you calling me with good news "

I sigh

Me: I haven't got a chance to speak with him"

Her: Sli you need this deal this interview can put you back on the map"

Me: I will speak to him but let's not hold our hopes high plan 'B' might work "

I still can't believe that Noline wants me to put my daughter and love life out there I must now lie and say my disappearing act was because of love and pregnancy I know it will be the perfect story... boy meets girl and they live happily ever after but only if she knew that it was not always bedded full of roses in the beginning and I would hate if that dark past resurfaces.

Her: Sli allow me to do my job I know for a fact that you will thank me later "

Me: I know...I know I will speak to Mpilo"

Her: by the way I created a new Instagram page and Facebook your handler will handle your social media page from now on"

Me: oh God I don't have a life again"

Her: it's just businesses babe you were once an Icon so allow me to make the brightest return you know SA is not ready for this "

I smiled

We talk more about business damn she does not sleep I eventually had to cut the call I even regret calling her because she is just giving me a

headache and request more than I can offer it's so exciting going back to work but damn the work that comes with it.

I was brought back from my thoughts by another incoming call I smiled as I looked at the caller ID my mother was calling me these days not a day goes by with her not calling me.

We been through wires me and this woman and got hidden scars to show that the battle of self-discovery was hard  
We are so close and we have this funny beautiful relationship together its so ripe with opportunity for loving the gifts of being feminine in this man world Is it a complicated relationship? Ummm yeah.

Is it hard? Yep a lot of the time it is especially me not understanding why she still with my father but Does it have the potential to be one of the most healing relationships in my life? You betcha.

You know what they say:

Our moms wouldn't drive us so bonkers if we didn't love them so fiercely. You were formed in your mother's body. There's no closer relationship on earth. You are quite literally her.

" ma unjani "

her: " either than the fact that your dad is going bankrupt fighting the lawsuit with the Mnguni lawyer I'm good "

me: " what? "

her: " his even thinking of selling the house and I could not care less he wants us to move to Sobantu"

me: " the township? "

her: " yep"

me: " NO! Melo has gone too far now!"

her: why will your Father think he can challenge the whole Mnguni King yazi uyisilima "

Me: kodwa ma "

Her: hhayi suka your father has gotten away with a lot of things frankly mina I'm just enjoying how his losing his insanity in the hands of that young man"

Me: ma he worked hard for everything he has "

Her: if it was meant to be he will not lose it all if he does he will work even harder to build another manufacturing company"

Me: ma my dad is old it took him years to be where he is

## Chapter 70

[ Siswati]

Today we have to go to Mbazwana to pay our respect to Austin and his family since his mother passes away

Since the funeral is tomorrow I was hoping that maybe will leave tomorrow but Nkonzo insists we leave today it's not because of his brother being Austin partner but it's the brotherhood him and his crew share for each other.

I have been sitting in this vanity table for almost 30 min now I have love bites on my neck but there is nothing like a good makeup won't fix I'm more reluctant to go because of my history with Zweli in nervous about stepping outside the world with Nkonzo by my side especially since his friends were once Zweli friend I know for the fact that Zoe will be there how will she look at me since I'm the women who killed her brother her only brother.

I place my hands on my face and just started crying



Nkonzo: Swati..."

I sniffed and wiped my tears

Me: I'm sorry...I'm almost done"

He walked into the room and crouch in front of me

Him: what's wrong?"

I looked at him I swear to God I do not deserve to be with him there is so much I want to tell him but my tears come first then words spoken. I burst into tears again ever since therapy and treatment I am basically a sponge of tears I'm too sensitive and I'm faced with depression all the time some days are better than others but a slight thought to my past can just drag me under in one go Initially I thought since I am weak hence I got depressed but off Later I understood from my doctor 'Sindy' that due to some chemical imbalance in my brain depression will constantly come and go it's part of healing God knows I hate this feeling I'm truly struggling with managing my anxiety.

me: " I'm sorry "

him: " Siswati ? " he rubs my thighs I'm crying I have hiccups my heart rate has gone up my chest has become tight and I cannot stop moving and rocking myself My mind is telling me to stop crying and I can feel my brain trying to detach from the physical reactions I am having. These are a few of my trigger responses but I am trying to own them I am trying to be mindful of them I am trying to give myself grace but that is not something that comes naturally and it is something that I do not feel I deserve images of Zweli laying on a pool of his blood makes me cry even more

him: "it's ok ... I'm here "

me: "I can't go .... I'm sorry I can't "

him: " talk to me... why? "

me: "I can face them I just cant its too soon "

him: " babe you need to forgive yourself for others to forgive you "  
me: Every time I think back to that fateful night I found myself asking the question 'Why didn't I just walk away?

I thought walking away from an argument would make me appear weak and make me a loser. But in reality it takes strength to walk away from conflict and back then that was something I was lacking Instead of being strong and powerful as I imagined myself to be I was the epitome of weakness. I was afraid and I allowed my fears to dictate my actions I was wearing a mask of 'street toughness however just below the surface of the facade I wore was deep-rooted fears and insecurities I shouldn't have pulled that trigger he shouldn't have died!! "

him: " Siswati don't do this to yourself I need you to stop doing this to yourself. I need you to stop being so mean to yourself and I need you to stop blaming yourself for everything you've been through."

Me: Nkonzo For years I blamed him for making me mad enough to shoot but I now realize that no one can make me feel anything I don't want to feel. I also blamed his death on the fact that we were both toxic for each other but I now recognize that the thought to shoot anyone I perceived as a threat had been planted long before I met Zweli. I blamed everything and everyone but myself even though I plead guilty. See pleading guilty was easy because I knew I had violated the law but it didn't mean I was taking full responsibility for causing his death. It wasn't until now being in prison outside prison im trapped Nkonzo the fact that it was my thinking and the choices I made that caused another human death and led to me serving out my most promising years in prison...being outside it's even worse so tell me how will face Zoe? Bongani? Sbu? I took away their brother ...I'm sorry baby but I can't go... "

He pulled me to his arms and rocked me

Him: Sthandwa Sami You might feel like it's your fault because of your relationship with him or how he died I know Guilt is part of the grieving process

### **Sponsored**

I know Guilt is part of the grieving process however it is a positive thing to know that it is no-one's fault. It is hard to let someone go if you've been close to them and it is only natural that you blame yourself.

However Life is full of ups and downs and shit happens to everyone but what determines you is how you deal with it. And frankly speaking you should stop beating yourself up for the things you couldn't and can't change.

It's not true that you could've done things differently. It's not true that you could've been a better person by walking away or that you should've sacrificed yourself more to prevent inevitable "

I shook my head he is not understanding me Like many victims of gun violence I allowed the fear from my shooting to consume me. Instead of seeing it as an isolated incident I programmed myself to think that it was my fault

Me: you don't understand I was already programmed to kill that day I had convinced myself that it was better to shoot than to be shot. In my mind at the time it was easier to shoot than to walk away and sadly it took me years to understand how wrong I was I'm so scared right now I just can't face the world "

Him: it's ok I fully understand "

He kissed my forehead

And stood up his face changed

Me: Nkonzo I'm sorry "

Him: it's ok Siswati Sometimes when we are grieving the loss of a loved one it can seem like we lose touch with our deep rational compass. It makes sense that we are feeling such loss when somebody dies but we

need to be patient with the situation and with our hearts that they will calm down and return to normal function given time. . .when Zweli died you went to prison you were too angry that you forgot to moan him ...this might sound selfish or aggressive coming from me but don't make me love you in shadows just because you failed to moan your dead ex " Me: Nkonzo!"

He just looked at me and walked out

.  
. .

[Nikiwe]

I'm humiliated to say this but I have no friends. I have no one to list as an emergency contact. I have no one I can talk to or confide in. Nobody checks on me. People look at me and assume I have friends but I don't.

I have No female friends at all. I haven't had a true friend since maybe since high school? More I think about they weren't true friends either. I'm in my late twenties and i feel I'm at rock bottom. Last night I cried for hours staring at the wall. I feel nobody cares about me or loves me in this world I'm stuck in hopelessness and the loneliness makes it worse! I tried making friends online. I can't find any female friends. It seems like women don't want to be friends with other women.

Well the men they have no interest in me besides sexual and Gays friends will make me listen to their problems yes Tony was like that But when I need to talk he is never around I feel like I'm just walking doormat to people. All the people I supported and helped are nowhere to be found when I need support.

My Snap is filled with men sending me unsolicited nude pictures of them or saying "nice boobs or what they want to do to me sexually. I get tired

of opening up app and only getting pics of a man's private parts. It makes me feel absolutely worthless. That my value is only how I look.

Sometimes I find out these men have wives just like Vuyo nxa yes we started off as friends and he lies about his entire life.

I completely regret ever talking to him worst even love him. I feel I can't trust people. They disappear anyway just like how my parents dumped me to a strangers shop

I feel abandoned by everyone in my life. My family parents and people I thought cared about me. I feel abandoned from relationships with men I was in. Part of it is my fault because I'm too nice and trust easily. When the truth is there are some people in this world with no conscience or simply evil. I feel so much regret for trusting people and opening up to be let down over and over again. The human in me gets attached to people that never cared about me in the first place.

The feeling of loneliness sucks.

I look at my phone and Nothing no text... no calls nothing!! Why do I have a phone?

Urg it only becomes active and busy when Vuyo was high and low trying to get under my skirt but later on this relationship thing became complicated that we hardly talk he says sorry all the time and honestly I'm tired of hearing his voice but the thought of him going to his parent house to meet up with his wife and kids gives me chest pain he says he loves me but does love hurt like this?

I down my bottle of brutal8 and threw it in the back seat I jumped out of Vuyo car I stumbled a bit but laugh it out as I walked in the yard

" Nicky? " he says after opening his door with a frown

Me: Hi I'm sorry to come to your house announced "

Him: Are you drunk?

Me: are you going to let me in?"

Him: what?"

I held my bag close to me and walk-in more as in like pushing my way inside

Him: what are doing here? does Vuyo know you here? "

Me: his too occupied with family meeting since he is a married man and you failed to tell me "

Him: it was not my place Nicky "

Me: Bull shit!!! Will I worked for you for months and you just looked at me wasting my life...my time over a married man!! "

Him: you drunk I can't talk to you when you like this "

Me: his married with kids Will why you never told me !! "

I felt tears bunning my eyes I'm tired of crying over Vuyo but damn its hurt

Me: why did you allow me to make a fool out of myself!!!"

I'm a crying mass now shouting at him

Me: I know it was not your place but ..."

I find him looking at me with his hair let loose I notice that he's only wearing short and walking beer foot

Him: you came all the way to cry in my house for another man?"

I swallowed looking at him his eyes alone made me sobber I wiped my tears as he comes closer to me he takes my bag and places it on the side table I'm looking into his eyes breathing his air his too close I really do not trust myself with him

Him: I hate tears " he whispers inches away from my lips I held my breath

I was about to say sorry but I felt his hands under my knees he scope me up

Me: Will put me down!!"

He spanks my ass sending all kinds of mix signals in my body I'm asking him to put me down even hitting his back we outside his yard ooh no

Me: don't even think about it Will PUT ME DOWN !"

And just like that he throws me in the pool

Him: wash that shit on your face "

Me: what the ?....

Him: I hate tears so fuck me if you have a problem with that...my house my rules!"

.

## Chapter 71

[Silindile]

" what are you doing up so early "

I smiled as I place his coffee mug and muffins on the side table

Me: your father beat me to breakfast and he bakes too now I know where you get your cooking skills from"

He side smile kisses my cheek

Him: I guess we Biyela man are one of a kind "

He jumps off the bed and walks to the bathroom

I know he is a bit embarrassed or feel like his manhood was strip from him when he cried on my shoulders last night but that alone it made me love him even more I wish he could open up to me but I guess I will just have to wait for him they say time heal all wounds right?

" mmm and that smile" he said walking in the room and looks into my open laptop

Me: nothing "

Him: are you thinking of leaving me?"

I bust out and laugh he made me sit in between his legs My eyes were fixed in property 24

Me: you wish I'm looking for a house for my mother"

He kisses my neck " why? ....is she finally leaving that dead beat man she calls a husband ?"

Me: haybo njalo that's my father "

He cracks up and laughs

Him: are you sure about that?"

Me: Mpilo!"

Him: ok ok my love I'm sorry so tell me why you buying her a house?"

Me: his fighting a losing battle with a lawsuit"

Him: mmmm"

I want to touch on the subject that I know that he was the one who told my grandfather who then told Mvelo that my father called my daughters busted but I somehow don't want to ask him directly vele he knows I know but Mpilo being Mpilo will never admit to that

Him: who's money are you spending because muntu wami you not working "

You see what I mean just like that he changed the subject

Me: just because you give me an allowance and do everything for me does not mean I'm broke"

Him: so should I stop? "

Me: no we already cohabitating so khokha muntu wami"

I laugh but he just sips his coffee and placed it back on the side table

Him: Babe "

Me: mmm"

Him: about last night "

Me: you will talk to me when you ready?"

He kisses my neck



Him: I want too but I just don't know where to start"

I turned and looked at him his eyes did not give me peace whatever it is its big and it involves his mother but how do I find a suitable approach to ask him to open up to me

Me: it's ok ..."

He fakes a smile and kisses me we stopped as my phone vibrated it was a message from Mkhulu asking me when am I coming over I looked up and Mpilo just ran his hand on his head

Me: so a few weeks back I received a call from Mkhulu telling me about a dark handsome gentleman who paid him a visit care to explain?"

His face light up

Him: it's supposed to be a surprise babe "

I bust out and laughed " that old man is too traditional to take surprises or keep secrete "

Him: trust me I know and I found out the hard way it's also one of the reason we visited this side I want to speak to my father about it too "

Me: what ?"

Him: I want to pay Hlawulo for Lisa "

I held my mouth " what?"

Him: ooh cut it off I know your grandfather told you "

I chuckled

Me: so awusho angithi yikho umvelo ebopha ubaba?"

Him: I had nothing to do with that " he chuckles

Me: indirectly you did "

Him: you give me too much credit kodwa "

Me: Mpilo?"

Him: so what if I did?" He sides smile and raised his eyebrow

Me: his my father Mpilo!" I hit him with a cushion and he laughed

Him: no bad deed goes unpunished love kusakuncane lokhu"

I closed my laptop and shook my head

Me: sthandwa sami Sometimes our parents have demons we will never come to fully understand and that's just the way it is. My father liked to take out his anger on those with less "power" than him to him this meant his kids his wife and even our family pets Mpilo you not him...don't stood to his level"

Him: that the only language he understands Sli "

Me: He's still my father Mpilo !!"

Him: wow not so long ago you hated the guy with a passion after trying to reconcile with him and he turned around and insulted my daughters so now just because his your 'father' we must all roll over and smile at his bullshit !'

Me: Mpilo I grew up with a father who was very psychologically abusive who enjoyed making games of guilt shame and fear. Plus he physically abused my mom. On occasion he also got physical with my siblings and I. Fortunately though the damage was done

### **Sponsored**

though the damage was done my family is now long past this collective stage of our lives ....but I will be damned if you going to be turning to that kind of man again "

He frowned and looked at me

Him: ' Again ?' what does that suppose to mean ?"

Me: Just because I never reconciled with my father doesn't mean I didn't forgive him. I did. For years I held onto rage that was directed at him and

fueled by all the controlling manipulative delusional and downright cruel things he did. But I'm way past that now I forgave him for my healing Without healing our childhood wounds and subsequently forgiving our parents we stay emotionally stuck at the age of our earliest wounds and because of this it causes us to repeat the cycle of suffering we keep experiencing an adult version of our childhood wounds...the reason I say I again is because look at what it almost did to our relationship every time I closed my eyes in the past I saw my father in you"

him: " I wish I had a forgiving heart like yours despite what your father put you through you still see a father in him...no wait you see him in me too !!"

His eyes changed this was not about my father any more whatever I said touched on his bleeding wounds he pushed me off him and stood up

Me: Mpilo!!"

him: "I don't want to talk about this "

Me: Babe listen please "

Him: I said I don't want to talk about this!!" He pointed his index finger at me his mad but I'm not backing down

me: until when? I need to wonder when you going to snap? have another nightmare or even worst become that man that forcefully pushed me off the bed I'm not a child Mpilo I don't know why you here but ...."

Him: Silindile!!"

I swallow and look at him I'm standing in front of him his eyes are bloodshot red full of rage

Him: Sindile I said just drop it! Do you hear me!"

I'm dead scared this is the same man that once beat me up but my love for him gives me the courage to face him I will not lose him to this emotional cycle of law attraction no!

He pushes me aside and I stagger I look at him putting on his track pants and T-shirt I'm about to cry because somehow this is all my fault but yet again was I wrong to state the obvious Mpilo will never open up to me I might as well force it out on him.

me: have you ever asked yourself why you are with me? "

him:...

me: " look at me Mpilo and tell me what you see? "

him: Sli uyangcasula manje yezwa "

me: " I'm tall slim light skin God-fearing family-oriented person what does that remind you off? "

I look like an ant with him standing over me I breathe in and look at him

Me: who !!!"

Him: didn't I say stop stop "

Me: I just realized that we have the same demons that haunt us day and night which is our parent"

He breaths heavily over me I keep taking steps back

Him: why must you always push and push....and provoke me? "

Me: babe..." I try to hold him but he roughly removes his hands from mine causing me to fall on our bed he turned around and held the wall-banging his forehead on the wall

me: " a wise lady who helped me once told me that unconsciously attract people who trigger our emotional wounds I didn't know till I saw a picture of your mother..."

I stand towards him

" I don't know what relationship you had with your mother...but..."

I held his shoulder with my shaking hand

Him: don't touch me!!!!"

He turned around and roughly held my wrist

Me: " uuuuh! " I halved screamed

Him: I said don't touch me!! "

This was the scary side of Mpilo the one we buried a long time ago

Him: never ever mention her name do you hear me!?"

Me: Mpilo you hurting me "

I try to pull my arm but his grip was cutting my blood flow on my wrist ...he looked into my eyes as tears ran down my cheeks not because of the pain in my arm but because of how I just lost him to this creature in split second I know this eyes I saw them when he beat me up God not this again our door swang open and his father walked in

" Mpilo Let her go!!!"

## Chapter 72

[Narrated ]

[At the Biyela residence ]

Baba Jomo looked at his son in total shock his action was out of character. He has never condoned any form of abuse especially abuse directed at a woman

" MPILO WHAT'S GOING ON ? "

Mpilo let go of Sli and looked down he was embarrassed to be caught by his father the man he looked up to and idolized catching him manhandling the mother of his child he looked at Sli who was busy wiping her tears he has promised her so many times that he will never mistreat her in any way yet here he was about to repeat history all over again what has become of him he opened his mouth but his mount

became dry unable to speak or keep eye contact with his father he closed it and swallowed his bitter saliva.

His first thought was to say sorry to Sli but what good will it do and what is the right words to say sorry to a woman that he has constantly hurt time and time again he rubbed his face furiously trying not to break down he then decided to march out without saying a word to both of them.

Baba Jomo: Mpilo! ... mpilo! "

Baba Jomo tried to stop Mpilo but he just continued to walk out he ran after him and was finally able to catch up with him in the living room

" MPILO!! "

Mpilo stopped with his back facing his father. Xolani was watching TV with the kids. He popped his eyes open looking at his big brother and father he knew better than to ask what's going on

Xolani: " Who wants to go to the park ? " he smiled directing his question to the kids the girls jumped up and down while he walked out with them he turned his head when he was about to walk out of the door and looked at Mpilo with worry look he heavy sigh and walked out with the kids

"what the heck did I just walk into ?" Baba Jomo asked with a steamy voice he still could not erase the terrified look that he saw on Sli face that was caused by his son

" hay wena you look at me and face me like a man when I'm talking to you uyezwa!! "

Mpilo turned and face his father only to be meet by Slindile she walked in the room with her bags his heart rate change as he looked at his worst fear that was standing in front of him

Mpilo: " Sindile " his voice came out as a whisper

Sli shook her head with tears in her eyes whileMpilo made his way to her and held her hands taking the bags from her and placing them down he held her hands the very same wrist that he has bruised he looked into her beautiful eyes that brought sunshine in his life.

A part of sli wanted to cream and breakdown and cry she has been patient with Mpilo for so long gave him love but still he was at wor with whatever dark headen scars within him as much as she hated him for almost beating her up again a part of her still loves him dearly

Mpilo: "baby please... I'm sorry that I lashed out at you I don't know what got into me. I didn't think I was that stressed out but maybe I am Either way that is no excuse for the way I acted. I just got so frustrated because I kept asking you to stop and you wouldn't. I know that you were only trying to help but I blew it out of proportion. I don't blame you for being mad at me but please don't leave me. "

Sli: " Mpilo you promised ...."

Baba Jomo: what did you say? so this is not the first time? "

Baba Jomo looked at her in terror if he promised before than this was definitely not the first time he acted like this

Baba Jomo: "Silindile how long has he been beating you up? "

Mpilo: baba can you plea...."

Baba jomo: " hayi futstek wena am not talking to you!!! "

Silindile and Mpilo looked down this was deja vu to Sli all over again this question that she has been asked since she was a young girl and yet again she could not tell the truth you see with Silindile case abuse was greater than having a physical wound but it was more psychological just like a child would protect the abusive parent the woman whose in love will keep her secret Partly because she is too embarrassed to admit to others that she allows herself to be treated this way. She is also afraid that if she tells others her abusive partner would be devastated.

Mpilo: Baba what you walked into I'm very ashamed and humiliated that you had to witness it but I love Silindile very much and I'm so sorry that I'm the cause of her tears "

Baba Jomo: "Mpilo yet again you talking while I'm asking Silindile so in your world this woman has no voice? "

Mpilo clenched his jaws it was how his father spoke to him that it inflamed him and enrage him even more why is he trying to act like a parent now this was a man who failed to be a father to him his this ticking time bomb today because of him he can't even love the right way because of him and now he is going to lose the mother of his child because of him. Silindile looked at Mpilo as his breathing change he rubbed his arm and gave Mpilo a faint smile

Silindile: " I'm ok baba... we just had a misunderstanding ..."

Baba Jomo looked at her in disbelief

Baba Jomo: " you not answering me Silindile that's not what I asked has my son lay a hand on you before? "

she looked down avoiding eye contact and shook her head saying no

Baba Jomo: " then tell me what did I just walk into there? "



Sli set down not knowing what to say she bit her lip trying to stop her racing heart she looked at Mpilo as she opened her mouth but could not utter a word

Baba Jomo: Look Sli I aren't dumb pain is a part of life but your deception can be used against you in a lot of ways I understand your primary concern is Mpilo and Lisa's feelings as much as I don't know the situation more than you do but in cases such as these you must make the best choices you can it's not love anymore when it starts to hurt The saying goes 'honesty is the best policy' ...Sli we all lie here and there but at some point you must stop painting a perfect picture about my son he's been away from home for years and his behavior tells me that he's not the man I raised him to be ..."

Mpilo: wow really you just talk about honesty and you just up and lie to my face "

Baba Jomo: excuse me!!?"

Mpilo: when did you raise me? where were you when I was growing up

**Sponsored**

do you even know who I am? what I like? what I dislike? "

Silindile: " Mpilo ! "

Mpilo: " Maka Lisakhanya stay out of this ! "

he waved a hand at Sli hushing her she looked down and swallowed

Baba jomo: " Mpilo ukhuluma nami?'

Mpilo: "you know what I'm tired of you...of this family...of being this perfect son you want me to be ....baba I look up to you but the truth I ain't you!! and I hate that I look so much like you that everyone thinks I'm you !!!"

Memories from his past started flashing in his head the more he got angry the more he wanted to break something

Baba Jomo: Mpilo I and your mother had you when we were both young it was not intentional that we put most of our responsibility in your shoulders..."

Mpilo: " what did you say? it was not intentional?... baba you were a bloody workaholic hardly home and that women you call a wife was a bitch and a drunk "

Baba Jomo: Mpilo don't talk about your mother like that !!"

Mpilo: " that woman was never a mother to me !!! DONT YOU EVER CALL HER THAT!! "

Mpilo started shaking his head something inside of him kept screaming saying that don't mentioned that women name in my face

Mpilo: Silndile get our things we leaving "

Slindile stood up

Baba Jomo: please sit down my daughter you two are not going anywhere till he tells me why he's so angry and why am I the one to blame for his behavior..."

Mpilo laughed not because he finds this whole thing funny but because yet again his father is not listening

Baba Jomo: look Mpilo When you were little I did my best to give you what you needed. In truth I did far better by you than my parents did by

me. Your well-being was never far from my thoughts though you may not have realized it.

I really did the best I could do and like so many other parents who love their children deep down I was always insecure about the job I was doing in raising you. So now you telling me that I hurt you despite my efforts not to I feel so broken by that "criticism" that I need you to be wrong or take it back

But I realize that me trying to make you wrong will hurt you further. My trying to make you wrong will make it impossible for us to talk this through

So son I stand here to hear your story I can't understand your experience Until you make me understand I can't connect with the compassion that would compel me to apologize with all my heart. Until I offer you a heartfelt apology for what I came to understand you won't be able to hear me say that I didn't mean to hurt you if you don't address the issues you have with me and your mother that have turned you to be this abusive man you are today "

Mpilo: my entire life I have always been like this you were just too busy ... too tired ...or you just didn't care to notice...I have been the head of this family for as long as I could remember I raised your kids cleaned ...cooked I grew up way too early for my age and I hate that you were too occupied with work that you never realize my pain and what that woman did to me "

Baba Jomo: life was not easy for all of us!!! ... But you don't see me taking our my frustration to the people I love  
You talk about paid abuse me neglecting you but you not talking.. you just angry what did I do? what did sli do? why on earth do you hate your mother so much? I'm the one that supposes to be hurt your mother

cheated on me and made me raise a child that is not mine I was the one who was married to hoe...to drunk...wena inkinga yakho yini?

Mpilo: because she Molested me !! "

Silindile placed her hands on her mouth

mpilo: "My mother began sexually abusing me by taking my temperature rectally I was only 7 years when she started the touching the sucking the kissing She was my mother and I didn't understand anything else when I was 9 she forced me to watch her commit sexual acts when we were alone in the bedroom and she would masturbate in front of me at 12 my body was changing but I was just a boy and did not know what was happening when she started sitting on top of me my biological mother made me a man ....so you ask what's my problem ...you tell me"

He said with tears gushing down his face

baba jomo blood became cold his body became numb

Mpilo: you know what got me mad was your total lack of feelings for the suffering and shame you inflict on me with your lack of carrying would it have killed you to talk to me just to know how I was doing the reason why I grew up with no friends no social life? so you may think you know me you raised me but frankly you the reason why I'm like this so before you judge me and look at me differently ask yourself this could a father accept his "son's version" of the past? In cases of neglect physical or emotional abuse could a father acknowledge his wrongdoing without excusing his behavior? Could he own up or at the least be open and curious about his son's experience?."

" When did it stop !! " he asks sinking down on the couch

Silindile was crying Mpilo was crying while baba Jomo was experiencing a range of feelings from confusion and anger to horror disgust grief and betrayal

Mpilo: " the day she told you she was mugged "

baba Jomo looked at his son with his eyes popped out Mpilo was only 14th then and he will never forget that day when he was called and told that his wife was admitted to hospital she stayed there almost a month with broken ribs jaws and internal bleeding broken hip she was on crashes from almost four months he ran his hands on his head

Baba Jomo: you beat her up ?"

Mpilo: she had to stop ...stop baba " he said breaking down sli stood up and hug Mpilo " I'm so sorry "

mpilo: " she had to stop "

## Chapter 73

[At Nkonzo residents]

Siswati slowly got up from the bed yet again she caused another fight with Nkonzo evolving her past yet again she was the architect of destroying her happiness

"Your nervous system cannot tell the difference between a real experience and one that is vividly imagined The amount of happiness that you have depends on the amount of freedom you have in your heart.

"

She read the note on the fridge he was gone he left her he asked her for one thing stand by my side all the time and I will be your guide to happiness but Worry overcame her mind and spiraled into a panic guilt and a troublesome stream of thoughts overcrowded her judgment

She constantly told her self Nkonzo deserve a better woman not a damaged soul like her

She must be a lunatic to think she could pull this off being a posters wife who's an ex-convict and retired slay Queen.

She will be better off just quitting that way no one will know how embarrassing she actually sees herself in people's eyes especially in Nkonzo's life.

Without realizing her state of mind had become her default. Every time she strayed from her stringent and obsessive path panic set in Without realizing her life had become a reaction to worry which launched her into panic attacks anxiety doubt and immense shame.

She hates that she spent so many days fantasizing about all the bad things she had ever done her mind obsessed over things that happened in her past and what could happen. Sad storylines of all the ways she would fail screw up or be hurt by this life she trying to build.

God knows she loves Nkonzo but why does she overthink.

She overloves she over feels?

She asked herself she picked up her phone and called Nkonzo she was biting her nails not knowing what to say to him but hearing his voice was going to make her hidden scares stop bleeding.

" Swati" he said with his bold voice

"My love I'm sorry" she said softly

Him: that does not change that I'm here alone and you all up in your feelings "

Her: Kodwa konzo..."

Nkonzo: don't cry me a river Swati you have done that way to often and frankly I'm tired of being a pillow of your tears your explanation not to be here was selfish it was all you and you and you did you once think of Nkosi the only guy who accepted you in my family ...oh let's not forget

Austin the guy who got you out of prison and still working day and night to win your custody case to get your daughter back"

She held her mouth and sank down

Nkongo: the only thing I notice with you is that When someone does something for you you don't feel grateful but you feel entitled maybe I'm the one to blame I love you too much I spoil you too much but know this you are not entitled to anything. Things that people do for you are from the kindness of their hearts but you are so selfish that you can't even hide the lack of gratefulness in your actions"

He dropped the call causing her to cry even more hysterically

.

.

[At the private airline]

" dude are you ok "

Bongani asked Nkongo who looked like shit after the call he received from Siswati

Nkongo: I'm good "

Bongani: mfethu what's going on?"

Nkosi sigh " I'm heartbroken but mostly scared that this is happening to me yazi I really don't understand how two people who have deep feelings for each other could fight so much over old wounds "

Bongani: you and Cici?"

Nkongo nodded " Unfortunately the ghost of her past is not allowed us to move forward. I would ask her why she went to such lengths to see if I genuinely love her She would always reply "My ex hurt me and I never

want to go through that pain again” I'm forever guilty and don't know when will I be proven innocent for a crime I did not commit

### **Sponsored**

“My ex hurt me and I never want to go through that pain again” I'm forever guilty and don't know when will I be proven innocent for a crime I did not commit lately she has become my probation officer of my feelings I mean How can you tell someone you love them they're special or different but you treat them the same as an ex you caught cheating and abused you ”

Bongani whistled " fuck !!'

Nkongo: I used to share with her that I have been hurt and misled before too but I don't judge her for an act committed by someone else. But that statement would always be met with “It's different you wouldn't understand my past is not as clean as yours” As much as I care for her I think we slowly sinking to being toxic"

Bongani: she been through a lot dude try and being patient a bit with her "

Nkongo: she is not willing to work things out. I am only too happy to continue as we were before by accepting her fears but she will not...Is there any hope?"

Bongani: dude you love that woman I know I don't believe in soul mates and shit but you and Siswati have that thing that unique and special thing I know I haven't been around the two of you but I have been around you you have that glow that sparks in your eyes you madly in love with her and she completes you  
Look she has been through a lot give her time mfethu she is great women she has turned her life around but chinas wall was not built overnight lay one brick a time ndoda "



Nkonzo: I need a wife Bongani as in yesterday I have duties to uphold a congregation to lead "

Bongani: if that the case you should have chosen any women to marry you you with Cici because of destiny so tell me why you second-guessing her love for you...ngathi kungene idimoni nje between you two"

Nkonzo: yebo elenunu engafile enhlizweni yakhe ekuthiwa uZweli I think she still in love with a ghost or worst part wish he was still alive or something"

Bongani: ini? "

Nkonzo looked away "I don't know but it looks that way ... aish Mfethu its complicated nje"

Bongani: dude we waiting for Menzi and Langa who are still having sex with their wives so trust me when I say it might take a while for us to leave so I have all the time in the world for you tell me why do you think that your women is still in love with a dead guy "

Bongani called the barman again and requested another drink while Nkonzo sigh and looked at him

Nkonzo: ok lento iso Think about dating a woman while knowing the ghost of her ex still haunts your relationship. How would you feel knowing she doesn't give you her all because of what someone else did? How would you react to a woman being fearful of being trusting and open with you because another man betrayed her worst abuses her You might as well leave because you are letting someone else take from your happiness and time with your current or potential significant other"

Bongani: yoo thixo "

Nkonzo: I know It's really difficult for anyone to predict if I should walk away from someone who is scared of love. In some relationships hoping for the best and loving someone through their fear is the most beautiful gift you could ever give them. In other relationships the healthiest thing you can do is end the relationship. . . so angazi what to do okwamanje"

Bongani: you just over thinking thing right now why you jumping the gun and thinking of leaving her ?"

Nkonzo: because I have been too patient and it's not working right now she should be next to me my friend lost her mom the very same friend who got her out of jail Austin and Nkosi need our support but yena uthi abantu bazothini? Ungjwayela kabi u aSiswati kanti will hide this relationship koze kube yinini?"

Bongani downed his drink looking at Nkonzo years being friends with him he has never seen him this worked out and angry Nkonzo has always been a cool voice of reason in their brotherhood he must be hurting to act like this.

Bongani: I recently attended a live marriage counseling session"

Nkonzo frowned and looked at him " a what ?"

Bongani: urg something Sonto suggested you know how she is with fear of not being a good wife or mother to our kids we attend these sessions from time to time to try and convince me not to cheat on her "

Nkonzo: what? Are you thinking of cheating ?"

Bongani: ooh hell no I love my wife but my babby mama are just becoming a thorn in our life she has developed these insecurities nje"

Nkonzo: what? "

Bongani: its story for another day ...we are good I love her and she loves me we are newlyweds so we still trying to adjust to the challenges of being a married couple"

Nkonzo nodded

Bongani: what I'm trying to say is that stop trying to fix her but try and fix each other go to counseling together you still dating your girl you have not even made love to her trust me if you married and having crazy sex will not be having this conversation right now ...you know the therapist said 95% of the problems we face in our relationship is lack of communication if you can't talk to her find third person who will be a mediator "

Nkonzo looked at him and nodded he was still pissed as ever he looked up and saw his boys walking laughing and talking loud with their wife's behind them

Nkonzo: ill be in plain I need to take a nap"

He stepped away with hands in pocket

## Chapter 74

[At Will house ]

Will looked at Nikiwe walking down the stairs with his clothes on surprisingly she was a great swimmer and did not worry about her hair like most women would since she has natural hair

The cold water did a trick by making her a hit sober. There is nothing like a turn off like crying drunk women and wost part is that he can not stand tears something inside of him snap when he sees women cry he took a good look a Nikiwe while she was walking towards him this woman was beautiful with or with no makeup they locked eyes and Nicky looked away being embarrassed that she came to her boss house drunk and that alone was just crazy and out of character

" what?" Nikiwe finally asked because his stare was making her feel a bit shy Will looked at her he so wishes to say that ' you beautiful ' but that will make her feel even more awkward around him

Him: are you done crying? "

Nicky: I'm sorry I'm just mad sad... My emotions are just all over the place "

" Nikiwe come here" Will said looking at her as Nicky walked towards the Kitchen and took a sit on the high chairs

Nicky: I'm sorry for coming to your house drunk and accusing you of my mass"

Will gave her a bottle of water

Will: you have no one to talk to I get it your circle was connected to the Dlamini's and when news of you dating Vuyo came out that put you to being left alone..."

Nicky: why do you know so much about me while I know nothing about you "

Will continued to chop veggies and looked at her

Will: just personal interest...can you help me out here"

Nicky looked at his kitchen it was dark mostly black with dark brown oak built-in cupboards with a metallic finish

Nicky: I rather not I don't want to invade the space of the women of this house "

Will: mmmm I heard you cook at Vuyo house were you not invading any space of the women of the house there ?"

Nicky looked at him with eyes full of rage

Nicky: you should know better because you watch me make a full out of my self sleeping with a married man "

Will: ooh aint we feisty now so tell me madam with morals what the fuck are you still doing with him you know he's married but you still fucking him "

Nicky: fuck you Will nxa "

She stood up started walking but stopped and looked at him

Will laughed shaking his head

Nicky: This is all a joke to you my life that is falling apart"

Will mixed his stir-fry and looked at Nicky crying

Will: wipe that shit from your eyes it makes you look weak "

Nicky: I'm hurt will I'm sorry if your cold heart is not allowing you to cry like all normal humans do!!"

Will: you only hurting yourself here no one to blame but you Nikiwe if you did not know Relationships thrive on trust. That requires letting go and showing your partner who you were as well as who you are... Not holding on to pain and hoping it will get better "

She roughly wiped her tears and looked at him "spoken like a real relationship guru "

Will: I know my worth and I don't settle for less try doing that for yourself trust me you will cry less "

Nick looked away sniffing as will continued to say

" Nikiwe every woman has a choice you find out the truth and you still with him why you blaming me for your stupidity "

Nicky: I love him I just can't turn that off "

Will: the sad part is that we're not ourselves when we're in love or rather we're often the worst version of ourselves. We behave like addicts and that makes it very very difficult to do the right thing.

Nikiwe you have a strong moral core

## Sponsored

very difficult to do the right thing.

Nikiwe you have a strong moral core you know what is right and wrong and how people should be treated and you're prepared to exercise that knowledge. Which means that you have to do what is right for you.

Please don't waste your emotional energy fantasizing about this liar.

Vuyo might be handsome and charming and brilliant wonderful fun but he deceived two women women he was supposed to cherish and more importantly respect"

Nicky: he loved me and he's telling his parents about us today "

Will swallowed and looked at her

Will: ooh so why are you crying about sleeping with a married man when his now going to tell his parent about having a mistress on the side look missy if you prefer being side dish the rest of your life hurre bravo to that! But don't dare cry over a man that was never yours in the first place especially in my house "

Nicky: I don't even know why I'm here you just an arrogant bastard who does not consider anyone feeling but your own "

Will: thank you for the kind words my dear "

He started laughing as Nicky walked out crying she set on his doorstep crying the last place she wanted to go was her house or Vuyo house she desperately wanted to be alone and to think without Vuyo crowding her space she wishes she had a mother to cry too or family member that will guide her but she felt so alone in this world that it hurt even more.

"So a part of you feels that you cannot rest or move on with your life until you've followed this path to its logical conclusion ?"

Nicky looked up and was met by Will's eyes she did not even hear the door open

Nicky: can you just leave me alone "

Will: technically you in my doorstep in my house I should be kicking you out  
"

Nicky: fine I will leave "

She stood up

Will: Sit down Nikiwe and listen to me"

Nicky: How can I listen to you when you talk in a judging and degrading manner"

Will looked at her he has never had soft spot for any other women the way he has for her he feels like Vuyo is wasting her life she deserves the finer things in life but mostly happiness

"I will say sorry but that will not change my opinion of this mess you got your self into look Nikiwe Lying about availability for a relationship is devastating for partners who discover their significant other has been dishonest. Sometimes people lie and say they are single when they are not or they may lie about whether or not they have children. This is never fair to the person being lied to or to the people being lied about trust me when I say I understand and I have told Vuyo to come clean to you on many occasions "

Nicky: why not tell me?"

Will: it was not my place Vuyo is my friend and I'm my your boss "

Nicky sigh and thought about the meeting held at Vuyo house at this moment

Nicky: he insists on telling his parents about us he does not love his wife it was arranged keeps telling me but their kids involve "

Him: do you love him enough to carry that guilt?"

Nicky: I don't know "

Will laughed shaking his head

Nicky: I'm sorry did I say something funny?

Will: do you know Vuyo mom "

Nicky: No?"

Will: if he knows what best for you or even loves you at all he will keep you a secret ..."

Nicky: what ?"

Will: that women is vindictive she will skin you alive but hay that's not my business "

Will stood up " come let me feed you I finished cooking "

Nicky: Will what do you mean by that?"

Will: I hope you not allergic to pork"

Nicky followed him to the dining room she had more questions than answers about what she got her self into now

Nicky: Will?"

He pulled out a chair for her and made her sit down

Will: If I were in your situation and I've been in variations of it I wouldn't be beating my chest and crying 'But I loooove him!' Ultimately this is about your self-love and happiness. If you truly believe that you have to find out whether he feels the same way that you do and his marriage was an aberration I suspect you're going to. But please put yourself and your feelings first. Vuyo will always be part of your love story but you're the heroine. You might need a completely fresh start before you get to the happy ending but prepare yourself for the worst if his parent will be involved "

## Chapter 75

[Siswati ]

She breathes out loud as she stepped outside her car

She only knew the graveyard number and after asking for direction from the caretaker she walked close to her nightmare.



She was nervous but yet determine she was sick and tired of being pulled back to her past every time she tried to walk forward to her promising fruitful future so here she was walking in a graveyard the sun is almost setting and this place looked deserted but she was not going to back down.

She stopped as she looked at the tombstone  
She read the tombstone and held her chest with tears

~~Life is not measured by the number of breaths we take but by the moments that take our breath away. . .The call was quick the shock severe To part with one we loved so dear. You brought light into our lives may your soul rest in peace Zwelibanzi Msomi ~~

She swallowed and held her chest

' Sawbona Zweli "

She stopped and looked at the tombstone as if it will greet her back  
"There is no amount of sorry that will erase the fact that I put you here I rob you of your time with your daughter's your family your life...I'm an accidental killer and I walk around with this secret painful shame as my shadow There's never a time or day that it does not haunt me  
Many times since I've wondered why I didn't die. I was angry at you more like I was suicidal and wanted you to kill me!"

She started crying not just because she was the cause of his death but the pain she went through trying to love a troubled man made her chest hurt

Her: I'm sorry to put you here...you always said that you will kill me I never once did I thought that I will be the one sitting in front of your grave years later

Zweli You hurt me more than you will ever know. Both mentally and physically you broke me down until I was nothing but a shell of a person I did not recognize. You knew I had a painful past Insecurities but instead of helping me overcome everything you just fed the fire and watched me burn.

You knew I was weak and you preyed upon that. You called me names and swore at me. You manipulated and gaslighted me making me feel like I was the crazy one. You lied to me and got me to do things I never thought I would do. You threatened my life and put me in dangerous situations on more than one occasion. You caused some of my darkest days and dragged me down to the depths of my rock bottom.

When you laid your hands on me you made me believe that I deserved it. I told myself things like "It could have been worse" or "It only happened a few times." I let myself believe that I had done something wrong and that it was somehow all my fault.

At the time I was too defeated and broken to see just how toxic our relationship was.  
Yes death was our escape you love me too much to let me go while I loved you too much to walk away or report you "

She wiped her tears and looked at his picture on the engraved tombstone

" It has now been four and a half years since that fateful night Although so much time has passed sometimes it feels like it was just yesterday. For a while I so desperately wanted an apology from you. I wanted you to admit the things you did to me. Knowing that apology would never come it took a long time for me to come to terms with the fact that you were gone.

Some days are difficult than others but I am healing and that is all I can be thankful for I cannot go back in time and rewrite our story but I can take what I learned from the trauma and make sure that it never happens again. I know now that I will never let someone talk to me the way you did

I know that no man has the right to ever lay a hand on me the way that you did. I know that It doesn't matter if it happens once or a million times it is NEVER okay. I will never again stand by and let someone destroy my mind body and spirit the way you did I know I'm putting all the blame on you you found me damaged but it hurt the most that you broke me even more when I loved you"

She smiled with tears in her eyes

"But it ok one thing I learned from life is that Bad things do happen

### **Sponsored**

how I respond to them defines my character and the quality of my life. I can choose to sit in perpetual sadness immobilized by the gravity of my loss or I can choose to rise from the pain and treasure the most precious gift I have - life itself.

I found someone I found love and I will be damned to allow you or any man in my past to destroy what I have You see I've felt love for others in my life but it was always the messy unreciprocated kind. But with him

not only is the love completely reciprocated But I don't just feel love for him I know that I'm completely madly entirely in love with him.

The way that he makes me feel is nothing short of spectacular. He makes me the happiest girl alive. He let me feel safe and showed me that my heart has a home with his. I never have to worry that he would do anything intentionally or even unintentionally to hurt me and if he does it's something completely silly and absurd like only giving me one kiss when he knows that I live to die on his lips I am so grateful to have found someone who goes above and beyond to keep me happy and my heart safe I was guarded until I met him but now he has become my guard my forcefield my superhero. And because of him I am not afraid of anything. Because of him I know that I'll never be alone.

And because of that I need him to know That I will always give my best effort into being and maintaining being the woman of his dreams because he deserves nothing less than everything he ever wanted."

Siswati looked at the grave and smiled he knew for a fact that Zweli is most probably turning in his grave she looked at her engagement ring and smiled

" I'm here to say goodbye Zweli  
I promise Nkonzo to never leave him no matter what happens when the going gets tough I promise to always fight for him but never with or against him to always love him and take care of him like he does me to treat him with the utmost kindness gentleness and warmth.

Because he is the love of my life my present and my future my reason for being able to be grateful for my past he is the foundation I've started to and will continue to build my life around Because his my life

Rest in peace Zweli and I hope you forgive me for putting you in this place "

She felt the edge of touching his tombstone but quickly refrain from doing so she took a few steps back with her heart that felt so light she looked at the tombstone one more time Zweli was defiantly her Desire her Lust and Love but trough it all she now left with her hidden scars.

She got in the car and type in the coordinates in the navigator

" Destination is 304.7 km approximately 3hrs and 57 min " the speaker announced she sigh with a smile on her face as she turns the steering wheel driving off

Chapter 76

[At Vuyo house ]

He Parked the car as another car parked behind him he held onto the steering wheel biting his lip he took out his phone and called Nikiwe

" hi baby" he said softly

Nikiwe: " hi"

Vuyo breath in and out looking ahead

Nikiwe: " Vuyo are you ok ? "

he shook his head saying no almost forgetting that his in a call with her she can't possibly see him

Vuyo: "we need to talk "

as expected Nicky felt her heart skip a beat Will has told her a mouth full about what kind of family Vuyo comes from

Nikiwe: "I'm on my way ... "

Vuyo: can we meet at your house please ? "

Nicky frowned not understanding why he's saying that Vuyo has been nothing but adamant for Nicky to move in with him and now they must meet at her house

Nicky held her mouth this could mean one thing the meeting did not work in his favor

Vuyo: "babe... "

" Daddy can I go to mommy? " Nolvuyo tapped Vuyo shoulder speaking in his ear

Nicky: " is that your daughter ?"

vuyo: " uhm... "

there was a tap on his window he looked up and was he was meet by Nwabisa smile

" Please open the front door "

Nicky: Vuyo !! "

vuyo: " let me call you back please "

Nicky: fuck you !! "

Vuyo: baby please ... " he spoke to the beeping sound as Nicky dropped the call on her side

Vuyo held her mouth he rolled down his window and threw the keys at Nwabisa she held her chest in pain stepping back as Vuyo roughly opened his car door

Vuyo: i ask you one thing ... stay away from me but you do the most retarded act and you bloody call your family! telling them that I'm abusing you ?"

Nwabisa: I did not call them I swear "

She pleaded with him but ever since they left his parents house his been a volcano breathing fire

Vuyo: so it's so happened that kingpin Shaka Zulu was there "

Nwabisa: I did not know that they will ask Mlondi to represent my side of the family "

Vuyo: so you bloody knew about this ?"

Nwabisa: Vuyo please not in front of our daughter"

Vuyo: why the fuck did you call them Vele!!"

he was pointing at her and spitting fire

Nwabisa: " I'm sorry but it was your mother idea not mines"

Vuyo: "ooh fuck that you also were part of the plan too you think I will stay love you? Yazi uyisilima you have this crazy dream of me being your husband yeyiwena Vuka ... read my mouth you fat cow angikufuni "

he pushed her aside as she staggered back he then opened the passenger door and picked up his daughter Nwabisa looked down silently crying as Vuyo walked pass her the fact that she was forced to leave with him made the love she has for him hurt the most this was no life there was no hope of him ever loving her.

What hurt the most is that she has nowhere to go her mother burned her bridges back home she has no future because of the Blake surname that she is seemingly married too

He looked at Vuyo and wondered if this was the life she going to leave for the rest of her life now?

Vuyo opens the front door of his house walked to the living room turned the tv on and placed Noluvuyo on the couch.



" baby daddy is going to buy you Milkshake and burger" he said  
crouching down in front of his daughter  
Noluvuyo: yes ... oh and popcorn and chips .. and... and Ice cream "  
Vuyo smiled " off cause ice cream ... now be a good girl and watch t.v ok  
ngizobuya manje "

she giggled as he kissed her forehead he took out his phone trying to  
call Nicky but his call did not go through

him " damn it !" he cursed and walked past Nwabisa who was pulling a  
big suitcase dragging inside the house Vuyo looked at her and he  
clicked his tongue. he got in the car and speed off Nwabisa stood there  
looking at him as tears filled his eyes.

.

[At Mbazwana Inn]

Siswati took a long deserving bath and stepped out of the bathtub  
feeling fresh she was so tired that she decided to sent Nkosi and Austin  
a condolences message apologizing that she did not make it to the  
memorial service

She set on the bed looking a social media till she doze off with her  
phone in her hand

Nkonzo walked into his room his head still fuzzy and troubled the fight  
he had with Swati in the morning was the least of his problem now

**Sponsored**

Mvelo just open a whole can of worms  
his first thought was to take a bath and sleep.

He walked inside his room and froze as he looked at Siswati thick body only covered with a white towel

He held his mouth as his heart pounded with excitement

She slowly opened her eyes as she stared at Nkonzo big lazy eyes

she looked down she desperately wanted to say I'm sorry but from the way Nkonzo was looking at her she had to come up with something that is better than I'm sorry to calm him down it's even more difficult to do that with a man who swore a vow to Celibacy till he tires a knot. So seducing him was out of the window.

Nkonzo folded his arms and looked at her Siswati breath out loud and softly asked him to sit next to her Nkonzo set next to her as Siswati took his hand and held it and placed it on her bare thick thighs he swallowed and held his breath

Siswati: " let's get one thing straight. I love you and it kills me when you start doubting my love for you For the first time I feel inadequate for someone else's love. Because of this I will always give you my best. I know You are better than me but yet I cherish that you treat me as an equal Nkonzo there is no me without you trust me when I say I need you in my life..."

She breathe out loud as Nkonzo played with her hands

Siswati: Looking back on our past together I often wonder how you were ever so patient with me. I never realized just how lucky I was to have you in my life until I tried to imagine my life without you.

As I sit here tonight I want to say how sorry I am for taking your love for granted. When I think about how many times I might have lost you it brings tears to my eyes. How many times I did that for my own selfish reasons I admit I was foolish enough to think that there could ever be another you in my life.

Baby your love is so unconditional and pure like the beautiful person you are. You've always accepted me as who I am making sacrifices for me and always stood up for me.

When I think about the love you've given to me it overwhelms me. No matter what it takes I promise you I will spend till the end of all time trying to repay you for all you've done. I love you so deeply and I never want to take the chance of losing you again. . . ."

They locked eyes as Siswati eyes became teary

Nkonzo: " on the room on your left Bongani is with Sonto on the one on your right we have Sbuso with Nola and in front Langa and Zoe I understand you here now but should I be worried that tomorrow you will be ashamed to hold my hand just because my brothers were once your ex-friend?"

She shook her head with tears running down her cheeks  
siswati : while I was driving here I kept thinking about what Sindy once told me..baby I now realize that People come into your life for a reason a season or a lifetime. it's a simple quote but took me years to master and understand Zweli is my past he was my life lesson made me understand that never love another human being more than you love yourself because in the end you get lost along the way...

Nkonzo you are my lifetime we built our foundation on blood and shackles you never let go of me when I was blinded by desire and lust you love me with my hidden scars...so if it means I need to stand on top of this building and say I love you so be it "

They laughed as Nkonzo pulled her face for a kiss

Nkonzo: thank you for coming "

He said between there passionate kiss that got her moaning Nkonzo bites her lip

Nkonzo: I love you "

Siswati: mmm so am I forgiven? "

She said between kisses

Nkonzo: naaa I need a lap dance first "

Siswati giggled: ooh kodwa baba"

Nkonzo lay down on the bed looking at Siswati slowly standing up

Nkonzo: moved that ass mam' Mfundusi"

Siswati giggled placing her hands on her face

Siswati: that sounds so wrong "

Nkonzo: you sexy and you soon to be pastor's wife that my wildest fantasy that just came true"

Siswati bite her lip a slowly moving he waist

## Chapter 78

[Silindile]

Today was yet another date with Zithelo and Slindile felt her stomach turn again she was caught between two worlds Mpilo needed her and yet she desperately wanted to build her relationship with her daughter

She finished making breakfast and took out her phone she thought about calling Nola but she was out of town with Sbu she thought

about her mother but she will not understand and she will just ask too many questions that she will not be able to answer

She drank her coffee and stood by the door looking at quiet street Xolani drove in with the kids and was followed by another car behind him it was Xolisa

The kids stepped out of the car and ran to Sli she smiled looking at them

" good morning girls "

They giggled and greeted her back

Xolani: I see we came right in time"

Sli: I was about to wake Mpilo up"

Xolani: he still sleeping? awusho what did you do to him last night?" He took Sli cup of coffee and drank it Sli popped her eyes open while Xolisa just snickered

Xolisa: mka Mfowethu unjani?" Xolisa greeted Slindile it was unbelievable that Mpilo was dating her Slindile was a whole package..beautiful humble and smart she an icon and idolized by most women how on earth did Mpilo approach her better yet knocking her up and also being in a serious relationship with her?

Sli: I'm fine thank you..." Bab jomo walked into the room and looked at Sli

" please call my son I need to speak to him...I will be in my study "

Sli: yebo baba"

" ooh and Slindile I will have my breakfast in the study "

silindile: " yebo baba"

After he conveyed the message he turned and walked back to his study

xolani: wow hi baba ... how are you baba? " he mumbled to himself

silindile: " stop it !" she held in her laugh

Xolani: you see what I was saying " he said to his twin brother " I don't know what Mpilo did to baba but sonke sisenjeni manje ngenxa yakhe"

Xolisa: kanti kwenzakalani?" he asked Sli

Sli: I don't know ngifike ngomjolo lekhaya excuse me let me go call Mpilo"Sli walked out leaving the twins looking at each other

Xolani: she is lying she knows it's been like this since yesterday "

Xolisa: smoko?"

Xolani just shrunk his shoulders and called the kids for breakfast

Silindile walked into Mpilo working on his laptop his phone was on loudspeaker next to him with Lubanzi voice complaining about work something to do with a faulty plantation machinery that exploded stopping the production.

" I'm sending it to you right now ... are you sure you can handle this ?"

Mpilo asked Banzi

Sli snuck up behind Mpilo and wrapped her hands around his neck kissing his cheek

" we suppose to be on a vacation"Silindile whispered in Mpilo ear

He smiled and kissed her arm

Mpilo: I know but there is a crisis at work" he whispered back to Sli

" damn it where was the foreman when this shit was going on I swear I'm firing someone !" Banzi said on the phone

Mpilo: can you just calm down ill start working on numbers wena control that temper "

Lubanzi: " we losing money and I must control my temper!"

Mpilo: I handle all the company finances you not losing shit till I say so so just chill and let me do my job "

Lubanzi breath out loud " looks like I'm going be here doing damage control the whole night Fuck ! " he said to Mpilo

Sli started biting Mpilo neck " I hope you not planning on going to work" she said running hands on his shoulders

Mpilo: "come on babe I'm trying to work " he whispers to Sli

Lubanzi: "bafo I have to go keep me posted with your plan on how to fix this I will call you when I need help .... Yewena Mpongese masimba mani lawa ... " Lubanzi was busy shouting on the phone Mpilo laughed and dropped the call

Sli: yoo your boss has temper for days " they chuckled

Mpilo: "tell me about it " he continued punching on the computer

Sli: " and wena wenzani?"

Mpilo: " baby ngiyakucela let me finish this up I need to know how this will affect the company's revenue "

Sli: but baby you promise that this is our time together and you said no work"

Mpilo: "I'm CFO of Dlamini plantation baby just give me an hour I'm almost done ... "

Sli started sucking his neck and running her hands on his chest

Mpilo: Sli stop it "

Sli: " no baby you stop " Mpilo chuckled he then placed his laptop aside and flipped Sli on the bed she screamed and giggled

Mpilo: ok I'm all yours now I'm going to go deep and fast I want to see you spasm"

He said kissing her

Sli: mmmm I like the sound of that but your father wishes to have a word with you "

Mpilo acted as if he did not hear her he started snicking his hand under her blouse

Mpilo: mmmm you wearing lace "He became hard instantly

Sli: baby ...just hear him out please "

Mpilo: how about we book a room in a hotel I can't even make you scream in this house "

Sli held his face " it's tempting and God knows I want you right now but your father sounded as if whatever he is calling you for is important"

Mpilo: come on Sli the old man can wait "

Sli chuckled and tried pushing the heavy man off her he sneaks his hand under her maxi skirt

Sli: Mpilo...oooooh mmmm stop"

He started flicking and rubbing her clit on top of her lace underwear the kiss got so hitted that Sli body betrayed her Mpilo groaned in her ear.

He pushed her skirt up her hips. she had already spread her legs for him and he dove eagerly at her pussy burying his face in it. He had always been good at this and every time he does it it's like he masted a new skill.

He draped both Sli legs over his shoulders as he gripped on her thighs she leaned back on her hands. with Biyela kneeling between her legs was enough to make her eyes turn back as he gripped on her thighs she leaned back on her hands. with Biyela kneeling between her legs was



enough to make her eyes turn back pleasuring her was his number one goal and obligations heaped upon him.

He gently pushed her panties aside and began running his tongue along her clit that was already swollen in anticipation and she was moist as well. He knew by now that he had to be quick there bedroom door was not locked and Sli's moans were getting out of control he began by circling her swollen clit oh so sweetly with his tongue letting her feel his hands on her inner thighs his mustache tickling her but yet erose the shit out of Sli he was growing wetter with her juices.

Soon she was wet enough for him to slide his warm wet tongue inside of her exposes pink tunnel she moved her hips welcomed him beginning to moan even more louder calling out his name. He penetrated her and began sliding his tongue in and out of her folds Sli could not help to reach down to help him pull her panties out of his way the way his nose will let out air occasionally bumped against her clit making Sli shiver against him.

" mmmm Mpi....lo ooh Gooooood yes" she said pushing his head even deeper

he chuckled in satisfaction and slowly surrounded her clit with his tongue bathing it in warm wetness as she moaned wantonly she was rubbing herself against him so fast that Mpilo could feel her orgasm beginning to build

"Ooooh father God mpilo you killing me..." She must have died and gone to heaven as always Mpilo never disappointed in sertisfieng her

He opened her with two of his fingers and began to penetrate her slowly at first then faster and faster he looked at Sli

" come for me baby please ... "

He whispered to Sli while his fingers went deeper and faster

He smiled as he felt Sli letting go his mouth finally closed around her clit and he began to suck it ever so gently pushing his face into her warmth tanel She felt him groan in helpless desire as she wrapped her ankles around his head as she came filling his mouth and covering his face with her juices.

Mpilo slowly eased up the pressure of Sli's clit switching to first stroking it ever so gently with his tongue and then not even touching it but just moistening and licking the area around it as her sensitivity increased almost to a painful point.

She then came down slowly panting still gripping the bed sheets she looked down between her legs. Pulling his head up she then looked into his eyes. His mouth and chin were glazed from her juices and his mustache even wet but his brown eyes gazed back expressionless into Sli

"Damn you taste good" Mpilo said while Sli blushed and looked at him he then kissed her lips and got off the bed making his way to the bathroom

" join me in the bathroom" Mpilo said walking inside the bathroom Sli took few breaths and stood up following him to the bathroom he found him under the hot running steamy water he was stroking his shaft and looking at her

Mpilo: " uthi ufunani "

Sli looked at his hard shaft and her clit started throbing again

Sli: mmm"

Mpilo: my father what does he want?"

Sli: angazi sthandwa sami " she dropped her clothes and stepped into the shower with him

mpilo: " angifuni njena ukukhuluma naye honestly I do not want to relive events from yesterday "

Sli: just talk to him please Biyela"

Sli pulled his neck and kissed him "mmmm". He pinned her on the wall and they did the dance

## Chapter 79

[Vuyo house ]

Nwabisa looked at her wedding picture on her phone she still remembers the day she got married at the age of 23 she was old enough to know right from wrong by then and marrying Vuyo felt so right not like she had a choice after all but what worse could happen to being married to rich bachelor.

Coming from a first-class family she had limited exposure and had agreed to the marriage after two meetings.

" its culture Nwabisa stop this winning about you being independent you are of royal blood and arranged marriage are custom in our culture " her Mother will say not the kindest words a mother could give a child that was about to get married without her own free will but like a big girl she took it all in.

It took years for her to even meet Vuyo. All arrangements and preparation for the wedding were done by his inlaw while his so-called husband was nowhere to be found she was practically engaged to a

ghost and she knew that Vuyo does not love her or agree to the set up his parents had forced down his throat but she had hoped that with time they will connect.

But it took just one day one day for Nwabisa to fall in love she still can't believe that it took just one look into his eyes the first time she glanced at the tall frame of her husband and felt a tug of her heartstring. she felt tears of joy washing over her Vuyo was the most gorgeous man she had ever seen and for him to smile at her and talk to her without making her feel awkward about there arrangement she felt like Vuyo was made to be her only love and protector but little did she know that looks can be deceiving.

Vuyo changed after Membeso the traditional Zulu wedding instead of being the carrying man he has shown her kind words and companionship she was soon met with verbal abuse force and assault coming out from the man she thought will be her forever.

She could not imagine that her prince charming can go as far as forcing himself on her she will never forget that day it was his graduation she was his date to a party he was drunk rid and arrogant she will never forget the overpowering smell of whiskey coming from his mouth as her dreams drowned in the screams that shot through the abyss of her soul shattering the night's silence.

Ever since that day she began hating the mention of "love" a word she had once longed for. It was synonymous with torture.

"Of course it is painful for virgins but it will get better you will love it" she remembered Vuyo mumbling and kissing her through her tears

This still confused her thoroughly and how she passed the rest of that month dreading every single night with him

“Is this how it is all supposed to be?” she still wondered and cried holding her mouth

It seemed as if besides doing the household work and being at his disposal at night Vuyo had no other use of her. One night when she gently refused to sleep with him as she had a headache he left and never touched her again. She sobbed endlessly night blaming herself for pushing him away because he totally change and her worst horror came to life when she discovered he was seeing another woman.

Day in and out she started feeling like a zombie worst part she is pregnant with his baby again.

Curious to find out if all arranged marriages are like this she wished she had a solid relationship with Sbahle just to know about her experience she looked at her instagram page Sbahle looked so happy and in love Kanti what went wrong with her.?

She even regrets that she put her pride aside and humbled herself and called her Aunt to tell her what was happened in her marriage life. “Nwabisi try to adjust...and respect your husband” Her Aunt said her response left her numb and the family meeting made things even worse Vuyo hates her and being in the house feels like a nightmare.

She wiped her tear and set up straight in her bed she had a splitting headache Vuyo did not come back home last night and she had cried enough for her children's sake she had to be strong.

she drags her heavy body out of the bed she looked at her daughter sleeping peacefully next to her she ran her hands on her tummy and a

tear dropped off her cheeks if this was coming can God give her break she has paid for all of her dues.

" Sekwanele Baba" she said wiping her tears

### **Sponsored**

" she said wiping her tears

She made her way to the bathroom did hygiene process she looked at herself in the mirror and she did not recognize the woman looking right back at her she breathed out loud and walked out of her bedroom her first thought was to go make something to eat but then she stopped at Vuyo bedroom door she looked at it and her heart skipped and she turned and open the door the room was all white his Cologne lingers in every corner she took his t-shirt and smelled it looked up and was met by a beautiful red and white MK handbag she dropped her T-shirt and looked at there was nothing inside just slippers and lipgloss

She walked to the closet and opened it she dropped her mouth looking at the woman cloths in her husband closet

" what are you doing in my room?"

She jumped and looked behind her Vuyo stood there looking at her

Nwabisa: what's this ?"

Vuyo: get out of my room !"

Nwabisa: you live with her? "

Vuyo: awuzwa didnt I say get out of my room "

She looked at him for the longest time and she finally walked out

.

.

Nicky house

She dragged her body to the only wearing a short nightgown and walked to the door smiling to herself

"You forgot something ..." She stopped as her eyes fell Lubanzi mother she swallowed and looked at her pulling her gown together on her chest Nicky: ma?" Lubanzi Mother just looked at her with raised eyebrows

Banzi mother: go take a bath change and make me tea because mina nawe we have a lot to talk about "

Nicky looked at her as she pushed her way inside the house Lubanzi mom walked into the seating room and saw wine glasses two bottles of wine a condom wrap the furniture was moved around she turned and looked at Nikiwe

" Nikiwe !!!"

She swallowed and rushed in cleaning up the place she was just glad that Vuyo was gone how on earth was she going to explain that to Lubanzi Mother this women took her in when she had nothing she was more of a mother to her than a mother-in-law

Nikiwe: sorry ma"

Ma: sorry? ...." She clapped her hands and placed them on her hip

Ma: yazi uyingulube Lubanzi took you out of the mud and made you a wife but because you are a pig you jump right back in the mud lost everything your marriage your family ...you hit rock bottom but I never gave up on you I went out there knocked on every door to get you a good Job wena what do you do? Ubuyela odakeni"

Nicky looked down you see when Mrs. Dlamini screamed she brought the house down

" the boss's son my friend son your ex-husband friend you sleeping with him knowing very well that he is married with kids!!! you back again to being the pig you back in the mud you enjoying this filth you call life? Kanti what's wrong with you? "

Nicky started biting her nails tears running down her face

.  
.

[At the road ]

Mpilo turned off the car engine his father stepped out of the car and stood by the bonnet looking ahead

Mpilo sigh and bite his lip then he stepped out with his hands inside his pocket

Baba Jomo: It's strange that all big things begin with a seed simple and inconsequential and flourish for better or worse into something impactful and often chaotic. I can't put my finger on the pulse point of pain I have no special healing powers and I cannot travel through time to reveal the particulars of how things could have been prevented or how they could have evolved more gently but for you life became a silent turbulent

Mpilo: baba ..."

Baba jomo: just stop...I want you to tell me what was going on in that big head of yours. I want you to give me answers even if they hurt me and even if it means we will fight and I might lose you again as long as you open that mount and

We get to that end result because this right here is too much torture I wish you could have spared me the sleepless nights the tears and the end resulting heartache I'm feeling right now just because I didn't get answers all I had was more questions because you are too selfish to consider me'

.

Chapter 77

[At the Biyela residence ]



Silindile finished cooking she has no idea what would her food taste but she had to keep busy to try and digest what just happened

A lot of nasty words were exchanged between the two Egoistic men and she was afraid that's this has bruised their relationship for life to witness Baba Jomo stomp out and walking away and Mpilo walking the other direction too showed that it will take a lot of healing for them to move past this.

"I'm at Xolisa house with the kids...don't wait up"

She read the text from Xolani and sigh in relief the door slowly open and Mpilo walked in he looked like he'll but he was her hell she ran to him and hugged him there was a moment of silence as they breathe out loud as Mpilo hugging her tight

Sli: are you ok?"

He side smile and looked away

Sli held his head " baby none of it was your fault..."

Mpilo: I know..."

He said softly

Sli: I want you to know that I still love you and care about you I'm here for you and what happened to you does not take that away from my heart "

Mpilo kissed her forehead and held her hand

Mpilo: come lay down with me I just want to hold you "

They walked holding hand-making there way to there bed bedroom they heard glass shattering in the master bedroom they stopped and looked each other Mpilo sigh and pulled Sli to there room

Sli: "do you think your dad is going to be ok ? " she asked taking her shoes off

Mpilo: " Angazi baby but I can't face him right now "

Sli: " but..."

Mpilo: " please baby don't"

Sli sigh as he snuggles close to him Sli has always been good at analyzing a situation and trying to solve every puzzle there is in every person's life but her's she thought about how the table turned so quickly between Mpilo and his father after the confrontation and Mpilo bluntly spilling his dark secret from his past.

Sli sigh trying to find the right words to say to Mpilo as his breathing change and his grip became tighter on her arm she fears that this disclosed upsetting revelation about his past may do worse than good as much as it out of Mpilo chest what good would that do to the close relationship he once had with his father their relationship may undergo serious of difficulties as they both trying to come to terms with the meaning and impact of the violation. She already senses the negative feelings Mpilo has towards his father Much of the anger came at his father for not fulfilling his role to be a protector.

His rage is not about what his mother did but the feeling of inadequateness the feeling of transgression and betrayal by baba Jomo.

.  
.

.

In the other room in the master bedroom Baba Jomo was weeping in silence In the dark he can't imagine what horrors Mpilo must have suffered when his mother took his innocent his childhood he turned his son into a man before he matured.

The emotional scars caused by the trauma hidden kept as secrete throughout his childhood must have manifested to how he turned out to be as a man and his behavior that he did not quite understand. He placed a pillow on his face and cried even more as he thought of the hurt that troubled his child over the years that was NEVER greater than the hurt they felt or feel when they pretended to be ok.

He fully understands now that Mpilo's behavior towards his siblings and Sli was triggered by innocent objects or comments from his traumatic past The pain was not going away it's was actually getting worse and it's terrifying that he was the cause of it.

Baba Jomo held his head asking the empty room why? A part of him wanted to hug his son and tell him he's sorry but he was so afraid to face his Mpilo because of remorse guilt self-blame depression and anger. . .yes is angry at both the perpetrator and victim Perpetrator being his late wife for abusing Mpilo and also the Victim which is Mpilo for keeping this a secret from him for so many years but mostly at himself for being an absent father to his children. It was heartbreaking to see his son breaking down like that he took his glass and smash it on the wall right now he wishes to resurrect his dead wife only to kill her with his bare hands again.

.

.

In Mpilo bedroom

Sli setup straight and looked at Mpilo

Mpilo: " not now Slindile ? " he looked to his side avoiding eye contact omitting to the truth all these years has given him shame and he feels humiliated

His intention was not to blurt out and say my mom raped me but it has been eating him up alive and he hated the man he was slowly becoming surprisingly Sli reacted with shock but yet offered him a tender touch and a statement along the lines of

"I'm so sorry...this was not your fault" but was it enough to stop his bleeding heart?

For Mpilo it was excruciating to share something so personal so early on. And the fear of losing Sli crept in and started manifesting in his head. He can't help but wonder if by him confessing he created distance between them or if they will survive this.

The fear of being perceived as "damaged goods" has prevented him from looking at Sli in the eyes

But then again

**Sponsored**

" do I really want to build a future with someone who isn't capable of supporting me as a survivor? Honestly probably not . . . " he thought as he slowly looked at Sli

Sli: " Sthandwa sami if not now kanti nini ? "

Mpilo: I have sexual triggers which can give me violent flashbacks. There are moments every day when I remember I'm a survivor of sexual assault. I need a partner who is prepared to support me at times when I feel triggered can you do that ?"

Sli: how can you even ask?"

Mpilo: Sli when you drink it triggers violent flashbacks for me. Usually I go to the gym or jog it off but honest truth I don't like you drinking because the shit that happens in my life was done by a drunk woman so the smell of alcohol in women may cause me to hurt you "

Sli recalled the first time he beat her up into a pulp she was drunk she swallowed and looked at him

Mpilo: so can you stop with the endless question I just confessed to the most disgusting news no human being could ever stomach and yet you want to talk about it Silindile sometimes that head of yours overthink things and overexpress things for once just let it go let me deal with this on my own and you better think hard on what you getting yourself into"

Sli: NO!"

Mpilo raised his eyebrow: " God you so unbelievable "

Sli: " Mpilo I love you ... and I have known for years that you were not ok and guess what I stayed... Even now I chose to stay "

Mpilo: " more like you trying to annoy me ? " he mumbled and rolled his eyes

Sli: " Mpilo I'm worried about you ... Why you pushing me away"

she said looking down Mpilo set up straight and held her hands

Mpilo: " Silindile I'm tired of arguing with you"

Sli: " angithi you don't want to listen to me why is there always a wall between us when we trying to talk about our feelings Mpilo I'm tired of this hide and seek game you making me play with my feeling for you "

Mpilo: technically I should be the one who is angry and sad Sli didn't you hear what I just bluntly spilled our a few hours ago ? "

Sli: "I heard it loud and clear that why I'm saying where to from here? "

Mpilo breathe out loud he knew that there is no point in arguing with Sli when she starts talking like this she is like a dog with a bone and will not let go till she is satisfied that she has found a resolution to the matter Mpilo looked at her she was getting overly emotional and wanted to cry

mpilo: baby I'm fine I just needed to get it out of my chest and now I need to take a nap and I just want to hold you because I don't know how long will that last "

Sli pouted and looked at him with her small mouth sticking out Mpilo bites his lip he still can't believe that he is in a relationship with her and she loves him but is it unconditional love ?" People usually describe love as a fairy tale he usually hears it everywhere that

" All we need is love ...Love is a fairy tale... Love is patient... Love is kind" not in a million years did he think that he would agree with the notion I mean Love is one of the strongest emotions in the world something that everyone needs and everyone dies for scary but yet so beautiful. The fact that she made him believed in love warmed his heart but yet his dead scared to lose it all just because Sli might not see him the same way.

sli: " what wrong? " he placed her hand on his cheek

Mpilo: I'm scared"

Sli: Mpilo"

Mpilo: I know am supposed to tell you how thankful I am for you. And how much I appreciate you. How indebted I am to you for loving the broken me and for being by my side when I needed you the most

Look I need you to know that this is all true. It is all accurate and exactly how I feel. It will never be lost on me how lucky I am to have two of you in my life. Two perfect girls for me. Two great loves. You and Lisa captured my heart and how lucky I am to be able to walk this wondrous life with one before the other. But...

I am terrified. I am so scared. my heart is still bleeding. And I am still petrified due to my dark past

There are so many times when my happiness lives in a place of fear. There are so many times when my heart is confused. There are so many times when I am waiting for the bad to come. There are so many times when I am waiting for you to be ripped away from me.

And it will never be the big things that trigger that. It will come watching you sleep or singing in the car or high fiving you when you told me about getting back to work. It will come when you make me laugh when you hold me tight and when you rejoice in some success.

Because those are the moments when I memorize you. Those are the moments when I breathe you in and try to hold my breath. Those are the moments that are so raw and so real that I cannot help but fear losing them.

That fear turns to dread. It becomes anxiety. I am suddenly terrorized with the idea of losing you and feeling that pain all over again. So I push. In spite of how meant for me you are I will push you away. I will sabotage and pick fights and cut you off at the knees. I will attack and I will insult and I will try to get you to leave. In fact maybe sometimes I will actually tell you to go...but I'm sorry I truly am sorry ...I know I have no right to ask but please please be patient with me. I am healing my mind. I am healing the way I think. I am healing from the pain and total despair.

I can't lose you because you are healing my heart. And it might take time for me to trust that. It might take time for me to believe that something good can happen. It might take time to feel like you're not leaving too... But just for tonight just hold me"



[Mbazwane Inn]

"wow ! "

Nkonzo said as he walked in the room and found Siswati all dress up and dolled up her hair help up in nit bunn

"that dress ... " Nkonzo said whistling

Siswati: "I knew it I'm taking it off I should have gone for plain black "

she tried to unzip her nude lace bandage dress that was below her knees

Nkonzo: " are you kidding me you look hot !"

Siswati: "It's lace and nude maybe it's not appropriate for a funeral... "

Nkonzo: "ok tell me something why did you bring it along if that was the case ? "

Siswati: usiqalile " she pointed a finger at him Nkonzo chuckled shaking his head " stop laughing and help me pick an appropriate outfits la"

Nkonzo hugged her from behind

Nkonzo: The most courageous act is still to think for yourself. Aloud The thing about fashion is that wearing what you want takes courage. People

respect those who wear what they want. The only thing in between those lines is that you have to appear to be courageous to earn that respect"  
Siswati placed her head on his chest

Nkonzo: my love you soon to be Mam Mfundisi If you want to lead then you better stop following Because whether you want it or not dressing differently will certainly attract attention. Even kind old ladies will be happy to come up to and tell you that you have made their day. When you dress differently you attract not only attention but also delightfulness and amusement. Who doesn't want to be the one calling the shots hhe?"

She giggled

Nkonzo: Swati wami It is up to you at the end of the day to dictate the way you want to be loved and wanted. There is no point in seeking validation from the world around you you can only find this from your inner self "

She turned around and looked at him

" thank you" she smiled and Nkonzo pulled her into a hug his hands found its way to her ass and he squeezed making Siswati giggled

Siswati: baby control your wild mild "

Nkonzo: mmmm I can't help it ..my dick has a mind of its own "

Siswati looked at him and they both chuckled

" We better get going we already running late" he said fixing his shaft

Siswati breath out loud and dusted invisible dust from her dress she took her clash back and black crop cout Nkonzo offered his hand to her she smiled and held him tight

Nkonzo: we going to support Nkosi and Austin" he said kissing her hand making sure that she does not get intimidated by what's waiting outside their door

Siswati nodded " yebo baba " she pulled him for a kiss and then wiped her lip gloss in his mouth

Nkonzo looked at her hands and kissed the back of her hand something was fascinating and ego-boosting about being in a relationship with a beautiful woman dress like a cover girl makes time to do these little things to enhance her beauty like facials manicure and pedicure Siswati was Natural beautiful but with makeup on she became very glamorous she has big afro that most people might find hard to style but with Siswati she makes sure she changes her hairstyles everyday like underwear.

Nkonzo: " you so beautiful "

Siswati: " stop it you making me nervous "

Nkonzo: you don't know how much you boost my confidence by always looking stunning next to me ...'

Siswati: stop it ..." She giggled as Nkonko open there door while holding her waist the opposite door to there room also open Siswati held her breath as she came face to face with Zoe and Langa

Langa looked at Nkonzo they had a mini conversation with there eyes it was a guy code that no women can understand Langa then turned his attention and looked at Siswati she looked more lighter now more beautiful then she was before

Langa: " Siswati ummm hi ! " he smiled at her Siswati smiled back glance once at Langa and looked at Zoe " Sanibona " she said politely but only Langa greeted her back

Zoe just looked at her with mixed emotions she has pictured these days for years in her head the day she will have to come face to face with the woman who killed her brother. In her eyes Siswati was more than a murderer? she was more of a thief she took things that were not hers to take in the first place

She stole her brother's life she stolen her father's son and his happiness not forgetting his health she stole a father to Zweli kids...a brother-in-law to her husband and from her children she stole their uncle.

She looked at her and thought of all the Opportunities she stole from her You see at the time when Siswati took her brother's life it was when Zoe and Zweli had not spoken for almost two years. For Zoe it was more than just death but Siswati stole the hope of reconciliation.

She is a murderer and a thief. She has taken things that were not her to take things that can never be returned.

For almost five years her brother has remained in the grave she made for him. A grave that Zoe cannot go visit a grave that Zoe cannot adorn with flowers a grave Zoe does not wish to find.

But here is Siswati she is walking free feeling sunshine on her face enjoying the change in seasons and celebrating holidays. She lives while her brother and pieces of those who knew him do not.

Langa Notices how Zoe started sniffing he pulled her into a side hug but she just untangle her self from his hold and walk back inside the room banging her door

Langa looked at Nkonzo

Langa: I'm sorry ill talk to her "

Nkonzo nodded "let's go babe "

They walked into the elevator Siswati avoided eye contact with Nkonzo she knew that looking at him will only make her cry

Nkonzo: are you ok?"

Siswati breathe out loud " I'm fine im here for Nkosi and Austin" she faked a smile looking away she took out her

Maybelline rust-red lipstick and ran it on her lips she turned and looked at Nkonzo

"I'm fine "

she said with a straight face as much as the world can be fooled by her polished make-up expensive clothes intoxicating perfume and luxurious shoes Nkonzo could see right through her hidden scares.

He kissed her hand " give her tome Nkonzo could see right through her hidden scares.

He kissed her hand " give her tome she will come around " he said

The elevator doors open and the lobby was full of familiar faces she put on her brave face took her elegant sexy stride in her black Jimmy Choo shoes that screamed money

Siswati knew how to hide her true emotions her entire life she was never liked most people hated her while a few envied her to get through this day she knew she has to turn a blind eye and deaf ear and what better way to that than to do it in style and slay

" ooh wow you finally made it " Swati looked up and was met by Sonto hug

Sonto:" Come this side

Apparently I can't seem to stop Nola and Sindy from eating...Nkonzo can you borrow me her for a bit"

Nkonzo: sure let me go greet the guys " he kissed Siswati on the cheek

.

.

[At Vuyo house]

Nwabisa placed the food on the table she called Noluvuyo to come and eat

She ran to the table and set down she knew how Vuyo hated eating cold food as tired as she was she dragged her heavy body upstairs.

She hated the woman he has turned her to be she was not the same woman she was before she married him.

She was independent confident adventurous and free. She was ready for new challenges focused on her career dedicated to taking care of her health and fitness. Her dream was to travel go out to dinners and have drinks with friends and family

But it took just five years and

One kid later and another child on the way she was different depressed and Sad.

She had hoped that the last family meeting going to help pull her and Vuyo together but he has long drifted from her all she ever needed was for Vuyo to look at her differently why can't he see what he is doing to her that she is not the same woman he married she needs to know what happens to his love for her.

She sighs thinking how she has never "needed" much from another person let alone a man. So it's hard for her to admit that she needs this kind of reassurance from him. But yet again she has knocked off the kilter For the first time in her life she feels like she can't set her own compass straight and she is constantly teetering on the edge of nostalgia with this new version of herself that she herself hasn't quite yet identified.

She breathes out loud as she knocked but Vuyo opened the door almost bumping to her

" yini manje "

He said with annoyance in his voice

Nwabisa: I made you breakfast"

She said walking away not giving him time to respond to her

He looked at her beautiful frame in that track pants she was wearing her bump was slowly showing and that made her back arch allowing her curves and ass to stick out he cleared his throat walking behind her.

"tata "Noluvuyo shouted in excitement running to her father Vuyo picked her up and kissed her all over her face

" hay pumpkin" he said with a wide smile on his face he then glances at Nwabisa who just took her cup of tea and walked out

Nwabisa set on the couch outside the patio she turned and looked at Vuyo and how his smile with there daughter she remembered how In her past she dreamt about this beautiful family she now has but realizing now that she never quite thought about what she would identify within this phase...she zoned out and thought about what she was lacking in being the good wife.

Was it the way she prepared her meals? The way she dresses? Was she not good in bed because she was not experienced? was it how she talked back to him was she not pretty enough? Why is she such a fail

Vuyo set there looking at Nwabisa drinking her tea and lost in her thought he desperately wanted to find something wrong with her but there was nothing her glowing yellow skin short bob cut hair her thick pink lips she spoke softly and never raised her voice at him he once loved her most probably still do but yet again there is Nikiwe the girl she loves for years in shadows she was finally his she completed him her wild nature and crazy attitude drove him crazy.

His smile vanished as he looked at the mother of his children so innocent so pure and so beautiful he stood up and made his way to her

" sengidla ngedwa lay'khaya "

Nwabisa did not even look at him

"I don't have any appetite" she said while looking down

Vuyo: Nwabisa"

Nwabisa: I'm tired Vuyo please...I don't want to fight "

Vuyo breath out loud and looked at her

"Can you put your tired self aside and feed my child?" Vuyo said



Nwabisa: will that make you love me?"

Vuyo: don't bullshit me wena"

Nwabisa: You looked deeply into my eyes you held my hand so softly. Every time you hugged me I could feel the warmth of your body as you whispered the words "I love you" in my ear. We made promises to each other we swore that we would never break each other's heart. I opened up to you. I was not even afraid to because I thought that you were as real as I was.

All the effort you put into our love all the sweet messages you sent every chance you had the flowers you gave me whenever you visited and your way with words. Oh every time you opened your mouth... Man it felt like I was at a poetry session. You knew how to make my heart smile.

Nothing you did was wrong in my eyes. You were just perfect. You were my soul mate. The only man I wanted to spend the rest of my life with. I had a deep conversation with my heart. I said to it "Finally you are happy. You are at ease and you have found love and peace. You have to give back what you receive love as you are loved. Love even more if you want to." but look at me now the sad part about this whole situation is that you firstborn is a girl God forbid that she does not go through what I'm going through with you "

Vuyo looked at her as she stood up she took her car keys and phone and walked out

## Chapter 81

[Silindile ]

" oh God no this thing is wobbly I'm going to fall! "

Zee laughed so hard looking at her mother struggling to keep her bike straight "

Zee: SLY ! paddle"

Sli " I'm too old for this I don't know how to do this "

They laughed so loud as Zee kept on mocking her till Sli finally got the hang of it.

Today was yet another day where Sli took Zikhethelo out for a date Zee was going to be in Durban for a weekend and Sli wanted to make the most out of it.

So after talking sharing a few tears and Sli apologizing for abandoning her they finally made truce which was like a huge weight lifted off Sli's shoulders.

Sli was so scared how Zee will react if she was going to be all cold towards her or ask endless questions that Sli did not know how to answer but surprisingly God works in mysterious ways because Zee woke up on the right side of the bed today she took time to listen with understanding put aside her anger and began to open up to Sli talked more and that alone ease the tension between her and Sli.

"I always thank God for giving me such an understanding and supporting daughter you never threw tantrums unless you have to as much as we were separated we were more connected and you always supported me during hard times and helped me heal. Thank you for being such a perfect daughter.

You are not just my daughter but your part of my soul. I still remember how we used to dress up in matching outfits and set some serious mother-daughter goals "

Zee giggled

" I know you hated it but you never complained. I always wonder what I have done to deserve you. Love you and I will work hard to never ever disappoint you and I want you to know that I am here for you"

Zee: Ooh God Sly you going to make me cry "

Sli: is it working ?"

Zee pouted and Sli smile

Sli: may I please get a hug "

Zee stood up and they hugged

Zee: I love you Sly "

Sli dropped a tea "I love you too baby "

They hugged for the longest time crying in each other's arms

Zee: so I had the day all planned out "

Sli: I see that you just made me ride a bike...should I be scared of what's next ?"

Zee: I'm an outdoor kind of girl Sly and mom says I get more relaxed when I'm in my own comfort zone so she suggested we do a lot of activities while we bond "

Sli faintly smiled the fact that Sbahle is always going to be more of a mom in her daughter's life was a bittersweet kind of a moment for her but she is to blame for putting herself in this situation.

As Zee promised they did a lot of outdoor activities from indoor Mountain climbing cage shark diving to doing Zipline

" I'm not doing that " Sli looked outside the window of the sky car as people bungee jumping in Moses Mabhida stadium

Zee: come on... "

Sli: I was almost eaten by a shark Zithelo ngeke Mntanami"

Zee laughed " you so dramatic "

After all those activities they decided to end the day with comfort food so they went to the nearest restaurant to eat conversation was flowing Sli talked about Lisa and the fact that she getting back to work on the other hand Zithelo told her about her life being Princess and how she hates walking around with bodyguards

" I'm sorry baby but we can never sugarcoat the fact that you are the first living princess in the Mnguni royal house after Pam died" Sli said

Zee: really Sly you too? ...urg let's take selfies because this topic bores me to death" Sli rolled her eyes

They took a lot of selfies and posted on social media

"So I was thinking that maybe Lisa can visit the palace next school term holidays I would like to spend time with her "

Sli smiled "I will like that too " Sli zoomed out thinking about the hot-headed man she called her baby daddies how will she start the conversation of asking zee to visit without Mvelo biting her head off and Mpilo will refuse to allow Lisa to visit that far she just has to cross that bridge when she gets to it.

Zee: it will happen soon I will talk to dad and you can talk to Life"

Sli laughed " why do you always refer to Mpilo as Life? "

Zee shrunk her shoulder "its so old school calling grown up by uncles and aunties urg "

she did spew signe Sli popped her eyes open amused they looked at each other and cracked up and laughed

Sli: so tell me something how are you coping with your calling ? "

Zee: "it's scary at time but mama Khumalo is patient with me I spend a lot of time with her so yah I'm still young to channel my visions and dreams so dad has been consulting with izinyanya to wait till I'm grown up so every year he must slaughter a goat and do some ritual "

Sli: " The one he does on your birthdays ? "

Zee sips her drink and nodded

Sli: "I'm sorry I was not there for you when you were going through that phase "

Zee: " you here now daaah"

Sli looked at her big curly ginger hair thick curls she more colored than black her father gins are so strong Sli

she ran her hands on her hair she still can't believe that she gave birth to a flawless carrot head baby.

Sli: " you so beautiful I hate that you look nothing like me "

Zee: "that not true "

Sli looked at her with a raised eyebrow

**Sponsored**

I hate that you look nothing like me "

Zee: "that not true "

Sli looked at her with a raised eyebrow Zee laughed and place her hands on her face.

Zee: "ook ok ... that so true but I really wish I looked a bit like you though .... look I love my dad and all but its so annoying when people start calling me Mnguni Princess or call me Nomvelo or Mvelo omcane urg it's so annoying and creepy that I look so much like him "

Sli: " they call you Nomvelo ...mmm now why didn't I think of naming you that? "

Zee: " Sly ! " they both laughed Sli looked at her wristwatch it was getting late Zee had a hair appointment at the salon with Sne at 16h00 and tomorrow she is flying back to Ngonyameni palace she wishes that this day can last forever

Zee: How lucky I am to have something that makes saying goodbye so hard " she said as Sli drove her back to Sbu house

Sli: you finishing exams soon so I guess I'll see you soon"

Zee: I hope the mighty white lion will agree "

Sli: his outnumbered We got Sbahle in our team"

Sli looked at Zee she was looking down a bit sad to say goodbye to Sli " chin up baby will make this work ok...hold up before you start crying let me play my song so will sing along "

Zee: " I'm not going to cry you forget that you the one that's an onion since you cry a lot "

Sli laughed throwing her head back thinking about how Zee used to call her an Onion when she was young it's been almost 6 years being separated from her but with all the past memories that come to play it feels like yesterday when she last saw her this right here was by far the best moment of Sli life. she still can't believe how big she is she so proud of the young lady Sbahle raised her to be yes she is still her father-daughter in many ways like how bright she is how she speaks her mind and has an attitude for days not to mention that she is short-tempered.

The drive to Sbu house was so loud as they sang along to Zee favorite songs on the radio when the car came to a halt Sli turned and looked at her

Sli: I really enjoyed myself today so can we face time before I sleep"

Zee: " I will love that "

They hugged Sli kissed her cheek and held her face " I love you "

Zee smile: love you too oh shoot I have to go " she jumped off the car waved at sli and ran to the house.

The drive to Mpilo house was bittersweet but she could not wait to tell Mpilo about her day

She parked behind bab Jomo car and walked inside the house she stopped and listen as she overhead Mpilo and his Father talking

Mpilo: its complicated baba "

Baba Jomo: you love her you been with her for five years I'm just saying that why don't we just kill two birds with one stone you already bought the ring so uncomplacate it Sli is a good women my boy "

Sli held her mouth she could not believe her ears

Mpilo: I know baba "

Baba Jomo: than what?"

Mpilo: Sli is widow her ex-husband dies she is legally and customary married to the Zwane family should I pop the question now isintu sithi I must ask her ex-in-laws for her hand in marriage and pay lobola to them"

" WHAT ?" Sli said walking in the room she had tears in her eyes. Mpilo jumped looking at her.

Chapter 82

[Nikiwe]

She looked at her ex-mother in law going on an on shouting and scowling her as if she is a little girl so what if she is naive what if she a fool it's her life her mistake to make and her reality to deal with no one actually took time to ask her how and when it all started but every one of quick to say she is bitch a hoe a homewrecker

Nicky knew for a fact that it's not easy for any man to love her...especially with her past she has put on a wall for so many years only Vuyo was able to break it down but even with her walls down she still gave Vuyo the craziest attitude no man can tolerate Nicky is difficult stubborn and hard-headed. She can have the mouth of a truck driver She has a hard time trusting she has a hard time believing that Vuyo feelings for her are real because of those who used her in the past. She regrets to fall this hard for him and allow her feelings to get ahead of her and now it's her who hurts herself in the end yes Vuyo is married but not a single day did he make her feel unloved...his love for her was unconditional real and beautiful he gave her life love and happiness but why is the world so against there love?

"... I was sick Nikiwe almost died and you were busy running around with this boy Lubanzi friend for the love of Christ you never took time to visit me or check up on me after everything I have done for you.... now I received a call from the Blake's telling me to put my dog on a leash kodwa ungenelwe yini kuwowonke ama doda akhona you decided ukukhetha eyomuntu!!!"

Nikiwe could not stand her insult so she stood up

Lubanzi mom: yeyi wena uyaphi while I'm still talking to you ?"

Nikiwe: you call this talking ma?"

Lu/ma: excuse me?"

The old lady frowned confused that maybe her ears are deciding her

Nikiwe never talks back to her ever this was shocking



Nicky: Ma Vuyo is the only person in my whole life who has ever asked me what I want

### **Sponsored**

Vuyo is the only person in my whole life who has ever asked me what I want what I need at the moment and what he can do to help? His questions have made me more conscientious of the fact that if people just took the time out of their days to ask people why they feel a certain way or what they need instead of assuming things the world would be a lot easier of a place."

" just because he has fooled you you think everything that comes out of his mouth has good intentions Nikiwe we live in a small town and wena you the talk of the town now! Have you no shame for tainting the Dlamini name !!"

Nikiwe: I'm not a Dlamini!!!"

" so you going to raise your voice at me!! For your own wrong actions? Yeyiwena ubani okulethe la o'Lundi? Who gave you a name? Who made you this woman you are now? You live in who's house? Who got you that job that got you acting like Brooke Logan? Nxa! you are who you are because of that Name! And if you around this town you will forever be called Lubanzi wife you think a piece of paper will change that? This is a small town into ebalulekile la amasiko nobody cares if you're pronounced divorced separated or whatever! to them you're still Dlamini's wife !!!"

Nikiwe: but ma"

Libanzi ma: hhayi futstek wena I took you under my arm I told you the importance of prayer and family wena you turn around and humiliate me !!! To our close family friends !!!"

Nikiwe tears gushed down as she looked at her ex mother in law screamed at her at this point she realized she has nothing the Dlamini's own her even after 10 years of divorce with there son who has moved on they still own her.

Nicky: but ma I'm not with Banzi anymore..."

Lu/ma: which makes it right to jump on his best friend's bed? Jump in married man's bed are you going to stand there and justify your actions ? "

Nicky: what's there to justify when Everyone has an opinion about who I am and what I have done. When you out of all people start calling me someone's mistress a homewrecker..." She was crying and talking at the same time her emotions got the best out of her

Nicky: ma you think it's that easy I mean you look at me and got it all figured out you think you know the whole story but you fail to understand that I am just a naive girl who fell in love at the wrong time. And gave my heart to the wrong man because nobody ever taught me what good love really looks like...So I was supposed to spend my whole life loving the man I love in secret because of abantu bazothini? because my ex in laws will never approve? "

Lubanzi mom: HIS MARRIED!!"

Nicky: I didn't know!!!...ma I did not wake up one day decided to fall in love with him It's not something I set out to be or do. I hate my inability to walk away from the web that wrapped its sticky tendrils around my throat. The web I call love."

She cried out loud holding her chest her heart was breaking into million pieces Lubanzi mom breath out loud and looked at her

Nicky: I did not plan this ma and I wish I can stop being judged for falling in love as strange as it might sound I'm happy he makes me happy"

Lu/ma: Nicky I know but the question is you know the truth now where are your morals?"

stop allowing him to make you his puppet he cant have his bread buttered on both side that wrong I know Desire love and lust is clouding your ability to break up with him but to move on you need to be selfish love yourself first do not settle for second best you beautiful and smart for such kind of love "

Nikiwe set down and held her face " he loves me ma..."

Lu/ma: his not yours to love..."

Nicky: he does not love her "

Lubanzi mom clapped once and her anger came rushing back again " kulelekunye lakuwe kube kubile ngabe kiyavusana yazi angisazi kumele ngithini kuwena "

Nikiwe: Ngiyaxolisa for continuously disappointing you

But ngikhathale ma I feel like I my entire life I often have to bribe people to care for me and to love me. I would often feel pressured to buy people gifts and to do things I didn't want for people in order for them to stay in my life. You taught me that real love is loving someone for their character. You taught me that love just happens. It's an understanding and a passion for another person. You can't buy love or force love. "You can't go forcing something if it's just not right." You can't go looking for love. Love just comes naturally and it finds it's way into your life that what happened to me and Vuyo"

Lu/ma: ooh my baby but his not your life look We all want to find love but sometimes we get lost. We find ourselves in relationships that are a wrong fit. We label it as 'complicated' or we find ourselves dating the same type of men who are not good for us instead of admitting that it's

just not working After repeating our patterns we realize we don't know what a normal healthy relationship is ...find Nikiwe love her first stop relying on people for your happiness that you overlook how toxic it will be"

Nikiwe looked at her "I don't know what to do ma "

Lubanzi mom set next to her and pulled her into a hug  
Lubanzi mom: you going to stop this shit you doing and quit that job because you became another person I cant recognize let me help you my child I know what's best for you "

.  
.

## Chapter 83

[Sindile]

" baby...baby... Sli " Mpilo finally caught up with her and gently held her arm they stood outside the back yard After Sli ran out crying

" I'm sorry you had to find out like that "

Sli: how long have you been planning this?"

Mpilo sigh " few months I just wanted to make it special for you but time was not on my side I had to do umsebenzi ka Lisakhanya and when I told your grandfather about my intention for you he confirmed my worst fear baby I love you and it kills me that you still using that busted surname "

Sli: I'm not going back there "

She wiped her tears

Mpilo: Silindile isintu sithi"

Sli: don't tell me about iSintu was it there when my family disowned me was it there when I was forced into marriage I was not sure about was it there when the Zwane bewitch me made a Zombi isithunzela somuntu

took 7 years of my life was it there when that bloody family cut off all my social life from friends to my family when they treated me like shit a doormat a slave

if it's was not their son who was beating me up his mother gladly took that role I spend my life crying while he changes women in front of me the Zwane family physically emotionally verbally abused me that was no married it was nightmare please Mpilo don't take me back there I can't ... I can't...please "

She cried in his arms while Mpilo clenched his jaws holding her tight

" We can go to court we can sign there I don't mind

**Sponsored**

" We can go to court we can sign there I don't mind you love me I love you if you want us to build a family let's do this our way" she said looking at Mpilo with red eyes she held his hand Mpilo was not that much of traditional man but his father was and he will refuse for them to marry in magistrate house

Sli: Please Mpilo " she pleaded with teary eyes Mpilo sigh and pulled her into his arms again

Mpilo: it's ok I will make this right I promise "

They hugged for the longest time

Sli: when are you planning on going to my grandfather's house "

Mpilo: my father has been in contact with my Uncle he said he going tomorrow "

Sli: I'm coming with you let me go pack"

Mpilo looked at her and sigh he ran his hands on his face and walked back into the house

Baba Jomo: is she ok ?"

Mpilo shook his head and looked at his father

" is there any other way we can work around this? "

Baba Jomo: we need to find that out from Mhlongo people if uSilindile wathelwa ngenyongo kaZwane "

Mpilo scratched his head " aish we kind of have a problem there "

Baba Jomo looked at him all confused

Mpilo: Silindile was disowned by her parents I have been consulting with Mkhulu Nyembe who's is Silindile's grandfather technically his Silindile maternal grandfather "

Baba Jomo: INI???? Mpilo kwenzakalani emzini wakho you know there is a child involve la and if we do this the wrong way it will cause havoc in Lisakganya life did you think about that???. Mpilo didn't I teach you about izidalwa...izinyanya...ufuna ukungixabanisa nedlozi manje?????!"

Mpilo looked down as a sign of respect

Mpilo: Yobe Menziwa "

Baba Jomo breath out loud it how he called him by his clan name that got him calmed down he stood up and went to the kitchen he took out his beer from the fridge he cracked the can open and down in all along Mpilo eyes was fixed on him

Baba Jomo: what do you want me to do?"

Mpilo: baba I love that women and I want to do right by her and my daughter I came home to introduce her to my family because I see my future with her Menziwa I need your help on this one because I don't know what to do"

Baba Jomo nodded "I will sort it out let me make few calls wena focus on therapy ok"

Mpilo nodded

" ill need coordinates to the Mhlongo residents I will need to speak to Silindile's father ..."

Mpilo: his a difficult man baba "

Baba Jomo laughed "that what I need to let out steam ..." he said answering his phone

" Selby ... I need you in Durban tomorrow morning ....yes we have a road trip to Pietermaritzburg ...kunenyoni ebhampayo edinga iscathulo" baba Jomo started laughing with his phone in his ear he took his car keys

" ... Kevin is landing tonight and I'm going to Sandile house right now ... I will make a conference call and will update you ...sure Dlamini thanks again"

Mpilo looked at his father walking to his car and driving out.

" so what did you father say " Silindile asked walking in the kitchen with her arms folded

Mpilo pulled Sli into a side hug

"I think he called some enforcement to help us " Silindile frowned looking at Mpilo

## Chapter 84

[Siswati ]

The funeral was the most dignified ceremony siswati has ever seen this was no ordinary women but an extraordinary woman who has changed so many lives everyone could not stop bragging about how much of a Godsend Mrs. Fox was

Siswati dropped a tear just thinking of what does it take to be this respected by many

Nkonzo notices her wiping her tears he squeezed her hand

" are you ok?"

He asked her Siswati wiped her tears

Siswati: this is by far a beautiful service I have ever been too"

No just side smiled at her and rubbed her thighs.

After Austin and Alex said their worm heartfelt poems dedicated to there late mom the church choir sang the song where they had to stand up pay there last response and herd to the mutuary

They all walked out singing and bowing down their heads

Siswati: I have not seen Nkosi here?"

Nkonzo: he must be back at Austin house handling the catering..."

Siswati: I should go to him maybe he needs help"

"Hay Swati mind ridng with me since Sbusiso will be ridng with Nkonzo"

Nkoko: he will? " he said looking at Sbu standing next to Nola these two fight like cat and dogs it's just so hard to keep up

Siswati: I'm going to the Fox residents"

Sbu: ooh even great Cici she is also going there "

Nola: Sbusiso!"

Sbu kissed her and looked at Nkonzo " come we taking my car"

Swati looked at Nkonzo and he just shrunk his shoulders

Swati: ok kwl"

Siswati frowned not sure what the deal is between the two

Nola just rolled her eyes Nola was wearing a similar outfit to Siswati but it was just a nude below the knee dress with a black trench coat

surprisingly the two girls just hit off this morning Nola kind of like Nikiwe because of her classy look she does not personally know her but has heard a bit about her from Sbu and the girls so since she new in the



group she prefers to be with another newbie or outcast judging from the looks Zoe has been giving her.

Nola: come Swati lets go"

Sbu: I love you "

Nola huffed and walked away while Sbu chuckled

Nkonzo kissed Siswati cheek

"ill see you when I get back "

Siswati: kwl "

They hugged and Nkonzo whispered " you sure you ok?"

Siswati: I'm fine baby stop stressing "

He kissed her again and walked to the other direction with the guys  
Siswati found Nola and Sbahle talking standing outside her car

Sbahle: hi I believe we were not officially introduced im Sbahle Mnguni"

Siswati: Queen Sbahle Mnguni"

Sbahle: to friends and family I'm just Sbahle"

They shook hands Siswati smiled " I'm Siswati Mdlalose nice to meet you "

Sbahle: I love your shoes jimmy choo right? "

Nola: mmmm the one and only ..."

Siswati smiled these girls knew fashion and Sbahle definitely dressed like a Queen she is

Sbahle: how about a shopping spree so we can get to know each other I have heard so much about you "

Siswati faked a smile she hates that phrase because it tends to make her feel uncomfortable Or curious Or suspicious Because when someone introduced themselves to her and says "Oh I've heard a lot about you..." Siswati probably thinking to herself What does this stranger know

about me? Is she just saying that to be polite? What If not Did Nkonzo tell her? And if he did was it sugarcoated stuff? Should she be worried or relieved that someone is willing to get to know her she never knew how to respond to that at all.

Sbahle smile got wider as she looked at her phone

Nola: and then ...what's up with that smile "

Sbahle: your crazy cousin is sex texting me mmmm I'm getting my freak on in the back seat of the jeep"

Nola and Swati looked at each other and they bust out and laughed

Sbahle: what ?" Sbahle pouted  
squinted her already small eyes

Nola: Sbahle we attending a funeral for goodness sake how can you two be so freaky"

Sbahle: it's in our nature and his too yummy today to resist ...let me leave you two before that lion get grumpy "

She winked and took her sexy strides to her car while Siswati and Nola drove out

### **Sponsored**

Nola: God I'm so hungry "

Siswati: you must be pregnant because this morning you almost ate the whole buffet "

Siswati laughed but Nola looked at her biting her lip

Swati: ooh my God you are ?"

Nola: please don't tell anyone Sbu wants to do the big reveal when I turn three months"

Siswati: my lips are sealed besides you don't have to worry because it's not like I talk to the girls that often anyway "

Nola: I'm so scared it's my first pregnancy and Sbu is not helping...his treating me like an eggshell can you believe he said I must not go to the mortuary because of some superstitions that ghost in the graveyard will possess my baby"

Swati laughed " ooh God I feel sorry for you it's going to be a long pregnancy "

Nola laughed " I'm already tired as we speak" they both laughed

Nola: how about you do you have any ?"

Siswati nodded

Swati: yes teenage girl turning 14 in few months "

Nola: ooh God they became a nightmare when they at that stage my stepdaughter is also a teen one day I'm the best mother ever the next she hates 'just go away you ruining my life"

Nola mimicked a girly voice and Siswati laughed throwing her head back.

Nola: Swati that child is driving me crazy I can't talk to her or scowl her she like an Eileen

in my house with moods for days "

Siswati was in tears

Siswati: The last time I was with my daughter she was 7 going 8 years old and then I was jailed for killing her dad so I haven't spoken to her for years you lucky to have such a relationship with your stepdaughter"

Nola looked at Swati she was not sure if she must comfort her she barely knew her but she has read about her past in the newspaper in Nola's eyes Siswati was a survivor she overcomes a lot and she still standing and that alone made her like her even more.

Chapter 85

[Mpilo]

Mpilo woke up and Sli was peacefully sleeping next to him he dreaded this day where he has to " talk " to someone this is one journey he hated to embark on worse part doing it alone.

He breathes out loud and looked at the business card that Sli gave him he had no choice but to do it in order to be in a right space and do right by Sli and his daughter as much as he hated the idea he actually needed to go to therapy.

After dressing up he took his phone and called this therapist it was pretty strange that his appointment was at 7:00 am

" Good morning Dr. Ross office how may I help you "  
Mpilo frowned he already hated the Doctor because of that name his first thought was to drop the call but he turned and looked at Sli

She went an extra mile looking for the best Doctor for him and knowing Sli she left no stone unturned trying to get Mpilo the best help there is.

" baby I found the best Dr in town lucky for you since you dating a well-known celebrity they squeeze me in for an appointment...please baby say you will go "

Mpilo side smile just thinking about how excited she was when she told him the news he can't back down now and disappoint her yet again he is not only going to do this for himself but for his women also.

Mpilo cleared his throat and answers the call

" good morning im Mr. Biyela I have an appointment with Dr. Ross I just want to confirm my appointment "

Receptionist: may you kindly hold the line for me Mr. Biyela let me check ....oooh your appointment is at 7:00"

Mpilo: that kind of too early for me...and I noticed on my email that the location is outdoor? "

Receptionist " yes sir Dr. Ross only conducts outdoor therapy"

Mpilo: "a what ? " he frowned

Receptionist: the Dr will advise you in detail sir regarding his session please kindly wear comfortably most preferable gym or hiking gear "

Mpilo frowned " can I get back to you regarding that? "

receptionist: " no problem sir "

Mpilo dropped the call

Silindile: " don't tell me you having second thoughts about going to your first therapy session "

he turned and looked at Sli her elbow was pinned on the bed and her head was resting on her fist

Mpilo: " this Dr. Ross you said he was the best?"

Sli smiled and nodded

Mpilo: "I think he's full of games Silindile I have bigger problems than to be alone in the bush with a white man who is trying to read my mind "

Sli bust out and laughed she kissed his cheek and stepped out of the bed

Mpilo: " this is not funny "

Sli stood by the bathroom door with a toothbrush in her mouth " it's better than being in confined space with him at least in the wild he will have a chance to run when he starts annoying you "

Sli pressed her mouth together and laughed

Mpilo: " Silindile !"

she could not help it and she busts out and laughed

Mpilo: " urg I'm not going vele I'm fine " Mpilo took a pillow and placed it on his face

Silindile wiped her face with a towel and made her way to Mpilo  
" did you know that men are four times more likely to take their own lives than women with the highest suicide rate for men aged 25 to 34 years' old."

Mpilo: mmmm go away " he grunted clearly annoyed

Sli: I'm serious Research into suicide rates has recognized one reason for a man taking their own life is often cultural. Men are expected to be stoic strong and non-emotional. In fact the media's portrayal of men often suggests that to be emotionally strong means burying emotions that appear to make you look weak for instance crying"

Mpilo: not helping here"

Sli: all I'm saying is that The alpha male paradigm is destructive nje ...because hallo look at you now... you know"

Mpilo removed the pillow from his face " ooh God you so loud "

Sindile: you getting late "

Mpilo" fuck I hate you right now "

Sli pulled him by the hand " you will thank me later now go "

Mpilo: I don't even know why I have to do this "

Sli: because you have so much anger and you're ticking boom you have unresolved issues from your past and because of that I'm not marrying you till I can trust you and see progress in your behavior"

Mpilo: damn you got me by the balls "

Sli: it's about time and I feel like I'm not squeezing you hard enough "

Mpilo looked at her she giggles and pushed him out of the room

.

.

[Nikiwe ]

She walked into the office early than usual this morning she started burying her self with work two hours past but still her heart was still heavy

"it like Something just doesn't feel right?"

She thought to herself as she took a shot break sipping on her coffee

She looked around her and felt deep sadness her goal was to Work hard save money buy a house and live happily ever after. That was the formula she grew up with but it's just didn't seem all that great anymore. Was it broken? I mean she worked at a good job but felt as though she was meant to do more. . . but how can she achieve anything when all she does is make foolish mistake over and over again.

Her stress and anxiety were heightened by the increasing uncertainty in her love life the unpredictability of events and the complicated fast nature of life especially over the past few weeks every one had so much opinion on how she must live her life. That she lost her own direction along the way.

She was stuck frozen and paralyzed by the chaos of the voices in her head

" I love you and only you...please don't leave me" Vuyo said

"

" his not yours to love " Lubanzi mom said

What is love after all? She thought to herself

**Sponsored**

" Vuyo said

"

" his not yours to love " Lubanzi mom said

What is love after all? She thought to herself With no reasonable approach apparent she stood still. Examining her life overthinking all the various life paths in front of her all of them presented a scary picture. Each path looked worse than the other inhibiting any possible action she might take. Her head started spinning down this spiral of anxiety her life was supposed to be moving but it was stagnated and she just felt hopeless.

" hallo...hallo ..." She jumped and looked at a beautiful woman that stood in front of her desk she looked natural with minimum makeup if no makeup at all she had puffy monolids eyes and pink pouted lips her smile was bright and welcoming that she found herself involuntary smiling as well.

Nikiwe: Good Morning how may I help you "

"Is Will in? I know I don't have an appointment at all but I just need a few second of his time "

Nikiwe was about to tell her that Will is not in as yet but Will walked in with his phone in his hand typing away

Nikiwe: ooh here he is "

Will looked up and was met by Nikiwe and Nwabisa looking at him

Will: Nwabisa?"

Nwabisa smiled " hi! Will I'm sorry to come unannounced "

Will: I thought you coming next month "

Nwabisa: I need to get my mind busy or else I will die in that house "

They chuckled Nwabisa phone started ringing she looked at the screen and frown



" I'm sorry may I take this please " Nwabisa said with a faint smile as she stepped out answering her phone

Will looked at Nikiwe a part of him wanted to tell her that Nwabisa was the wife but was it really his place to say anything?

From far Vuyo and Nikiwe love story look beautiful just like Fire and water looked so lovely together. It was a pity they destroyed each other by nature but in this case Will blamed Vuyo for destroying this beautiful girls life Vuyo did not only Demean her value Destroy her image Drive her crazy Dispose her dreams Discredited her imagination! Deframe her abilities and Disbelieve her opinions! Nikiwe was another soul that Vuyo was sucking dry.

He looked into Nikiwe eyes and her eyes carried so much sadness that he clenched his jaws Feeling powerless on how to save her from herself.

Nikiwe: can I get you anything"

Will: are you ok?"

Nikiwe: sure " she faked a smile avoiding eye contact

.

.

[Nwabisa ]

She dreaded taking this call from the correctional service after holding forever for the call to be connected a voice she feared the most finally spoke

" Nwabisa !"

"Ma" she said softly

Ma: I need money my lawyer was able to get me bail "

Nwabisa: i ... I don't have such money"

Ma: you don't even know how much it is?"

Nwabisa swallowed " ma how much ?"

Ma: R85 thousand"

Nwabisa: Ma I don't have such money on me"

Ma: I know that but your husband has that money get me out of here"

Nwabisa: even if I can Ma where would you go because the family will not welcome you back"

Ma: I guess I will have to live with you till you buy me a house of my own now be a good girl and get me out of here"

Nwabisa: I'm sorry but I don't have such money "

She bites her lip while her mother started shouting " you ungrateful piss of shit after everything I have done for you this is how you thank me ..."

Nwabisa disconnected the line and she held her face crying the last thing she need was her mother back in her life her life is already complicated as it is and now this? She really can not deal.

She took a few minutes outside calming herself down and finally decided to walk back inside

She walked into Will's office and found the PA putting down some refreshment on the table she was indeed gorgeous and had legs for days

" ooh Hi! Will just stepped out to the HR office he will be right back he said you may wait for him"

Nwabisa smiled and nodded Nikiwe walked out leaving her perfume behind channel no5 Nwabisa turned and looked at her could it be? ...is it her? She knew for a fact that it's her her women's intuition was never wrong it must be her.

Chapter 86

[Siswati ]

This was by far the perfect morning for Nkonzo and Siswati with her head resting in his arms while their hand intertwined he kept on kissing her neck while she giggled looking at her big Dimon rock on her finger.

Experiencing a deep spiritual connection with Nkonzo was by far the most amazing feeling in Siswati life she knew that it was a special gift a rare blessing of good luck a unique divine touch from above that made her life more meaningful fulfilling and interesting.

Yes they have their downs but it not compared to the high's they experience in their love

Such a connection they feel for each other makes them look forward to always being in each other arms touching and kissing or just lost in each other laughs or whispering sweet nothing in each other's ears.

Siswati never felt so loved she was definitely blessed to have Nkonzo in her life and without fail Nkonzo presence always makes everything so worthwhile Even those difficult moments or challenging situations start to feel easier or even sweet only because Nkonzo is always there with his warm embrace which is so profound genuine and has created this soulful bond between them she still fees amazed on how this relationship has blossomed to be so magical and she prays and hope the magic continues till eternity.

"I can't believe you asking me to drive us back" he said biting her ear  
Siswati: you left me njena so I had to take my car and drive this side"  
Nkonzo: because your crazy head still does not believe that I love you more than life it's self "

Siswati: and you left me again last night"

Nkonzo: I was at the bar downstairs with the guys if you missed me that much you should have come and got me pulling me by my shirt"

Siswati: awu baba...mesebethini abantu "

Nkonzo: who fuckin cares "

Siswati laughed shaking her head

Nkonzo: and your day how was it I see you and Nola are getting along "

Siswati smiled " she is matured fun and not afraid to speak her mind ... I like her "

Nkonzo smiled "that's good maybe she will be the reason you will get out of the house "

Siswati: maybe ... Angazi"

He kissed her forehead

Nkonzo: the guys were happy to see you "

Siswati raised her head and looked at him

Nkonzo: why you look so surprised"

Siswati: you know why ?"

Nkonzo: swatilami what you went through with the girls it's different with us guys we guys have what you call a support structure we focus on acceptance than judging so my boys are cool about us "

She smiled no matter how she feels about Nkonzo friends the fact remains that these crazy guys are a part of his life which mean her life too yesterday she had the chance to mingle with them and they were pretty welcoming even though there was just one who was more hideously annoying than fingernails on a chalkboard

' Nokuzola'

but At the end of the day she knew that if she wanted her relationship with Nkonzo to work having a relationship with his friends on some level is important that why she avoided Zoe every chance she got.

Nkonzo: so did you and Zoe get the chance to talk ?"

Siswati: Nop...she hates me you know that the room just become sour if me and her are in it together I don't know if it because me being with the girls is like I'm invading her territory"

Nkonzo: Since you're not a mind reader let's not assume this is true. Instead let's rephrase it You don't feel comfortable around her and that's more workable. But babe Don't let your fear or insecurities be an excuse for not trying to connect with her"

Siswati: easier said than done Nkonzo Zoe has never liked me and I'm not going to try forcing my self into her life "

Nkonzo: You don't suddenly have to become BFFs Look Maybe I can try and talk to her and help bridge the gap?"

Siswati: please don't "

Nkonzo: ok maybe you can try practicing compassion"

Siswati: what?"

Nkonzo: look Even if she is incredibly annoying or obnoxious or hate you as you say who knows ukuthi unjani? Yazi kungenzeka that it might come from her own emotional state maybe... just maybe her actions most probably has nothing to do with you she fighting her own demons too So try to look beyond the outrageous behavior"

Siswati nodded

Siswati: ngizozama"

Nkonzo: thank you my love "

Siswati: so tell me when are you going to stop drinking "

Nkonzo: what?"

Siswati: ungene lending smelling like breweries you could not walk or talk yazi ubuhlupha kanjani?"

Nkonzo bite his inner lip while suppressing his laugh damn he must have been really drunk he does not remember anything but waking up next to Siswati this morning.

Nkonzo: baby it only happens once "

Siswati raised her eyebrow

Nkonzo chuckled " ok...ok ill try to cut down...but you know with our busy schedule me and the guys hardly hang together in one room so when given the chance we make the most of it"

Siswati: like staying till done drowning in alcohol? ...I'm not judging or anything but all these guys are married"

Nkonzo: I know maybe that why I went overboard with drinking because technically I'm still single "

Siswati: don't start"

Nkonzo: I need to stop drinking so unghishada nini"

Siswati rolled her eyes

Nkonzo pulled her to his arms kissing and biting her cheek

Siswati: Nkonzo... "

Nkonzo: say it "

Siswati giggled trying to get out of his hold

Nkonzo: lets pic a date now "

Siswati: but ..."

He stopped her with a kiss and got on top of her kissing so hungrily if only this kissing did not include layers of clothing and dry humping

Siswati thought to herself.

as she ran his hands on his back God his good such a kisser

Nkonzo: September 24"

Siswati:" what? that's in like two months from now "

He kissed her again

Her first thought was to protest its too soon but Desire and Lust were slowly eating her up...she looked at him with eyes full of yearning she

bites her lip and ran her hands on his ribs Nkonzo side smile looking at her panting.

Nkonzo: I can't wait to make you my wife"

He said giving her a baby kiss and jumping off the bed he fixed his hard shaft and scoffed

" fuck !" Siswati looked at Him walking to the bathroom with his hands on his manhood she licked her lips salivating

on that day when his hard dick will come into contact with her wet throbbing pink flash opening up her folds stretching her walls to accommodate his member mmmm that first stroke he pictured him devouring her from all angles.

Her panty became wet instantly and her throbbing clit made her want to touch herself.

" damn it Nkonzo" she cursed closing her legs together

## Chapter 87

[Silindile ]

After dressing up she fixed her hair and makeup with the house empty no disturbance she decided to work on her craft there was something inside of her that feeling that told her that this is the right time to make an appearance and test the waters she made her way outside to the backyard she placed her tablet on the table and press live stream on her social media page

She looked at the viewer's numbers multiplying fear crept in she has not done this for over 5 years now Even with all of the experience she has in public speaking every time she gets on stage or does a live video it's like

she is doing it for the first time she has never mustered a way to get rid of the fear and butterflies that suck the air in her lungs

" breath Sli" she said inwardly she then looked up after saying a short prayer and smiled to her viewers

"Good afternoon...and welcome to the long-awaited sermon... I had a revelation today and I felt I had to share this with you"

she smiled again

" there is no other way to say this but guess what? I'm back"

Within few seconds her feed had close to 500 views she smiled to her self while numerous messages popped up greeting her giving the most heartfelt messages and quotes some asked a lot of questions about where she disappeared too but she just took a deep breath and waved and smiled when she finally reached five thousand viewers she decided to convey her message.

" thank you for joining in...and for your wonderful messages and welcome to my space... Today I'm going to talk about rain Don't you just love the smell of rain? It smells fresh and clean It smells like change When rain falls it washes across the world and can make even a dirty old street look glistening and beautiful.

If you like me you will know that Nothing beats a rainy day to wash away any negativity you may be facing in your life.

If those clouds above your head are turning gray don't wish them away. Instead embrace the drizzle that is about to come. Take some time to step outside and walk in the rain. Breathe in the chilly fresh air and feel your body relax.



The way I see it if you want the rainbow you gotta put up with the rain. have you ever heard the saying that "Life isn't about waiting for the storm to pass...It's about learning to dance in the rain "

I know most of you believe and have felt that when it rains it pours I agree sometimes it seems as though everything hits all at once. When one thing breaks down everything seems to break down. When you lose one person everyone seems to disappear from your life

No matter how much you pray things seem to go the opposite of what you're praying for.

Have you ever had those days when nothing seems to go right? You fell short in your goals or you made a mistake that cost more time

### **Sponsored**

money and energy that you had available. And if that wasn't hard enough you have new problems in your personal life that remain unresolved. you shoot your eyes up to the heavens and ask God

"Really?"

so this message is for you who just received a diagnosis that you have a terminal illness it's for you who look at your income and cry because it does not come close to the amount of debt you have for you who look at yourself in the mirror and do not recognize the person you have become for you who chose to stay when there were more tears than laughter in your relationship this is for you who failed all your exams and have no hope on the outcome of your final papers. . .

If you're going through the storm right now hold on keep doing your best and stay Faithful! Joy is coming! God is getting ready to take your life to a whole new level. He will replace everything you've lost in the storm.

What I have learned is to never confuse your path with your destination. Just because it's stormy now doesn't mean that you aren't headed for sunshine.

The reason the enemy keeps attacking you is because he knows how close you are to a breakthrough. Don't give up. Your season is around the corner.

I believe no...no ... no ... I know for a fact that the rain is an indication that God is getting ready to pour down blessings from Heaven. because the bible does tell us that "Those who sow in tears Shall reap in joy."Psalm 126:5

So next time when you see a dark cloud approaching do not be angry with the rain it simply does not know how to fall upwards  
The best thing one can do when it's raining is to let it rain. . . because no storm lasts forever "

she smiled looking at the floods of messages her screen was going crazy with notification popping up on her live feed the number of viewers that had tune in was so overwhelmed to her

silindile: "Life is a magic. The beauty of life is the next second. Enjoy this afternoon...thank you so much for the love have a blessed day "

She blew kisses and log out she breathed out loud the minute she was done her phone started ringing she looked at the Johannesburg number " Hello" she said

" hi Ms. Zwane I'm Lerato from Mode magazine I just saw your live video it was so incredible and the inspiring message was mind-blowing so since we are a women's magazine we will be honored if you can grant us an interview with you "

Sli: thank you but my PA does all my bookings I will convey the message to her ...thank you "

She dropped her call and another call came trough ooh God it's like she popped a Christmas cracker

" Do not take any call I have assigned a social media handler for all of your social media accounts all of your calls will be forwarded to me God Silindile why didn't you wait for me to get back or better yet give me a heads up about this stunt you just pulled off "

It was her PR on the call

Sli: you wanted a grand entrance I just gave you a sneak pick so how was the feed "

"I need to hug and kiss you damn women you good I'm on the next plane back ..."

After talking for a while with her PR she finally places her phone down and turned the volume off she breathes out loud a smile creep on her lips she jumped up and down

" yes !!!! I'm back "

## Chapter 88

Some Restaurant in PMB

Two cars parked outside some Italian restaurant in the first car Kevin stepped out rolling the sleeve of his shirt

While on the other car Sandile stepped out

They fist bump and did a bro hug

Sandile: so when Jomo calls you drop everything and come to him?"

Kevin: his not annoying like you I mean you practically live in my house

"

Sandile: my sister is taking care of me I do have a heart condition and can die anytime"

He did a pouting face

Kevin: God I should take my wife and move to another province"

Sandile chuckled " I'm a lonely man have compassion Sibali "

Kevin: fuck off "

They walked into the restaurant chuckling and mocking each other they found Jomo fixed on his phone he was watching Sli video that just went viral a few minutes after posting.

His heart was overjoyed

As a Parent he knew that one day each of his children would adventure into this big world without him. It has been his prayer that his children would have a strong love for the Lord follow hard after their calling in the Lord and marry a mate that would love God first and have unconditionally love for them too and Sli has proven to be the perfect fit in Mpilo life.

The more he looked at Sli he felt overwhelmed with mixed emotions as much as Some people don't believe in soul mates including him as well but witnessing Sli and Mpilo's love has proven him wrong true love does exist Slindile was Mpilo missing rib.

There is no doubt that they were created with a unique purpose to be each other pillar. And this Video just gave him this big push to make

sure that his son ends up with this God-fearing humble beautiful young lady if he has to kill to make sure this happens so be it his son's happiness was his first priority.

"What the fuck you smiling for?" Kevin asked sitting down

Jomo: you will not find it interesting since you are a non-believer"

Sandile laughed " you still trying to get Dolly's attention by attending church every Sunday "

Kevin: mmmm that women is hot "

Sandile punch his shoulder: uzonya wena ain't you married to my sister "

Kevin: I'm just putting it out there what the fuck? "

Jomo: but damn she is such a hard nut to crack I mean who stays single this long when you have all of this waiting for you "

Jomo said rubbing his chest while the guys laughed at him

Sandile: I think she is a virgin Sbu must be adopted for all we know "

Sandile and Kevin bust out and laughed

Jomo: anyway can we focus on this meeting we about to attend to "

Kevin:yayaya that can wait ...look you need to stop hiding behind church and bend that women over bro you are a fuckin Taxi owner for crying out loud bring out that Sibaya gangster shit and bloody claim this woman"

Sandile: I'm with Kevin there bafo we old now and God knows we need companions to keep our bed warm at night"

Jomo: shut up sandile last time I check you still a man hoe"

Sandile: At at least I'm getting some '

Kevin laughed out loud " talks a man with a heart condition you know sex is the most deadliest sport to a person with your condition "

Sandile: to God be the glory then I will die balls deep in some pussy "

The guys laughed out loud there food and drinks came and they dug in cracking few jokes here and there

Kevin: so what do we know about this cat?"

Kevin asked wiping his hands looking at Jomo Jomo looked at Sandile

Sandile: my guy dugout that he's bankrupt and it's been months fighting a losing battle in a stupid lawsuit ...and guess whos suing him?"

Jomo: who? " he said seeping his beer

Sandile: the one and only King Mnguni"

Kervin: what? My nephew?"

Sandile: the one and only "

Jomo: for what? "

Sandile: he called Zithelo a busted "

Kervin: way to go Mvelo...fuck I hate this man already can we kill him and stop this whole bulshit of trying to reason with him"

Jomo: NO! can you get Mvelo to drop the charges so we can use that as leverage and Sandile how broke is this guy? '

Sandile: foreclosure broke "

Kevin: even better let kick him more while he's still down"

Sandile: does everything about you always have to be about killing ?"

Kevin: fuck I wish Selby was here we just wasting time with this mother fucker "

Jomo: can somebody tell me why did I call this guy?"

Sandile chuckled

Kevin: I got an intimidating look and I don't think I act so can we go kill this piece of shit so Mpilo can marry his women "

Kevin said standing up

Sandile: manje uyaphi?"

Kervin: to take a piss when I get back I hope this nonsense of being old ladies holding hands and singing kumbaya will be gone the minute I come back"

Sandile gave him a finger

Jomo: ooh Jesus the friends I keep "

Sandile looked at Jomo

" how is Nozi? "

Jomo smiled " you promised her Disney land so you her favorite grandpa these days "

Sandile smiled: damn she never forgets "

Jomo: she like her mother when it comes to that but her tantrums are Zweli's you need to speak to her about that when she visits you "

Sandile side smile and looked away... "I will try but that just a Msomi thing I can't control what's genetic...any news from Portia"

Jomo: I asked her to come down I need to have a serious talk with her I think I have been very lenient towards her I mean here we are as old as we are busy co-parenting our grandchildren while the mother lives her life I'm done with her bullshit she needs to grow up and be a mom to her daughter "

Sandile: I'm also open in talking to her I'm done with her bullshit she needs to grow up and be a mom to her daughter "

Sandile: I'm also open in talking to her so give me a ring when she gets here "

Jomo nodded

Kevin: ok let's get this show started and go kick ass "

.  
.

[At Vuyo house ]

Nwabisa walked in and found Vuyo watching TV with Noluvuyo sleeping on his lap

Vuyo looked at her she was wearing smart casual clothing blue jeans t-shirt and coat with sneakers she looked hot with that pregnancy glow just making her look radiant.

Nwabisa made her way to her room without saying a word to Vuyo she already knew the other women and she was beautiful that alone gave her major insecurities

' how can she compete with that ?' She asks her self

The perfume might have been a hint that the other women is Nikiwe but when she saw her driving Vuyo car that was enough to confirm that this is women that has been sleeping with her husband

A knock from her door startled her as she looked up and was met with Vuyo eyes on her

Vuyo: hi"

Nwabisa: hi"

Vuyo: we need to set some ground rule...next time you decide to leave how about you tell me first ...instead of leaving my daughter sleeping...and leaving me to figure it out "

Nwabisa: you are her father too Vuyo try acting like one I know I did not create this baby alone "

Vuyo: you testing my patient "

Nwabisa: don't you get tired of this?" She said taking off her shoes

Vuyo: trust me I am fed up..."

Nwabisa: then if that's the case give me my space ...I'm pregnant and tired can you please leave my room or you have rules for that as well?"



Vuyo; Nwabisa don't give me that shit " his eyes changed causing Nikiwe to look down

Vuyo: know your place women and don't test me ...you should be looking for a school for our daughter taking care of her preparing her room but your busy galavanting and coming back with a stinking attitude "

Nwabisa just looked down and did not say a word Vuyo cliqued his tongue and walked out while Nwabisa put her hands on her face softly crying

.  
.

[Nikiwe]

She took her bag and car keys

She was about to go out for lunch fresh air might do to clear her head.

Her phone ringed making her stop she frowned and looked at the phone

" in my office now " Will said commanding her on the receiver he then dropped the call in her ear not waiting for her to respond she sighs and dropped her bag walking to his office

"You called " she said walking in

Him: I need your help ..."

Nikiwe pulled a chair and set down Will gave her a portfolio to look at

Nikiwe: Medical Center...I thought you said the company cant fund this "

Will: I know but this has a twist on it look at this ?"

Nikiwe: a medical spar" she frowned looking all confused

Will smiled " this is a good business plan and with this portfolio it will make any investor cash out "

Nikiwe read on the fine print " Dr. Bhengu? Who's he? "

Will smiled "It's a she ... I knew that Nwabisa had a brain but this wow !"

Nicky: what? The lady that was here? This morning "

Will: yes the one and only I need you to set up a board meeting and please set an appointment with Dr. Dlamini she might be interested in investing in this deal "

Nikiwe: are you talking about Nokuzola Dlamini that Dr?"

Will stopped typing and looked at her

Will: do you have a problem with that?"

He raised his eyebrow and looked at her

Nikiwe stood up " no..."

Will: Good I need that meeting as soon as possible Nicky ..."

Nicky: yes sir "

Will: mmm there is nothing attractive in this world than a woman with beauty and brains I so wish most women had the guts to just push through their fear and make a mark in the corporate male-dominated world "

Nikiwe looked at Will somehow she felt those words cut like a knife on her already shattered heart.

She got to her desk and was about to draft an email her phone beep she looked at the screen

"How did Will take the news of you resigning?... I know this must feel like a step back in your life but trust me this is for the best my baby call me when you get this message?"

After reading the message she felt tears blinding her she placed her hands on her mouth holding her tears in.

Chapter 89

[Siswati ]

"uuuupuuuuh !! " Siswati screamed looking at her phone

Nkonzo stopped eating and looked at her she started jumping up and down

Nkonzo: " what? "

Siswati: " she accepted "

Nkonzo looked at her all confused he had the most banging headache there is due to a hangover and Siswati dreaming like this is like a loud siren deep in his ear

Nkonzo: " baby shuuuuu "

siswati stick her tongue out and made her way to him and showed him her phone Nkonzo looked at it with a blank expression

Nkonzo: " what am I looking for? "

Siswati: "I sent a friend request to Zaza on Facebook and I thought it will not work but she actually accepted my friend request "

Nkonzo: " what? "

Siswati: " ooh my God what do I say to her? do I act like a friend or tell her who I am ? "

Nkonzo: " Ummm I don't know .... let me see her pics "

Nkonzo took her phone from her Siswati decided to sit on top of his lap and they both looked at the pics

Nkonzo: " wow she so grown up she looks older than her age... Not to mention she takes after her mom she beautiful "

Siswati: " for real ? " she was smiling from ear to ear the feeling that Nkonzo complimented her daughter was just a dream his hands caressed her thigh as her heart was flouting in excitement Zaza might not know the truth about the fake account but damn will she enjoy getting to know her.

Nkonzo: " yap so let's try typing something simple ....hold up why is your fake account under a boy's name ? "

Siswati looked at him " it something that Nola suggested and I can't believe it actually worked "

Nkonzo: " are you kidding me now ? "

Siswati: " baba you not helping "

Nkonzo "why you corrupting her mind ... "

Siswati: "it's not like that ... look I used this account as bate "

Nkonzo: " you better tell her soon who you are and stop giving her ideas of thinking it's cool to speak to boys on such platform!"

Siswati: " oof course I understand" she kissed him took her phone and stood up biting her lip she dialed Nola number

" hay Nola it Siswati "

Nola: " mmmm hi! where are you? "

siswati frowned "I'm in my room "

Nola: And when are you eating?"

Siswati: we just ordered room service "

Nola: wow and you left me to face these loudmouths alone..."

Siswati chuckled

"babe I'm so bord can you get down here please" Nola said

Siswati thought of Zoe being there it did not sit well with her that her appearance made others uncomfortable so she did what she knows best to avoid awkward situations

Siswati: I don't think..."

Nola: "...I'm not going to entertain that...can you stop hiding from the world and come join us downstairs "

Siswati: "aish I don't know ... "

Nola: " Siswati I know you and the girls have a past most probably some unresolved issues but hay this is a new day to live life to the fullest and embrace the feeling of being alive stop realeling on what other people think of you you just basically giving them to much power over you and making their opinion pivotal to your prosperity trust me that will only lead to you having a headache ooh my God can you just think of your self for once"

Siswati: I understand Nola its just that ..."

Nola: the moment you start tailoring your life to fit the expectations of others it's the moment you stop living stop acting like you still in jail

### **Sponsored**

listen here When you do not seek or need approval you are at your most powerful...so get your power back and come here now"

Siswati smiled and as she looked at her phone all defeated she made her way to her traveling bag and took out a new outfit to wear

Nkonzo: so where you going " he asked looking at her with sleepy eyes

Siswati: dining hall "

Nkonzo: are you sure?"

Siswati: yap if its get awkward I will probably take a walk around the block maybe even check up on Nkosi"

Nkonzo smiled but quickly put on a serious face he did not want to jinx it she might probably change her mind

God we talking about Siswati here she does not leave the house unless its something important

"Take the access card I'm sleeping don't allow anyone to wake me up especially the boys "

Siswati: ncooo my baby got a hangover"

Nkonzo: mmmm shut up ..."

Siswati chuckled as she squeezes her self on her tight white jeans after getting dress and putting on makeup she turned to look at Nkonzo who was fast asleep she kissed his cheek and ran her hands on his face

" I love you ". She whispered and walked out inside the elevator she sent a message to Zaza

" Hi.."

She bite her lip and waited for a response till the elevator door open she looked up made her way to the secluded dining hall she still can't believe that the guys hired this whole place for a weekend

Nola and Sonto Smiled when they saw her

" hi I almost sent a search party to come get you" Sbahle said hugging her

Siswati smiled and set down next to Sbahle

Zoe looked at her and stood up

" can I have a word with you "

Siswati looked at Zoe her heartbeat started pounding up

Her hand started vibrating she looked at her phone

" hi I'm Zaza I got your friend request..."

## Chapter 90

[At the Biyela residents]

" Mpilo walked into Silindile working in her laptop

" so now when I need to call my fiance I need to speak to this loudmouth PR yakho? "

Silindile side smile she has never been so excited to be called fiance like he just did right now she was already wearing his ring even though he did not pop the question more conventionally but he did say that he wants to make her his wife call it being forward or optimistic she also can't wait to be his wife too so she put on his ring without his knowledge and it felt right...it felt perfect...she felt complete with him and could not wait for the day she is called Mrs. Biyela.

Mpilo threw his car keys on top of the coffee table and looked at Sli who was just smiling not even looking at him

Mpilo: " silindile? "

Silindile put her left hand up making him stop talking while she continued typing yet again Mpilo did not see the bling in her finger.

Mpilo placed his hands on his waist tilted his head looking at her

Silindile: almost done....ok..ok... I'm done so you were saying?"

She looked at him with her big eyes that has always been his weakness Silindile has the most seductive big eyes he has ever seen...he breath out loud and smiled admiring her beauty was he mad earlier? naaah it all washed away when she looked at him.

"I watched your live feed ". He said looking at her with a side smile

Sli: how was it? "She bites her lower lip

Mpilo: mind-blowing I loved it "

She looked at him in total shock the excitement was evident in her eyes and she could not contain it

Mpilo: I believe you owe me an explanation"

Sli: I'm sorry my love but it all happened so fast...one minute I'm bored to death left all alone in this house the next I have this feeling of delivering my massage"

Mpilo: you do know that after this there is no turning back this was a grand gesture...you just shook the nation by storm why you never gave me a heads up?"

He asked her with a raised eyebrow with his hands buried deep inside his pocket

"But baby for all is worth we did talk about me going back to work"

Mpilo: I know but I did not think it will be this soon?"

Sli taped the empty side of her seat

Mpilo moved close to her and set next to her he looked at her deep in her eyes as he held her hands

Sli:...I'm sorry that I did not talk to you first it just that Nolene has been pressurizing me to make a public appearance... "

Mpilo: so what now? ... I mean I call you and your PR is handling your calls you have social media handler your Instagram page has a new look on Facebook and Twitter they talking about your big come back..."



Silindile: it's part of the job my love my publicist team is handling everything ...but nothing will change I will be busy but you and Lisa will always come first "

She said tapping his hand

Mpilo: Slindile are you fooling me or yourself because what I see here is that the normal we once had is about to be way complicated?"

Silindile: babe nothing will change I promise"

Mpilo: Silindile this changes everything!!!"

His voice was a bit loud that alone made Sli flinch a bit

Mpilo: I'm sorry " he breathed out loud " please my love do not get me wrong for voicing my consent I'm proud of you you finally did it and from here on I only see the sky being the limit for you "

Mpilo said kissing her left hand she held her breath waiting for him to see his ring but still he overlooked it

Mpilo: you truly are gifted...anointed and it shows that you are called for this "

" thank you my love it really means a lot coming from you "

Sli said running his left hand on his cheek

Mpilo: I love you and right now I'm so proud to be called your man but know this I am not in it for the fame of having a celebrity wife. That's something I want the world to know about us. To me you will always remain the humble woman I fell for not just my celebrity partner  
Regardless of whether the first time I saw you were through the one-sided mirror a computer screen

### **Sponsored**

I fell for you and that's why I acted out of character because I wanted you for me and me alone "

Sli: baby I'm all yours ?"

Mpilo: you know that it's impossible to vouch on that with your kind f career..."

He stood up in frustration Sli stood behind him hugging him from behind

Sli: talk to me what are you really afraid of ?"

He held her hands

Mpilo: I'm scared that you about to be very busy...will our relationship survive this?"

Silindile: I believe in us we have survived so many storms and this will be like a walk in the park"

Mpilo sigh and turned around he I pulled Sli into his big arms this was by far Silindile favorite place to be in his arms and to listen to his heartbeat

Mpilo: one thing I know is that I love you...I'm still struggling with my jealousy I mean look at you ... You are HOT and now every woman in this country will idolize you and every man will want you... so I'm scared of losing you to the world..."

Sli looked up at him biting her lip he cupped his face

Sli: you worry too much why can't you understand that I'm yours forever Biyela"

Mpilo: life is not guaranteed I have more flaws and imperfections then being a good man to you but on the other hand I don't want to be that kind of a man that holds you back I know your worth purpose and goals...Sli By being with you I've felt like I'm capable of achieving the impossible.

You such an incredible woman who's more willing to dedicate her life to saving others which is an extraordinary act to me and above all that you chose to be with me. I a person who never even expected to be in love fell in love with my idol. And had the luck to have that idol fall back in love with me I feel lucky for the first time in my life.

But with the good comes the bad. You will become very busy and have an amazing life of your own sometimes I will feel irrelevant. I will feel replaceable. Sometimes it not going to be your fault it's just the nature of your work. But sometimes it's will be your fault. You will make promises you can't keep. You will tell me you'll message you'll tell me you'll call then forget and move on with your life. And I will not be inclined and left staring at my phone in anticipation for hours on end. And that will surely hurt. But trough all that I will still remain your number one fan and your man that's the reason why I plan to stand by you and support you the best way I know how"

Sli tipped toed and kissed him

Sli: thank you "

Mpilo: so awusho Since you have already started this journey udinganike kunina"

Sli beamed with excitement

Mpilo: Slindile don't make me regret this "

Sli giggled

Sli: I did not say anything "

Mpilo: that look just said it all "

She chuckles again

Sli: promise me you will not say no "

Mpilo: ooh thixo I'm definitely not going to like this "

Sli laughed and pulled his hand they sat on the couch as sli opened her laptop

" so I received this invite a few weeks back and I did not have the right words to ask you ...so this is what I would like for you to do for me"

Mpilo read trough the invitation and shook his head " No!"

Sli: but this means a lot to me "

Mpilo: no my love hhhhayi "

Sli: baby if I attend this interview alone the first question they are going to ask me is about my personal life Mpilo I'm always with you and in no matter of time the world will know about us and start fishing spreading unnecessary rumors kanti if we just go public njena it will be simple "

Mpilo: baby you know how I am with being in the limelight "  
He stood up and made his way to the kitchen Slindile was on his tail begging him

Sli: but you knew this life about me even before we became an item ...being a public figure is my life and you and Lisa you also my life I don't want to hide my life with you and my daughter yes it may be private but not a secret ..."

Mpilo ran his hands on his face

Mpilo: I don't know Sli...I did not sign up for this when I started dating you "

Silindile: if that's the case Kanti why did you send your father to my parent's house if you not sure about me or us "

Mpilo: I love you and I want to marry you...but I'm not going to be in the spotlight with you respect that about me"

Sli: well me and my career are a package Mpilo"

He opened the fridge shaking his head

" whats does that suppose to mean kahle kahle? So ngeke ungishade nawe if I say I'm not attending an interview with you? Slindile we talking about a live show here the whole nation will be watching there is no cut or rewind its live I'm not used to such stress ?"

This life was not cut out for Mpilo his an introvert  
quit and a bit timid his only goal was to marry Sli make her the happiest  
wife but her career was the only thing that can either make them or  
destroy what they have build

Slindile: ngiyakucela "

Mpilo: I know you want success. And I know the more success you  
create the more you want me to keep up. You dream of us being that  
'Power Couple' that shares big goals and dreams and creates a huge life  
together ...I'm skeptical about it I love my space and my me-time you  
know that please Sli don't complicate my life..."

He said Downing his drink

Sli: will you change your mind if I told you that I'm starting my career  
using your surname ?" She raised her left hand showing him his  
engagement ring

Mpilo choked on his drink...and held his mouth in shock

## Chapter 91

[Nikiwe POV]

Driving home I kept thinking about how can I gain control or stand up to  
Banzi's mother I'm biting my nails and my other hand is on the steering  
wheel my mind is miles away thinking about how haunting she has been.

I came to the Dlamini family at a very young age for me it was the  
change I wanted since I was coming from a horrible background. The  
people I call my foster parent were nothing close to being good parents  
to me

My stepfather/uncle poison my head to have his way with me I was just a kid and had no clue what my body was reacting to when he started playing with my private part and sucking me to me it was the nicest amazing feeling any child with no sexual experience will feel

" A game "he called it it was a game I did not want to end when he made me feel so nice when he started penetrating me it was a bit awkward and painful that's when he started feeding me erotic pills that made me super wet and honey-like a dog on heat

he made sure that I don't feel any pain but pleasure which lead to me falling deeply in love with my perpetrator.

"Nick-nacks your Aunty must not find out about us I love you but this must be our little secret " he would say

At first I did not know better than what he was doing to me was wrong " it was a nice game " but as soon as I turned 17th I knew that we were having sex and it was wrong because he was older he was my Uncle a secrete I chose to keep I mean I was after all in love with my Uncle he made me feel things and bought me staff.

That was my second encounter of being labeled second best " a recreate affair"

The reason why I say second time is because my mother the woman who carried me in her womb for 9 months abonded me at a local shop and left with my father.

Today I wish and think if only I had my father to protect me from the filthy man like my Uncle or a mother who will talk to me about how to be a young lady how to correct my rights from my wrong you see being an orphan you do not have the luxury of having a loving family who will do anything to put your well being to the there best interest to my foster family I was just a charity case.

I was raised in a home where I was made aware constantly that I was not their child by a controlling stepmother/ Aunty who was extremely overbearing and this has affected me throughout my life especially my relationships and life choices that have gotten me to where I am today.

My childhood and adolescent experiences are examples of how controlling behavior can manifest and destroy a person.

When I was kicked out from home because I could not keep the secrete of what I and my uncle have been doing in the dark I meet Banzi again I became a charity case  
he took me to school treated me more like his sister than his wife again I was second best because he was in love with his work more than he was with me

I was practically married to his mother who desperately wanted a girl child but her manipulative behavior and controlling issues made me feel like I'm in a shell again I was never the type to talk with anyone about anything especially my elders. I kept just about everything to myself This lead to my ex-mother inlaw being so nosy she would ransack my room including my garbage to find out anything she could about my life. I tried to keep a1 diary but she put a stop to that by reading it constantly. How do you stop someone from invading your privacy? Mentally she is negative forward a master detector and manipulative especially towards me. She has always been this way. I always knew that Banzi shielded me from a lot of negative behavior but things have got much worse since

we divorced a few years ago. I had to do distance learning so that I will be in her face at all time when me and Banzi separated She was delighted that I had to move into her house she was negative and undermining when I landed a job at a prestigious organization miles away giving me reasons not to take it. She is only really happy when she has my undivided attention again my naive being took this as love I never knew what a mother's love feels like to me she was the best thing that I needed to fill the void of being abandoned by my biological parents.

I love Mrs. Dlamini respect her and look up to her but how do I instill boundaries without being ungrateful for everything she has done for me right now I am doing my best to be an obedient child but it is starting to take its toll. I take my "daughter duties" seriously and want to listen to her but sometimes I feel overwhelmed by what I'm doing its only one-sided and it suits her only what about me?

My phone beeped it was her again.

"I made your favorite meal baby please come have dinner with us we really miss you "

I sigh and texted her back

"I don't feel well Ma I'm sorry you went to so much trouble cooking for me but I will take rain check "

"I know quitting your job must be really stressful my baby relax now just know that I'm here for you should you need to talk " she texted back.

I placed my face on top of my hands on a steering wheel feeling very stressed frustrated and angry

" FUCK!!!" I was alarmed by the car behind me honking and telling me to move I looked up and the traffic light was green I stepped on the



accelerator and drove off the whole day I have been dodging my ex-mother in law phone call I'm sorry but I respect her like my own mother but I can never allow her to take what's most important to me like my job.

A few minutes later I packed outside my house and took my bags God knows I need a breakthrough from the web im caught in or better yet I just need a friend to talk to My love life is web full of lies and red flags I'm still with a married man and the trust that I have for him is close to nothing but I love him God knows I do but is my heart safe with him?

To think that not so long ago We were with each other all the time and constantly keeping tabs on one another when we weren't together. which lead me to have no time for my friends and resulted in isolated myself from everything. Within a few months I went from being confident and happy to embarrassingly insecure in myself and my relationship. Im practically alone and I'm too blame.

After taking off my clothes I sat on the bed I scroll through my phone and came across Tony's number I sigh and decided to put the phone away " I told you so " will be his greeting should I call him now

I made my way to the fridge and drank my four cousin wine from the bottle I gulp it down taking the whole bottle with me to the bathroom I sunk my body into the bathtub and continued drinking listening to Music

having such a complicated life has just made me a drunk overnight to think that when I was married to Banzi I hardly drank this much I closed my eyes feeling my body getting heavy damn this wine is good

" Nikiwe!! "

" uuuuuhhhhhh! what hack Vuyo don't you don't knock anymore? " I screamed in shock

he raised his eyebrow looking at me

me: " how did you get in here? "

him: "firstly your gate is wide open you left the car lights on the backdoor of your house is not locked and you in the bathtub naked .... God baby how can you be so careless and reckless? "

urg his so dramatic I live in a gated community what could possibly happen vele

me: " ufunani Vuyo!! "

he folded his arms and looked at me and the empty bottle next to me

him: " This is getting out of control "

I rolled my eyes he has no right to tell me that bullshit has he forgotten that his part of the problem

me: " 'i called you texted you ... remember our lunch date? "

him: " fuck ... I'm sorry I was babysitting it totally slipped my mind "

me: what? "

him: " baby we talked about this "

me: " no Vuyo you talked you made me understand that nothing will change between us but look now you babysitting have you looking for a house for her ? does she know about me? "

him: Nicky this is getting old look My wife is pregnant and already my parent is breathing on my neck about me stressing her "

Nicky: " did you just call her your wife? "

Vuyo: " damn it Nicky why are we even still talking about this I'm here with you right now come on "

I stepped out of the bathtub took a clean towel and wrapped it around my wet body while along he was just looking at me I attempted to walk past him but he held my arm and pushed me to the door frame closing the space between us

him: "I'm sorry for today "

I looked down am I that naive now that I'm seriously believing that he does not love his wife? am I seriously going to be the other woman?

me: " what's going to happen to us Vuyo? "

he kissed my neck " nothing I love you and we going to make it work? "

me: " you keep saying that while I feel like I'm the other women in your life "

he looked into my eyes " you the only women for me Nikiwe I love you I know the next few weeks will be hectic but trust me please there is nothing on between me and that women "

I'm an idiot I know I have ignored plenty of red flags the huge warning signs that arise early in a relationship and indicate imminent doom. This is a bizarrely common phenomenon to all women who are foolish in love Men tell you they're separated and that they're ready to date and then it transpires that they're still living with their wife. That is not actually separation what if Vuyo is working on his relationship with this woman I mean we all know that Being separated involves living apart from one's spouse.

" fuck baby yes ... "

his on top of me again I feel tears escape my eyes why did I chose this life why does love don't love me ? have I just settled to be second best hoping and wishing that he will finally be mine I know this arrangement is bad for me. I know it won't end well. I know I'd be better off without him and that he needed space to deal with who does he want in his life.

I involuntarily moaned as I felt his balls deep inside me

His body was manifesting the symptoms of his guilt today his rough with my legs in his shoulders his destroying every dignity and self-value I have for myself

The ride got me screaming yet again and it went on...and....on till he finally collapses on top of me he looked at me and smile he kissed my nose and then went down to kiss my shaved nana

him: "I love you? "

he looked at me as I faked a smile he walked out and came back with a towel and gift bag

me: " vuyo we did not use a condom "

him: " so ? "

I know this 'so' it the same so he gave me telling me that if you cant get pregnant what the use but its more to not using a condom then just getting pregnant

me: "I told you .... "

him: " Nicky please I'm not going to glove my dick as if I'm sleeping with the whole of uLundi ..."

he wiped me and set next to me

him: "open your gift "

I set up straight and opened my gift it was a jewelry box

me: "whats is this for? "

he kissed my shoulder " for being amazing ... come open "

my smile widen it was a diamond infinity necklace and bracelet set

me: " ooh my God Vuyo this is beautiful? "

him: " not beautiful as you come let me help you put it on .... there you go "

I jumped off the bed once he was done and ran to my mirror " ooh my.. I love it "I looked at him in the mirror he was on his phone

" babe did you cook? "

me: " no just order in "

him: mmm ... so what got you all grumpy this morning "

I sigh and set across him in my bed crossing my legs and putting on my robe

me: " maka Banzi was here after you left God did she talk "

him: " utheni ? "

me: " how close are her and your mother ? "

him: " high tea and social gathering close you know being married to powerful man in this arear yini ubuzelani? "

me: "I think your mother spoke to her about us I feel like she is manipulating me to do what she wants not what good for me? "

vuyo looked at me with a raised eyebrow " Nikiwe I need you cut all ties with that family "

Me: excuse me?"

Him: you my girlfriend now and I want to love you only and not deal with the Dlamini's"

I looked at him not sure on what to say he pulled my hand making me stand

"let's go bath and go out ..." He kissed my mouth and picked me up bridal style while I wrapped my arms around his neck

Chapter 92

[Siswati pov ]

My upbringing was life in hell being in a series of an abusive relationship wrong choices I made to survive being jailed and have the keys thrown away was more of "I deserve it " kind of feeling having no voice for almost five years felt like I'm a prisoner in my own head but nothing comes close in what I'm about to do right now.

I hate confrontations I hate it when people are mean to me but I often am lost for words on how to react. I don't like starting fights or defending myself This type of behavior developed ever since I was a child because of how my mother used to yell at me I'm so scared of standing up for myself even though my physical appearance I look very strong one may even go to lengths and say

"you have thick skin use it... ignore them... deflect have a come back ...etc

As to not appear "butthurt" or actually affected by the insults thrown my way I just walk away or ignore everything.

However at this very moment I have to stand up for myself and not tolerate disrespect.

"unjani Siswati? " she said folding her arms looking at me

I have always struggled to define what is happening to me at the moment when someone comes at me either overreacts or appears hurt or straight arrogant

me: " ngiyaphila " I said looking at her her eyes landed on my hand with my engagement ring she pulled her mouth and gave me the most disgusted look I have ever seen



Her: I guess congratulations are in order "

I sense that she is being passive-aggressive just waiting for me to react  
It how she said it that got me swallowing the hate in her eyes was  
enough to make my blood weak I just looked at her without saying a  
word she sigh and looked away

her: "I have thought about this day for so many nights on how will I react  
or what I will even say to you And this is probably gonna be one of the  
hardest things I have to do confronting you about your actions that have  
brought nothing but pain to my life"

I looked down the thought of me being a killer has always brought  
shame to my life regardless of how the events that lead to me being a  
killer came about

Her: I remember it like it was yesterday My world stopped with just one  
phone call. Hearing the details was the most heartbreaking part. Hearing  
your brother was murdered is enough to make anyone go mad. three-  
shot to the torso without any chance of survival. He died in less than a  
minute. I can only imagine the pain he felt. I constantly think "If only I  
could know his last words while he was taking his last breath!" I wish I  
could've taken away his pain. I wish I could've traded places with  
him...and now I'm standing right in front of the women who took his life  
seeking answers or closure "

I looked down as my eyes became glassy and my throat dry

Her: "Hear me when I say that this isn't about punishing you. I'm not  
interested in hurting you or inflicting pain but engaging in this  
conversation requires a preliminary journey of humility honesty and self-  
reflection. So Cici Knowing this if you feel you have journeyed deep  
within if you have found the courage to confront that inner darkness and  
if you're prepared to receive what I have to offer then please stay

answer my questions and hear me out but if not I suggest we do not even start "

me: "Thanks for asking to have a word with me I may not have all the answers you seek but I'm willing to listen to what you have to say I guess I owe you that "

Her: why did you do it "

I sigh and looked away

Me: I'm not going to ask for forgiveness because I truly don't deserve it I was so depressed and feeling so alone at the time but in no way should I resort to something as terrible as taking another human life On that horrible night I regretfully took Zweli's life the father of my child and destroyed his family in the process

I know there is nothing you want to hear from me. I cannot even begin to imagine the pain and suffering ... I understand you may hate me but I am truly truly sorry ...God knows it was not my intention but an accident "

Her: you shot him three times you still going to hide behind the accident card ?"

Me: he was going to kill me ..."

I said with a shaky voice

Her: why?...what did you do?"

Me: we fought a lot and he blamed me for cheating on him again I swear I did not "

Her: but yet you're here wearing a ring of the very same man you were last seen with before you took my brother's life "

Me: I swear I only dated Nkonzo after I was released from prison ..."

Her: so you're telling me that he was just a friend are you forgetting what kind of woman you are? You were sleeping with my father and brother at the same time !!!...you cheated on Zweli with your boss !!! So now you tell me that Nkonzo was just a friend? ...while he dedicated his life visiting you in prison getting you an attorney who got you out

**Sponsored**

getting you an attorney who got you out you moved in with him and he paid your medical bills to fix your voice all for the sake of him being " JUST" a friend!!!?"

she looked at me fighting her tears or was it anger but I knew that I had to put myself in her shoes and humble myself

me: " I know saying I'm sorry can never restore Zweli life or make your family whole again but ..."

her: " the last thing I need is to hear you say those words ... Because right now you laying to me"

Me: I swear Zoe it not what you think"

Her: a leopard does not change its spot you know what I regret the day my father drag your trashy ass into our home you used your cunt to manipulate him in trusting you while you destroyed our family from the inside..."

Me: I loved Zweli ... I know you may not believe that ..."

Her: don't! Don't even say his name with that filth you call a mouth my family has been dragged through hell and back because of you It's been about four and a half years since I last saw my brother Four and a half years ago that you took my brother away from me. I don't hate you but I don't think I will ever forgive you I wished that you could be in my shoes for just a moment to understand what real pain feels like. To lose someone you loved. To cry over and over again even when you didn't think you could cry anymore. "

me: " It most definitely hasn't been the easiest of rides for me to Zoe I get your pain but you forget that I was in love with him ? "

her: " you should have left him then take his life why didn't you just love him so much to just let him go or you walk away "

me: "you out of all people know how love is ... you know what Zoe I understand you hate me but I tried to get away I did things to try and make sure we could never get back together. But he always got to me and I always ended up back there. Time after time.

Nobody could understand how I kept getting back with him I mean How could they possibly understand they didn't understand the extent of the damage he had done. My spirit was broken he had this way of always making me believe that he's sorry that he loved me "

Her: If you would've asked me a year ago if I hate you my answer would've been hell YES.in my eyes You're a selfish monster who didn't care who you hurt. Fighting over petty stuff...I bet you didn't think twice about pulling the trigger. Now you have to live with what you've done. You devastated a family. What angers me the most is that you out here living your life while I have to look a the constant reminder of my brother's killer...did you think about Zaza when you killed him?"

Me: it was an accident .."

Zoe: " If only you took time to listen to everyone around you we wouldn't be here right now it never love when it starts to hurt I told you that it's becoming toxic you cheat and he cheated it was a matter of time before one of you hurt each other...but you chose to stay I took your side fought your battle but you had to stay till you decided to take his life was it you saying " if I can't have him...no one will ?" Were you that selfish that you forgot about Zaza and his other baby that was in the way.?"

I wiped my tears as the lump grew bigger in my throat

Me: I loved him and deep down I knew that it was wrong for me to stay with a broken man hoping that he will change call it desperation but he meant everything to me but he put me through hell ...At times I wished that he would lift his fist to me. I used to think bruises on the flesh would heal faster than the wounds he put on my heart and soul. But trust me when I say my hidden scars go deep than that

When he called me names and made me feel worthless I listened to it. I believed all of it. When he later said sorry for the things he did I listened to that too. I was so caught up in the cycle of abuse I couldn't see reality anymore...I'm sorry I stayed but I had no choice my life revolved around him"

Her: "I know there is no reason you could ever give me as to why you did this – and the worst thing is I don't believe you had no choice. Your five seconds of horrific unnecessary violence destroyed so many lives that night your own included though you still alive now living your life My family will never be able to do that properly including your own daughter

The sad part is that The sound of her laugh is fading from my memories ever since that day because of depression anxiety and anger...I don't want apologies or excuses from you. I just wanted to have the chance to say to you the things I scream in my nightmares pretty much every night stay away from me and my family especially my niece "

I looked at her with trembling lips

Her: even if you were sorry you could never say it enough. And it would never bring her father back as I said before I don't hate you but I will never forgive you or better yet trust you I tried to hate you. Your actions hurt me and I was angry with you. Oddly enough I have never hated you. I wish what you did had never happened. How I wish Zweli was still alive and that my niece still had their dad. I wish that my little ones knew their uncle and I wish you hadn't broken my father's heart too

No matter what I wish for I can't change what happened. NOW I can finally say I forgive you. It's not easy to say out loud but I realize that forgiveness was for me not you. In forgiveness I find peace! I now have more control over my life and I will finally find peace.

## Chapter 93

[Silindile ~~POV]

Mpilo practically told the whole family that we engaged to say he's excited is an understatement his over the moon here I am in an expensive restaurant all dressed up and dolled up having dinner with my fiance yes you heard me right fiance we having a mini celebration of our engagement his too touchy and kissy I love it he can't keep his hands off me and boy do I love the attention.

"So I was thinking" he said cutting his stake and dipping it in the white source I smiled looking at him his eyes were so tinny today he was even lazy to open them his cologne made me want to jump over this table and hold him I love how his shirt fits him like a glove and how he hardly smiles with his lips but shows it in his eyes when he's happy

Me: mmmm"

Him: Lisakhanya will be turning 6 in a few months so I was thinking that we should try for another baby "

I smiled nodding

Me: I would love that..."

Him: really?"

Me: yes only after the wedding kodwa"

Him: yah off cause but nothing stopping us from practicing till that due date of doing it for real angithi"

I bust out and laughed as he held my hand and kissed the back of it

Me: " you such a sex addict "

Him: can you blame me...my cookie is hypnotic..."

I giggle again

Him: how about we book a night in this hotel and fog the windows..."

Me: I promised Lisa a bedtime story tonight "

He frowned

Me: don't tell me you forgot about your daughter you know ever since we got here he spend more time with your brothers then you "

Him: there also her dad no harm done there besides we had a lot on our plate ever since we got here so tonight I just want to hold my women and forget about problems"

Me: just promise me that tomorrow we spend the whole day with the girls "

Him: Anything for you my love ...let me ask Xolani to babysit again"

Me: no ... he got an assignment to do try Xolisa" I said chewing my vegies

He laughed "mmm almost forgot that my father has spare kids let me text Xolisa"

I laughed " spare kids ?" I asked laughing

Him: yah ...when we growing up I had to take care of Xolani and Xolisa and when Portia was born the twins took care of her dad called us his spare kids because if one is busy the other will be available "

Me: Is that what you want also? "

Him: yap that will give me undivided attention to you Lisa will definitely take care of my little boy "

Me: aint we optimistic we now know that our next baby will be a boy ?"

Him:aish I made a mistake point of correction it could be boys because I have twin siblings so genetically that's possible "

Me: ooh my God Mpilo I can't handle twins"

Me: there fun with moods for days you will enjoy it trust me"

He laughed and caressed my hand

Me: ooh hell no ngathi ngisahlulwa ikhanda lakho uwedwa "

He laughed

Him: don't act like you not one bit crazy you know how long I have been chasing you course uvele udle ngejubane wena"

I held my mouth and laughed

Him: but look at us now...we made it you light up my life and I'm going to spend the rest of my life showing you how much you mean to me I love you maMhlongo"

I blushed and looked down he hardly calls me by my maiden surname and when he does ooh God I feel like I was meant for him

Me: I love you too .."

He leaned over and kissed my lips

" excuse me Sanibona..." we looked up and we were meet by some man dressed formally standing next to our table

Mpilo: yebo can we help you ?"

Guy: I'm sorry but I can't help but wonder...are you Silindile Zwane?" He asked looking at me I smiled and nodded looking at him then at Mpilo who eyes were looking at this guy standing before us

" ooh my God I'm a big fan I'm Apostle Ndlovu can I take a picture with you ?"

Mpilo cleared his throat he hates this he so wishes that people can mind their business and separate business pleasure

Me: sure no problem"

I smiled as he took out his phone and lower himself to stand next to me he took a selfie and shook my hand after praising my work he left his business card on the table extending an invite to his church

Mpilo: I thought this restaurant was five stars and now I got abapostoli bamanga hugging you yazi kuthini let's go"



Me: hugging me? " I laughed

He took out a few notes from his pocket and called the waiter "

Him: he was too close to you and I don't like that smile he gave you... I can't wait till you called Mrs. Biyela this Zwane surname is also pissing me off "

He stood up and extended his hand to me

"Kodwa sthandwa sami ...you overreacting we haven't even had dessert

Him: I guess I'm the dessert because I can't stand this smile and wave that comes with your Job book an appointment with your gynecologist we need to flush whatever contraception you on I'm knocking you up soon ..."

I dropped my mouth open as he pulled my waist and kissed his cheek

"I'm checking in ....Mr. Biyela" he said to the receptionist I looked at him I thought he was kidding but no his dead serious God this man is unpredictable

"Mr. Biyela here is your key I hope you enjoy your night at The Pavilion hotel" the receptionist said with a wide smile

I held Mpilo arm placing my head on his big arms it's how women look at him that some times makes me wants to mark my territory

Him: you do know that I'm all yours" he said while we walked away I bite my lower lip

"You wearing my ring to prove that as well and soon you will be carrying my son's don't ever think that I will let you go for another miss perfect smile with no brains uyezwa "

Me: yini ukushiswa yini lokho?"

Him: its what you did ...marking your territory"

Me: I have no idea what you talking about "

He laughed and ran his hands on my ass the elevator door open and we stepped in the minute they closed he pulled me to his arms kissing the living daylight out of me not even giving me a chance to protest

We made our way to our room and walked in

Me: wow it's beautiful " I walked around and made my way to the balcony looking at Durban nightlife he held my waist from behind and kissed my neck

Him: did I tell you how beautiful you look tonight "

His phone started vibrating in his pocket

Me: you better get that "

He turned me around

Him: no..."

He started kissing as we moved to bed while undressing each other I set on top of him in a squatting position while feeling his boner on my nana

Him: tonight I want you on top"

He said biting my neck I was left with my bra and matching lace thong while he was on his pants only I stopped kissing him and looked at him

Me: what did you say ?"

He side smile

" you heard me "

I did not know how to react to his request ever since I have been intimate with Mpilo I have never done women on top with him not that I have not tried but he always pushed me off him he has always been in control of my body but when the hushed truth about his past came out he told me that it brings bad memories of his past because that how his mother use molest him ..."

Me: are you sure baby..."

He set up straight and held my waist while I wrapped my arms around his neck

Him: I'm sure ... I want you to be the first woman....the woman that I love to wipe the horror of my past ..."

Me: Mpilo don't you think it's too soon you just attended one therapy session and ...."

Him: today was hard for me I had to relive my past thanks to your crazy therapist that was not ordinary..."

I chuckled and ran my hands on the back of his head

Him: but he made me realize that My perpetrator was someone who meant a lot to me. it came to realize that During the attack I kept saying no and pushing her arms down. Over and over and over. When she finished my body was shaking. I almost compulsively ask myself whether I am truly a victim. Was I shaking out of nervousness or out of fear? Does what happened make her a monster or is she the good person I remember her as or not? Was it really assault?

When I think about these questions I try to convince myself that she was a good person who merely made a small mistake. I tell myself that I am not a victim that my status as a victim is something I am imagining. When I succeed in life all my pain floats away. But then like a soft tide whose existence is doomed to endlessly crash onto the seashore when you touch me speak to me in a certain way or when I see a wine glass in your hand the pain always returns. And it returns because deep down I was in denial that I was violated thanks to your therapist I know for sure that I was really assaulted... Sthandwa sami I'm tired of living in the past of not enjoying my intimate moment with you I feel like my mother has too much power over my life and I want it back "

I kissed him and ran my hands on his face

Me: it ok I understand "

I pulled him into a hug and he held me even tighter

Him: damn it I lost my boner just by talking about this "

Me: let me help you with that "

I kissed him and slide off him getting on my knees he tensed up but I looked into his eyes

Me: hay look into my eyes ..."

He side smile and looked at me as I unzip and pulled down his pants with his briefs

His phone has been vibrating nonstop my thought was to pick it up something might be important but another said I need to satisfy my man the best way I know how

" uuuuuh .... Ooh Gooooood"

He moaned as I swallowed his hard rod I ran my tongue up and down his meat all over his balls and wrapped my lips around his tool and ate every bit of him

I began to stroke my tongue around the rim of his ass I have never done this but I have read that man love it all the while he was slightly rocking and moaning. I let my tongue wander slightly into his hole and he shuddered in ecstasy.

He was leaking precum leaving a sopping puddle all over the bed and I was pleased because I knew that when he erupted it would be HUGE for him

" ooh my God Slindile....fuck ..."

he rolled his head back as I started working my mouth from his balls to his shaft the way he held my head pushing it up and down got me gagging and almost vomiting

" holly shit ....fuck ...!!!" He screamed he shoot his cum on my mouth I swallowed licking him dry

He slowly looked at me

Him: damn!!!!"

Me: I'm not done "

I got on top of him he began to kiss me on my lips moving to my jaw and down my neck while kneading my breasts. He leaned down and took out one of my breasts and began to massage kiss lick nibble and pinch it. He then took out my other breast and began to do the same. I could feel myself falling victim to the sexual power that was taking over my body. Not wanting to fall deeper and wanting to take control I pushed him on the bed as he fell on his back tonight I was planning to break this stallion he liked that idea very much! Because he chuckled and roughly flipped me over

I was on my back and him on top of me

Me: I'm in charge baby...not fare..."

He smiled taking my tits out of my bra and his other hand ripped my lace thong he began to play with my personal fruits. He lifted me up untied and removed my bra so that he could have full access to enjoy my full bosom. He massaged and played with my tits and kissed down my body and came down looking at my nana

He climbed on top of me in the missionary position and impaled me with his hard dick both of us moaning in pleasure. He pounded my pussy and brought shivers throughout my body. My first orgasm hit the roof satisfied with himself he flipped me over

I sat right upon his manhood

" ooh mmmmmh" I screamed

and proceeded to ride him as hard as I could. My tits were bouncing around and he would reach and knead kiss and suck them while I reached and grabbed the wall for support. He felt so good inside of me and each stroke made me hunger for another stroke deeper and harder within me. I couldn't get enough of him and I was riding him like a wild bull when he said to me "shit Sli I'm going to come Get on your knees" I snapped "NO! I'm not done! "

" fuck you going to kill me women "

I continued to ride him harder and harder sweat dripping from my face to his chest as my hands held his chest down

" ooh my... Shit!" He groaned

And with that I got off his cock and then straddled my pussy above his face and I began to grind my dripping snatch all over his face while he magnificently pleased my clit with his tongue. He reached up and pinched both of my tits and I was completely lost in the indulgence. I could feel my bodybuilding an orgasm slowly rising and then suddenly an orgasm surged throughout my body. I was grinding all over his face and I had to steady myself with the wall at the head of our bed for the power of my orgasm was completely overcoming my body.

After I came down from my orgasm enough to think somewhat clearly I rolled over and rode him backward reverse cowgirl he lost his mind and was speaking in tongue spanking my ass and pounding my pussy from under he held my waist tight as he shoots his seed deep inside of me I collapsed on his back as granted on my neck like a bull taking its last breath

" ooh my Good that was ...uummm ...baby I'm speechless ... I think you doing a wrong career "

I chuckled as I rolled over and lay on his chest he kissed my forehead as our heavy breathing became the only sound in this room

Me: so...?"

I looked at him

Him: I love it ... I love how you feel when I'm inside you but mostly I love you...thank you ...this has just become my favorite position "

I kissed his lip and his phone rang again

Me: please get that and join me in the shower the night is still young ..."  
I said jumping off the bed butt naked running to the bathroom the smile on my face was priceless my life was becoming perfect I'm engaged to the man that I love Zithelo and I are starting over and building a relationship my second book is almost finished and my career looks so bright God through out the all my hidden scars I have found happiness through Desire love and lust I'm so grateful...

I started humming a song running a shower jell all over my body God sex so good got my pussy throbbing just the thought of his dick inside of me I felt his hands on my body and smiled when I turned around I was meet by his dark serious face

Me: what's wrong?"

Him: we need to go home "

I started panicking " Lisa?"

Him: no ...but uBaba wants to speak with us ..."

My happiness was short-lived and my mind was raising on what's so agent God can I get a break?

After taking a quick shower I disposed of my panties it had no use after all I pulled my dress over my shoulder I looked at Mpilo buttoning his shirt he was

too quiet and it freaked me out

Me: Mpilo what's going on ?"

He held my hand and kissed my finger that had his engagement ring

" whatever it is I will make sure you become my wife...come let's go"

He pulled me by the hand and we rushed out

.

[Nikiwe ~~POV]

I looked at him as he put on his clothes his leaving me again and going to her he says it has something do with him being a better father to his daughter that's why he's going back to his house the very same house that has his wife in it he leans over and kisses me

him: " should I come to get you from work tomorrow ? "

I shook my head no I still do not like what he plans to do or what his already doing right now I feel like he's using me for sex and repaying me with the shopping spree expensive jewelry the car I'm driving and now he wants to buy me an apartment just because he does not like the Dlamini being all up in our business what has become of me

I thought I could handle this.

Two consenting adults enjoying an amazing sensual and sexual relationship."

I was wrong.

Not only was I wrong but I broke the cardinal rule and developed feelings real feelings deep f\*\*\*ing feelings.

I get butterflies when I anticipate seeing him

I'm sad when he leaves

I want more and more of him every day I think about him constantly and want to share my experiences with him

I dream about him every night.

I fantasize about us as a couple as partners as friends each of us the other's biggest fan and supporter. We would be awesome!

Then the reality of being with a Married Man sets in- there will be no "us"

There will be no trips no hand-holding on the beach no introductions to new friends no movies no dressing up and going out to dinner no



birthday or holiday celebrations no walks in the park no falling asleep and waking up in his arms.

None of it!

me: " you can give me a location and I will meet you there "

him: " no I will pick you up on your lunch break and will use one car tell Will you taking half-day tomorrow "

me: " that short notice we have back to back meetings tomorrow baby "

me: " should I tell him rather ?"

Me: Vuyo stop messing with my Job I understand you played a part in me getting a Job in your father's company but this is just you abusing your power "

him: " point of correction it's my company my love and I get to take my girlfriend out so tell him if he gives you a problem I will gladly tell him ok " he kisses my forehead and takes his car keys

him: "I will call you before I sleep don't give me an excuse to come back here by not answering your phone"

me: " you should not be leaving me in the first place " I mumbled and looked away

him: " what? "

me: " I feel like I'm sharing you Vuyo! ever since she moved in with you ... you have these excuses to go back to your house ..."

him: " Nikiwe can we not do this now ? " he tries to hold my hand and I move my hand from his hold I feel my eyes get glassy shit I'm crying over him again what has gotten to me

him: " baby please ... "

me: " Vuyo I don't want to do this anymore I am worthy of love and deserve to be more than a lie a side cheek all we do these days is make love we f\*\*\* we climax and orgasm. We lie in silence in each other's arms. I caress your face your chest your arms and your palms. I know that you love my touch. You tell me I am the "best" you've ever had. You pleasure me beyond belief taking me places I never knew existed. I memorize your face because I know it will soon be gone and I will need to resort to the memory of a married man in my bed.

You shower washing away evidence of our sex and passion. As I wash you I just want to start all over and over again in the shower. I don't want it to end I don't want you to leave.

You dress and tell me not to touch hug or kiss you as you because you can't resist my touch but deep down I know that you don't want to take my scent or any part of me with you.

You leave you go back to her you tell her a lie and return to your life. . . she is your family she gave you kids something I will never give you she

was chosen for you for a purpose I know you love her I see it in your eyes when you avoid talking about her "

" Nicky ... "

me: ": just Go Vuyo !"

him: " I'm sorry I never meant to hurt you ... you know that ... "

me: " all I know is that you are selfish and want your bread to be buttered on both side she brings the family stable life while im the fun freak side ...So what is this? What are we? What are you to me ? This is an affair. We are lovers. You are an addiction and an obsession ... and I'm tired I'm broken empty and sad. . . this is what you have turned me into be"

he tries to hold me but I pull my legs to my chest and place my head on my knees I hear him breathe out loud

him: I love you... and I promise I will wipe away your insecurities" "

I sniff I feel his lip on my cheek he then stands up he walked out and I hear the door close a few minutes later I hear his car engine roar as his car drives off.

As he drives away a few minutes later I hear his car engine roar as his car drives off.

As he drives away I am overcome with sadness. I sit alone reminiscing about the amazing sex that meant something to me but was only a f\*\*\* to him. The short-lived feelings of ecstasy are replaced by crushing pain, guilt and shame of being with a married man.

Reality once again sets in- he belongs to another and will never be mine.

.  
.

[Nwabisa~~POV]

"Mom called wathi the judge grant her bail and she wants me to bail her out "I pinned my phone on my left ear speaking to my girlfriend well technically she my cousin and we grew up together she is the only person that believes that my mother brainwashed me and destroyed my relationship with my family

Thandiwe: " what? don't tell me you consider doing it? "  
I tested the stew from the wooden spoon

me: "girl that women ruined my life even if I did have the money I could never bail her out it's just that she is cursing me and being persistent I mean after everything she did she is still my mother I just don't know what to do"

her: " listen here you don't owe that witch shit I think you should tell mom or Didi's mom about this let them deal with her I mean they put her there...and she is not your problem anymore"

me: " you think so? wouldn't they think that I'm skimming something with her I was an accomplice in her devious ways remember? "

her: " you were young and naive and you paying for your dues by being married to Vuyo .... no offense girl but cummer is bitch you know"

I sigh and set down Thandiwe is a straight talker it sometimes hurt talking to her but that's one of the reasons I love talking to her she always speaks her mind and gives it to me raw with no care in the world.

me: " non taken girlfriend anyway on more exciting news Will loved my business idea I really hope that Blake and Blaik will invest in my business"

she screamed in my ear " what now that calls for a celebration it's about time you use your brain and that degree of yours girl I'm so proud ":

me: I'm not out of the woods as yet remember that Vuyo is the main shareholder in that company and this need to run pass him before they can start drafting the contract "

her: " wait ! you did not tell him? "

me: " NO! he still thinks that I'm after his company and me and his mother want a piece of his legacy God his so dramatic... I just can't seem to get through to him it's been almost five years in this marriage and I still don't know my husband "

her: but wait what if he refuses? "

me: "I asked Brian to help me out with the number and the spread shit and girl its Good Will was blown away...I hope it's enough to convince Vuyo and his father "

her: " hold up...hold up...are you talking about my Brian the handsome ruby player that you refuse to date in high school "

me: "Yeah..."

her: " where did you meet and how did you convince him ? "

me: " Thandi that not the point God you so forward "

Her: scoop please where did you meet him you little slut"

I chuckled

Me: Pretoria I was doing my practical in Netcare hospital and we bumped to each other and before you get too excited nothing happened ...he just helped me with the numbers when I told him about my business plan"

Her: ooh God I hate you! why you always get the hot guys?'

I laughed shaking my head

Me: shut up! besides his not mine I'm married and he a player and arrogant worse then Vuyo it could have never worked "

her: " mmmm if I were you I would have taken a chance with him the minute that Vuyo told me he is in love with another woman awusho vele uhlaleleleni nendoda engikakuthandi "

"firstly because I love him and I have kids with him and secondly it complicated Thandi I can't just up and leave you know very well that your mother tolerates me but can never trust me ... I feel like I'm stuck I can't go back home and the worst part I cant move out of this house I

have no cent under my name if only I knew that life will happen like this I would have never opened my heart to love Vuyo "

Thandi: "but soon you will have your business up and running girl have faith and stay low till you get an upper hand in this marriage we might hate that our parents sold us to these arranged marriages but look at it this way they gave us golden spoon it all depends on how we use it

Take it from me we marry into power and become more powerful look at Sbahle from just having a title of being a Bhengu princess to being a tycoon in the business world she is running a chain of business and a throne you are Bhengu stop selling yourself short and being threatened by that skank who's using her vagina to win your man Vuyo is your husband just be humble respectful and use your brain then tears nothing is attractive to a man than a woman with beauty and brains"

I heard Vuyo car pack outside I look outside the blinds

me: "he hear I got to go ..."

she laughed " damn girl ukudliseni lomunti wakho uvele usabe izulu nje "

me: " his big and has temper for days shut up not all of us are married to nerds that can be easily controlled "

her: " just cheat for the love of christ why wait for his dick when you got Brian on stand by " "

I held my mouth God thandi has no filter " trust me that always works for me "

me: " Thandi stop it! ... bye I have to go "I dropped the call I pushed the phone in my pocket few minutes the door opened I turned my back stirring the pot I felt his presents behind me he's looking at me his eyes are banning my back I breath out loud and slowly turned looking at him

him: " hi"

me: " hi" I glanced at him and our eyes locked I looked away wiped my hands and made my way to the fridge I opened the double door I breathe out loud stoping my raising heart I took out mint leaves I felt him behind me I froze he took out a water bottle from the top shelf of the fridge his body rubbing against mine the last time I was this close to him was when we conceive this baby I'm carrying which was four months ago

me: " excuse me" I said feeling a bit uncomfortable

him: "you missed your last Dr appointment care to explain? ":

I popped my eyes open while my back still turned on him " Ummm ..." I stammer not knowing what to say how did he know? I was confused ?why would he even care he denied this baby ...and wanted nothing to do with it whats the sudden change ?

him: " be ready at 9h00 tomorrow morning we going to see the Dr"

He whispered in my ear sending shivers down my spine

Me: yebo" it came more like a whisper

Him: go sit down I will finish up hear your feet are swollen now"

I turned around only to bump into his chest

Me: I'm almost done "

Him: I was not asking "

His eyes looked deep into mine it's was like his searching for something

I cleared my throat and stepped away

## Chapter 95

[Siswati ~~ POV]

" babe we home "

He said gently rubbing my shoulder I look outside the window and we were really home



Him: come let's go" he said with a frown on his face

Me: are you ok?"

He kissed my lip and faked a smile "yes Wami"

I yawn and ran my hands on my face we stepped out of the car he unlocks the door and we made our way inside the house

My heart was really heavy even though I did not say a word to Nkonzo about the talk I had with Zoe Instead I cried in his arms and said really mean staff like

" I hope I was the one who died...I was not meant to live"

I know Nkonzo is probably sad that it took one conversation with one person to drag me back to that dark hole I was once in.

He had to sedate me with anti-depression pills and pain block I could feel that the pills are still making my head heavy but not enough to numb the pain

Him: can I make you something to eat?"

He found me seating on our bed just staring into space I shook my head and lay my body down on the bed

I know I look like shit right now my eyes are red from the crying my face is pale and my hair is messy frankly I don't give a damn about my looks now he breaths out loud and He disappears in the bathroom while my mind played replay on the conversation I had with Zoe I felt tears again rushing out like waves

I truly live in borrowed happiness

but God knows I'm trying to do everything "right" and constantly taking the high road while I'm being beaten down by my family and my ex-friends and it feels like no one stands up for me or stands by me or chooses me it doesn't seem to matter or make any difference to anyone how hard I try to do the "acceptable" thing. I'm tired of trying and I feel like no one is trying as hard as I am because they believe they are not at fault for anything and take no ownership. It's just so easy to blame me for everything.

As I look back My whole life has been a roller coaster of self-confidence built on my own personal success with no help or support from anyone followed by disappointment in eventually not being good enough for anyone to keep me around once I've outlived my usefulness...

My chest became heavy no doubt I was having a panic attack I feel my lungs closing in I try to breathe but nothing comes out as the huge lump becomes too much to swallow

I then heard glass shatter on the floor the sound came from the bathroom I head Nkonzo grunts in pain I jump up off the bed I did not give a damn about how I feel but worried about Nkonzo in the other room

found him on the floor holding his chest

Me: ooh my God baby what's wrong "

He looks at me with eyes bearily open

him: please stop "

Me: what...stop what...Nkonzo you scarring me!!"

Him: Your pain... your tears. your heartbreak... your negative thoughts are like kryptonite to me it makes me weak I feel a million Knives stabbing my heart when you cry "

I have heard him say this I panic his heart is beating abnormally slow his breathing is shallow

me: " Nkonzo ... "

his eyes turn back his biting his lip his one hand is on his chest

Me: " NO ... NO ... Nkonzo stay with me " I look around and my eyes land on his pocket his phone I take it out ... but it rings in my hand it's his father

me: " Hello "

Him: " Siswati ... what's wrong with Nkonzo I was praying and saw him falling down "

me: "I think he's having a heart attack baba please call help..."  
Nkonzo holds my hand I look at him and my tears cloud my vision he pulls my head to him

" Siswati ... where are you? hallo !! ... " his father shouts in the receiver but Nkonzo pulls me to him and our lips meet God this man is giving my last kiss he takes my hand and places it on his left side of his chest

him: " breath...breath life in me now "  
he deepens the kiss and for some strange reason whatever heaviness I was feeling vanishes the voices the sadness ... the anxiety I feel his heart starting to beat normal when he pulls out in deeply inhale and looks at me with a faint smile

" hi" he said looking in my eyes he uses his thumb to wipe my tears away

me: " don't ever do that again...do you hear me "  
He chuckled... before he could answer his phone rings in my hand I look at the screen it his father

me: " your dad is calling you "

he took the phone while I helped him up he was drained we took few steps to the bedroom and I set him down I rushed to the kitchen to get him water I walked on him talking to his phone with his one hand under his left breast

him: " baba I'm ok "

....

him: "I'm in my house "

...

him: " there is no need ... baba .... "

he looked at his phone in disbelief

him: " my father dropped a call on me...he's on his way "

I nodded and set down next to him after giving him a glass of water

me: " what happened .? "

He drank the water in one go while I ran my hand on his back

him: " angazi Wami but whenever you in pain ...cry ... have suicidal thoughts I feel paralyze and there this sharp pain in my heart "

me: " what? " I held my mouth

him: " it was better when we were not together because I will usually pray and feel ok but now it's like I'm inside your body ...your head ... your soul "

" Nkonzo ..." I said looking at him

Him: " This is not the first time this happened Wami...I feel like I'm not man enough or strong enough to protect you I feel like I have failed you...make me understand on what I must do to make your pain go away"

Me: but baby ..."

him: " look...let me take a shower "

He no longer wants to talk about this I could see it in the way his

brushing me off I breathe out loud and let him be

me: use the guest bathroom there are shattered glass in that one I will clean it up "

He kisses my forehead and stood up I look at him holding his chest walking out and my heart sink looking at him so weak and I'm the reason for that but this does not make any sense how is it even possible?

After cleaning up the bathroom I made my way to the kitchen to make Nkonzo a hot beverage but our house buzzer alarmed me that someone is at the gate I answer the phone

"It me I'm outside ngcela nivule "

me: " yebo Baba " it's Baba Majozi I breath out loud fixed my hair and I opened the front door for him as his car parked outside

me: " sawbona baba" I said the minute he stepped inside the house he was not allowed he was with his wife the dragon lady herself God I'm not in the right state of mind to be insulted again can God just give me a break.

Mpume' mom: " what did you do to my son wena you most probably poisoned him!!!!" she was breathing on my neck got me stepping backward since she was attacking me with her venomous mouth

Baba Majozi: maMsimangu awuthule ... " he looked at me "my child what happened to him ? "

I swallowed and looked down I was about to answer but this woman pushed me again

" This is no child of your baba! uphi Nkonzo wenadoti ! " she attached me again

**Sponsored**

poking me with her finger

" WHAT ARE YOU DOING!!" Nkonzo said with a voice I have never heard

" Baba didn't I tell you that I'm fine ... and you decide to bring your wife to my house talking to my Fiance like this !! "

Nkonzo was shouting walking in his track pants and pulling his t-shirt over his head

Mpume Mom: " Ini ? " she looked at me from head to toe and spotted my rock she clapped once " ooh thixo umuntu uzalelwe inja endlini Nkonzo ushada lento?"

Nkonzo: " UTHINI? WHAT DID YOU CALL HER !! "

me: " Nkonzo please calm down ":

Nkonzo: I'm not going to stand here and tolerate her bullshit wena Get the hell out of my house " he pointed at Mpume's Mom

I saw baba Majenzi frown and he started walking to Nkonzo and stopping him from pulling his t-shirt down he looked at his chest and looked at him and then turned his head and looked at me he held his mouth with both his hands in a praying sign

Mpume Mom: what's wrong Baba? what did these witch do to our son "

baba Majozi: " one word from your mouth maMsimangu ngiyafunga ngiyagomela uzoyikhomba imbengo eyomile!!"

I popped my eyes open damn Bab Majozi must be really angry if he used that tone and not forgetting the finger he pointed at her with aish mom Mfundisi from hell just got a smackdown.

Baba Majozi clicked his tongue and turned and looked at his son

him: the last time I saw this mark was on my father's chest what happened? "

I looked at Nkonzo chest there was no sign of any mark on his chest

Nkonzo: " whenever Siswati is upset I feel something it all depends on how deep or critical her emotional state is"

Bab Majozi looked at me oh God why did Nkonzo have to say this to his father the man does not like me and now knowing that I'm the cause of his son having chest pain God knows what will be of me today?

Mpume Mom: " ooh thixo she has bewitched him ! " she screamed hysterically placing her hands on her head surprisingly no one paid any attention to her instead Baba Majozi cliqued his tongue and made his way to the living room Nkonzo followed him



him: "now it all makes sense ooh my God how could I be so blind the signs were there but I looked at all of this with a human eye ... I'm so sorry "

Nkonzo looked at me I was more confused as him his father was not making sense at all

me: " ill go make Tea"

Mpume Mom: " will pass ....no thank you...you have done enough harm ... " she gave me her disgusted look I tried to walk away but Nkonzo held my hand

Nkonzo: " baba with all due respect...thanks for showing up but as you can see I'm fine can you please take your wife and leave my house !"

Baba Majozi shook his head and seat down " ngicele nihlale phansi batwana bami "

Nkonzo was about to dispute but I rubbed his shoulder telling him to calm down he sighs in frustration still holding my hand we set opposite his father and stepmother from hell

him: " Mark 10:7 “For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united with his wife and the two will become one flesh. So they are no longer two but one. Therefore what God has joined together let man not separate.”

he said smiling and shaking his head

him: " you were only seven when your grandfather... my father told you that you have a gift to heal through worship I always thought that since Nkosi is the oldest was going to have our family gift but God chose you you were rebellious and acted out of character that I doubt that you will take your calling serious but I guess all those holidays you spend at your grandfather's house you took everything he said to heart and went according to his teachings...I'm so sorry I was so hard at you I desperately wanted you to walk in my shoes and forgot that you are your own person and you have your own path to take"

Nkonzo looked down nodding...

Baba Jomo: " when did you start praying for your missing rib "

Nkonzo looked at his father in shock and then back at me  
" it all started when I was 17th ..." Nkonzo said rubbing his hands

Bab Majosi: "I believe you need to tell her that .... " he said pointing at me

Nkonzo cleared his throat and looked at me he smiled he kind of made me blush for no reason

" When I was 17 I started praying praying that God would use you in mighty ways. That God would prepare your heart for mine and that he would use your eyes ears mouth and nose in a way that I could never imagine. And that God would burden your heart for what breaks it. I prayed for all the characteristics I hope to see in you. I would pray that you would find joy and happiness in every day and that you would show love and care in everything you do. I prayed prayed and prayed some more! It was a journey getting to where I am but if I had to wait even

longer to be with you I would. Like I used to cry over how God has an amazing plan for both of us and how I didn't know who you were what you looked like what God was doing in your life what battle you were facing and I couldn't be there to give some support how your devotion was that day and how God spoke to you through it and etc. but I know that you're absolutely perfect for me. God created you perfectly in his eyes and I couldn't wait for the moment when you will become perfect in my eyes

Fast forward to seven years ago Septer 14 when you walked into my father's church I knew ... you sang my song and I felt your pain that's when I realized that From the moment we were born God had a plan. Every decision we made every road we took it was apart of God's plan I was and am spiritually bound to you "

me: " Nkonzo what are you trying to say? "

Nkonzo: I'm trying to say that you the women I prayed about I dint know till I felt it...that God chose you for me"

Mpume mom clapped hands " you can't be serious God can never give you this as your soul mate never !... this right here is the devil working ... "

Baba Majozi: "mmm ...Let him who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone at her ..."

He turned and looked at her but she looked down

Baba Majozi: My children Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves ... "

he said still looking at Mpume mother I could tell that those words alone sting like million bees in her heart she looked down feeling ashamed Jesus talk about a man who uses the scripture to break you down and humiliate you

Baba Majazi: "I believe my son said he doesn't want you in his house why are you still seating here for ?"

her: but Baba ... "

Baba Majazi: " till you know your place in the Majazi house you not welcome here ever again now don't let me repeat myself " she swallowed and avoided eye contact and walked out with a tail between her legs.

Baba Majazi: " Nkonzo when are you starting premarital counseling with Siswati ? " he said after his wife left the room

Nkonzo: " we have an appointment next week with one of the senior priests"

Baba Majazi: " move it to this week ... Siswati I will love that cup of tea my child now ... "

I stood up " yebo baba" I walked to the kitchen and prepared tea and scones I made my way back and placed it on the coffee table I remembered that Baba loves his tea with hot milk I rushed back to the kitchen to warm his milk I walked into them talking

Baba Majazi: "I like that you moved the wedding to the very same month you will be ordained but I will have to send a letter to her family first... "

I froze and dropped the hot milk on my hand " NO!"

## Chapter 96

[Silindile]

I have been stuck in this room for hours now Mpilo is in the study with his father I'm biting my nails not sure what to expect when he gets back.

I start yawning my eyes are heavy I'm tired from all the lovemaking we did a few hours back I look at the time it's way past midnight already I sit on my bed but sleep takes over

I'm woken up by him talking on the phone it's already morning God how did this happen He all dressed up I turn and look at the time it's after 9h00 in the

Morning

" Thanks man I needed that kwl I will see you later shup" he says on his phone and drops it

Me: my love "

He turns and looks at me he looks exhausted like he has not slept the whole night

Him: I'm sorry did I wake you? "

He comes liens down and kisses my lips " I love this morning look with no makeup you so beautiful"

He says in my lip and packs my lips again

Me: where are you going?"

Him: I have a breakfast meeting with abakhongi bami"

Me: what?"

My mouth curved into a huge smile

Him: your father gave us a blessing...so we doing this my love "

Me: you kidding right ..."

Him: my father plays hardball no one can say no to him... So now it's up to me to give you the best wedding your heart desire "

I held my mouth in shock

Me: unamanga"

Him: call your mother if you don't believe me "

He looked at his watch

Him: baby I have to go will take you to the amusement park with the kids later ok "

I nodded with a million-dollar smile on my face he kissed me again

Him: I love you"

Me: I love you more..."

He winked at me and walked out the minute he closes the door I threw my head on a pillow and screamed waving my legs in the air

.

.

[Mpilo]

I breathe out loud and jumped into my father car

Him: how did it go?" He asked

Me: I lied to her"

Him: Mpilo?"

Me: I'm doing it to protect her lets go and start this war and quickly finish it so I can marry my love"

He sighs and started the engine

Him: I got you son don't worry imlilo wamaphepha lo you will marry Sli soon"

.

.

[Siswati ]

I have been cleaning the house since 3:00 am in the morning the sun is up and I'm on my knees on the stoop with the headset on blocking every thought of the conversation I had with Baba Majazi

Phela Last night the past smacked me right in the face. I was just standing stone-cold sober in my living room when it walked up to me and gave me a firm hard slap in the face. It was one of those moments when everyone around me was exclaiming

### **Sponsored**

hard slap in the face. It was one of those moments when everyone around me was exclaiming

" one way or the other we have to do the right thing "

while I stood there in shock. It was the first time in a long time that I'd even thought about that part of my past. And I'll be honest with you it hurt. I felt my chest tightening. I felt my lungs sucking in air as if I might stop breathing. I felt my heartbeat pick up speed and the skin on my face shading to that lovely shade of crimson the shade of my skin that change too when all eyes are on me. My palms were sweaty and my mind was chanting "Run. Run. Run. Run."

I forced a smile. I released the awkward look that my future father in law gave me the sad look my fiance gave me I said more than I should have my words tumbling out before I had the chance to remind myself that they might have been the best things to tell a stranger. I clutch my fist in my sweaty palm overly conscious that my nails are digging dip in my skin while my father inlaw held his teacup. I was in panic mode. Every bone in my body every muscle in my mind was telling me to run to get the hell out of the house and never come back...Sounds dramatic right but no one has walked in my shoes and if you have you will be too weak to survive being the Mdlalose hoe...

.

.

[Nkonzo]

I stood by the door looking at Siswati on her knees scrubbing the floor the house is spotless clean she has been up since dawn this morning I don't know how to talk to her when she is like this

I still feel a bit of pain in my chest as if my blood is not circulating and my lungs are slowly losing air because of what she feeling.

My phone rings and I quickly made my way to it and answer

" Bhuti omdala" it was Nkosi

Him: don't bring the Diva out of me calling me old ..."

I side smile he hates being older then me if it was for him ngabe I'm the firstborn not him

Him: why can't you take the title of being a big brother you already look and act older than me"

Me: shut up grandpa ... I ain't doing that shit "

Him: you hurting my feelings Nkonzo...urg yazi i don't even know why i even called you "

Me: ya vele why did you call me?"

He laughed making me laughed too

Him: did I tell you that the Lord works in mysterious ways "

I rolled my eyes "sekwenzakaleni" I asked

Him: I'm a legal guidan to Austin brother "

Me: what ?"

Him: well technically Austin is but we lifetime partner me and him which makes me the guidan too so this is good it can only mean one thing if we do it right ..."

Me: what?"

Him: we can finally adopt I mean Alex is a teenager he will only be with us for a few years and collage soon and the house will be quiet which means I get to have a baby "



Me: It twisted and crazy but with you nothing is ever straight but if it makes you happy I'm happy for you and wish you all the best big brother"

Him: urg ubuza Kahle why did you have to bring out the big brother thing ...futsek "

He dropped the call on me leaving me laughing to my self

"Siswati ...I'm talking to you "

I looked behind me Sindy was calling Siswati who walked past me but stopped and looked at me

Siswati: did you call her ?" She was pointing a finger at me

Me: wami ..."

Sindy: Siswati why are you avoiding me....yesterday you did the very same thing too...and no Nkonzo did not call me

Her: I just want to be left alone get that !"

She said and slammed the bedroom door

Sindy: What are you looking at?"

Me: what did I do ?"

Sindy: that's the thing you not doing anything...Siswati has been back home for months now but you have not done her a welcome party introduce her to our crew you locking her in this house as if she your prisoner"

Me: what ?"

Sindy: with everything that happened in her life she needs to know that their people that care about her that she can call and count on Nkonzo you love her I get that but you not the only one who loves her stop protecting her from leaving her life and having a voice Nxa!!!"

She said that and made her way to my kitchen she started making herself food ok I guess she not leaving anytime soon.

.

[Nikiwe ~~ POV]

I love the apartment the furniture the view I love everything about it surprisingly we did not go apartment hunting as I thought we will but Vuyo decided to tell me that this my apartment.

I think he already bought this apartment a long time ago from the looks of it because he had the gate keys and house keys but this house was not for him from the looks of it it's too feminine I was so happy thinking that he bought it for me but when I walked to one of the other rooms I realized that this apartment was supposed to be for his wife... not me! Because one of the bedrooms had Princess Sophia painting on it.

I stood there by the door holding my chest if he's giving me this apartment it means that he will continue to leave with her I felt dizzy heartbroken why is Vuyo doing this to us...to me

Him: I told the interior decorated to come and redecorate this room I guess the previous owner had children but you can tell her what you want to turn it into maybe it can be room for your shoes "

He said hugging me from behind and kissing my cheek that was a big fat lie this room smelled of fresh paint no ways it was for the old owner this was the apartment he wanted to give to his wife before his mind changed he loves her he wants to be with her.

His phone beeped and I notice his screen saver was baby scan I swallowed and looked away he smiled at the text he received

Him: I'm sorry love I have to go duty calls"

He shoved his phone in his pocket and held my face

Him: I love you...please use the black card I gave you should you need anything "

I smile and nodded he kissed my lips

And walks out taking a part of me with him

**Sponsored**

.  
. .

[ Silindile]

"I'm thinking we should go public with this... Its good publicity and who knows maybe if we knock on the right door your wedding can be recoded on live TV like Minny Dlamini was "

Me: No Nolin you know exactly what kind of a man marrying too ...Lisa stop splashing Nozi with water...I'm sorry about that I'm having a swim day with the girls "

Noline: ok...I understand "

Me: my book is almost finished why can't we use that as a comeback tool "

Her: too boring ...Silindile you have been gone for 5 to 6 years your viewers need a wow factor let me speak to Mpilo and see what he will say "

Me: ooh God No!!!!....let me handle him "

Her: so we on ?"

Me: it's not a done deal as yet stop pushing me "

Her: I'm too excited can you blame me..."

Me: I'm done talking to you do what I hired you to do and stop asking for more "

Her: yes mam '

I smiled and dropped the call I looked at my kids laughing and splashing on the water I stood up and dropped my sarong and was left with my two-piece bikini swimsuit and dip my feet in the indoor pool

Me: no splashing water on me ok"

Lisa: yes mommy "

Nozi: yes mommy "

I laughter as we swam together on the pool

.

.

[Siswati]

After taking a long nap I woke up and my mind took me back to the past life I so wanted to run away from

Apparently I wasn't doing this so well I was letting my past which I folded and shoved under my bed hoping it would never be seen again infiltrate my present. I was letting who I was impacted to a great extent who I am now. Of course the past will always be with us. We cannot undo what has been done. We cannot go back in time and make better choices but how I wish we could!.

All we have is now. And the way I see it we cannot let the past especially the bad parts of it take over. I've worked so hard over the past six months trying to be a happier more positive person. I am not about to let one awkward night of revisiting the past take that away from me. I am putting my foot down.

I suddenly rose from the bed as I heard loud music coming from the living room that almost crack my walls

Me: what the hell ?"

I jumped off the bed I was wearing Knonzo track pants and a sport bra

Me: what the fuck is going on in my house "

I stomp out of the bedroom and found Sindy Nola dancing

Sonto and Sbahle drinking with a wine glass in there hands taking high fives

Sindy: she is up !!

Sonto: woooooohhhh! i

I look at Nola with wine glass and all these girls drunk and dancing in my living room I switched off the music and took the wine glass from Nola's hand

Nola: hay??"

Me: what are you doing here? And are you drinking now" I said pointing to Nola"

Nola: its grape juice"

Sbahle: what?

Sindy: Noooooo"

" did I miss anything ?" A lady came out from my kitchen with a plate of snacks

Me: Nelisiwe ?"

Her: ooh my God Siswati ...what are you doing here? "

Me: this is my house "

Sindy: you know each other ?"

Me; yes she the lawyer that declined to help me from getting custody of my daughter " I said folding my arms looking at her Sindy and Nola stood up

" What!!!!!"

They said together looking at this Nelly chic in my house eating my food and walking around as if she owns this place

## Chapter 98

[Mpilo]

I set there while my father and baba Sandile and Uncle Kevin detected my future this old man was really pissing me off now and I could see my father getting sweaty and about to jump him.

Me: excuse me bantu abadala for speaking out of context but I'm sick and tired of hearing you go back and forth about this matter..."

I looked into the old man's eyes

Me: Mkhulu Usilindele uzalelwe emshadweni her maiden surname is Mhlongo we consulted her father about me paying lobola for her to him and he agreed

but since she was once married to the Zwane you will need to do the right thing return imali yelobolo yaka Zwane to the Zwane and inform them that umshado awubikwamgwa edlozini since you are her maternal grandfather and you were not allowed to except there Lobolo money in the first place..."

Old man: she is my granddaughter"

Me: without a doubt she is but awumuzali whatever beef you have with her father it must not come between Silindile happiness hasn't she suffered enough first it was her father and then that useless man you sold her too..."

Old Man: yeyi wena Mfana ukhuluma nobani kanjalo"

Me: I'm sorry but all I want to do is marry umzukulu wakho in the right way her father was supposed to approve her first wedding not you ...usiko lusho njalo...that why I ask him first for her daughter's hand in marriage and he agreed and bless our union the problem now is you and the Zwane '

Old man: get out of my house!!!

" he said standing up pointing a sagila on us

"you come to my house and insult me!!! .... I did not force Silindile to marry that man she came to me and begged me to sit on her behalf during her Lobolo negotiation"

Baba: she was young and naive mostly blinded by what she thought was love you were old and wiser she would have listened to you if you told her you can't do it...ngexa yesintu no siko"

Old man:sengikhathele ukulalela lembhudani yenu la I said get out of my house now !!!"

Uncle Kevin stood up with two guns in his hands pointing at the old man

Me: Kevin please put those away " I said standing up

Kevin: He started with pointing us with that weapon I thought it was show and tell "

Sandile: Kevin you making matters worse !!!"

Kevin: the fuck I am...listen here you old man we need this wedding as in yesterday ..we not leaving here till we know we getting this wedding you like it or not!"

Baba: Maybe inking imali inkinga..." He pulled out a briefcase and placed it on the table he opened it and stacks of money were nitly place inside

Baba: look I understand old man this Lobolo thing happened years ago you most probably have no cent of that money they paid to you now so here is a kind gesture just bloody talk to the Zwanes and will be out of your hair "

The old man slowly set down he shifted in his seat looking at Kevin guns pointing at him

Old man: drop that thing you pointing at me so I can make that phone call"

Kevin: ncooo you see this is how you close the deal...good boy madala"

.  
.

.

[Nwabisa ]

" Something smells nice in here"

I turned and looked at him

Me: I'm cooking oxtail stew and steam bread "

Him: mmmm...where is my baby girl ?"

Me: taking a nap "

He set down on the couch and looked at the TV playing

Him: can we talk "

Me: mmmm"

He breathes out loud

Him: I receiver an email from Will ..."

I held my breath and looked down

Him: He was taken by your idea ...now the problem is why must I hear things like that from him I live with you in his house"

Me: I'm sorry but I tried so many times to tell you but you were so adamant that I'm after your company "

He looked at me with a raised eyebrow

Me: look Vuyo there is nothing I wanted more to do then build my own career

**Sponsored**

I live with you in his house"

Me: I'm sorry but I tried so many times to tell you but you were so adamant that I'm after your company "

He looked at me with a raised eyebrow



Me: look Vuyo there is nothing I wanted more to do then build my own career I'm a Dentist Vuyo went to medical school for years I know nothing about running a business...but I know about the medical field that why I had this idea "

He set back and looked at me his eyes traveled from my legs to my thighs I knew wearing shorts was a bad idea he probably does not like it our eyes locked and he had a wide smile on his face

Him: pitch it to me"

Me: angizwanga?"

Him: your business idea sell it to me"

Me:uuuuuhmmm"

Him: you going to have to do better than that I have approved it and told Will to call the board meeting you will have to convince people with deep pockets to invest in you... And I'm not going to allow my wife to make a full out of herself so let's work on this "

Hold up did he acknowledge that im his wife? And did he say he approved my deal?

Me: ooh my God you approved it? "

I said sitting up and looking at him he side smile and stood up... I followed him to the kitchen

Me: Vuyo!"

Him: yes I did its a great idea...I like it "

Me: ooh my God thank you ...thank you ...."

I jumped up and down and hugged him he held me tight on his arms I tried to pull away but he held me close to him I relaxed and place my head on his chest

.

.

[Nkonzo]

" seriously you need to stop coming to places like this ..."

Bongani said seating down

Me: why?

Him: because ungumfundisi Nkonzo get that in your head come on bro this is Shisanyama ...kunezidakwa la and lose women "

I took a sip of my beer

Me: and good meat dude can you stop acting holly it does not suit you "

Him: fuck off "

" awu Izinja madoda ..." Menzi said walking towards our table

Me: did you call this fool"

Bongani: I think his tracking my phone his like MTN in my life his always there everywhere I go"

I bust out and laugh

Menzi: futsek wena....hi sisters awulethe am a bhiya awu three..."

He said pointing to the waiters

Me: uyaphapha kodwa...would it have killed you to buy over the counter"

Menzi: yep it would have ...so zithini why we hanging out in a doggy place "

Bongani shifted and looked at him " Why you even here?"

Menzi: to talk to Nkonzo....phela Sindy told me that Siswati uwumlilo" he looked at me " umenzeni"

I rolled my eyes and looked away

Bongani looked at me " hhaybo asikuceli for impendulo siyayifuna "

Me: Zoe is still hating on her about this shit that happened to Zweli ...so her head is a bit messed up"

Menzi: rest assured my wife will fix that shit no one can get through Zoe like her ..."

Bongani: it's a fucked up situation Langa is even stressed now because you are his boy and his wife is just being a cry baby I mean Zweli was

my best friend but I knew how he uses to treat Siswati by God grace I'm thankful that she is alive no doubt Zweli was going to kill her"

Menzi: true dude we all know about that besides we all buried the hatchet angazi inkinga ka Zoe ikuphi ...damn unesicefe "

Bongani: unesidina she acted like that to Sonto telling me I should not leave Gugu...urg but she will come around she always likes acting out "

Me: I hope so too..."

They nodded

" on the other hand right now I don't know what to do I got two months before the wedding and Siswati got all depressed and crazy when my father spoke about lobola negotiations and sending a letter to her family"

Bongani: yoooooh!

Menzi: why? I mean she loves you "

Me: it's not about love but about her going back to her house..."

Bongani: I don't mean to be insensitive to this matter but even I will not go back to that house if I was Cici"

I looked at him and frowned

Bongani: I rather show you then explain why I said that ...and why Cici does not want to go back home"

He stood up

Him: asivaye!"

## Chapter 99

[Silindile~~POV]

After swimming with the girls I decided to bake with them they enjoyed mixing ingredients I was laughing and answering a million questions they had.

Me: no Lisa sugar does not come from the sea like salt but it comes from sugarcane"

Lisa: dady makes sugar right..."

Me: he works in a sugar factory baby and they make a lot of sugar"

Nozi: that so cool"

I laughed shaking my head I attended to My phone that was ringing on the kitchen counter I dusted my hands on the apron and answers it " hi my love" it was Mpilo  
He breathes out loud and answered me

Him: hi"

I took my phone to the seating room

Me: Is everything ok"

Him:" yah sure. . . I'm just tired how are things I hope the girls are not troubling you "

Me: not at all we baking now..."

Him: mmm sounds great save few cakes for me "

I smiled nodding" I will do just that "

Me: How did the meeting go?"

Him: it was good I love you Sli"

Me: baby you scaring me you don't sound like yourself are you ok?"

Him: you worry too much you have the most sweetest kindest loving heart I have ever seen one of the reasons I can't wait to make you my wife "

I blushed looking down

Me: I love you too"

Him: I have to go will be home a bit late ok"

Me: ok I will be waiting "

We said our goodbye and I dropped the phone when I returned to the kitchen Xolani was eating the cookies we made.

Me: Xolani those are hot"

Him: I'm sorry ... I could not help my self mmmm they taste really good"

Nozi: we made them "

Xolani: ate you kidding me?"

Lisa: no baba we made it and mom said when we grow up will cook a big cake"

Me: It bakes Lisa now go wash your hands please "

They ran to the sink while I wiped the mess they made Xolani set on the kitchen counter looking at his phone

" my wife can I ask you something?"

I laughed " ya sure anything "

Him: let's say you and Mpilo are not together will you ever date a person onganamali?"

I looked at him and laughed

Me: Absolutely! I'm not saying that I will date a deadbeat though but ya I will "

He laughed " why ? " he asked

Me: I will need to look at factors like Does he work and pays his bills? Would he do his part if we lived together? Does he make me feel loved? Am I sexually attracted to him. Those are the real factors to consider. Material things bring temporary happiness."

Him: I see but realistically if Mpilo was not this big shot in the cooperate world will you be with him? "

Me: I met Mpilo when I was his boss yes it started as a fling...I had more money than him I still do but that never stops me from living him

I know that I could live in a box with someone as long as they made me feel loved. If I was the one carrying more of the financial burden and he doesn't try to do more to contribute. I will eventually find myself full of resentment towards him because I'm being taken advantage of.

So When you date the rich person that coddles you with gifts but doesn't pay attention to you in the ways you need than sex with them becomes a chore like you're a robot. Because basically you are paying them with sex for all the nice things they provide for you. Being intimate shouldn't ever be a chore. It should be passionate and spontaneous and something you WANT to do. Everyone has their morals and boundaries. It's all about what you want and what you don't want. Look for signs early so you don't waste your time on someone. Does the person call or text you first or do you always initiate the conversation? This is how you know they're thinking about you or if they're not. Does the person remember anything you've told him? If they don't then clearly they not really listening because you aren't important enough to them for her to want to retain that information. Do they know what you like and don't like? I mean other than in bed. Speaking of umdavazo do they want you to do things in bed that you don't want to do? some weird position some kind of kinky shit makes you say wtf? Because if they asked you once believe me they will ask you again and again even if you've told them no because it's what he wants and if you won't do it they will find someone else that will. Now I'm not saying give in to make anyone happy. I'm saying that's another red flag. Relationships of any kind Friendships Family and Lovers should not be a chore. Thinking about spending time with them should be something you look forward to. Being in love should always be being in love. If your partner upsets you

### **Sponsored**

being in love. If your partner upsets you you need to tell them. It's embarrassing for a person to be the last to know about something regarding them. It's the respect that should be given both ways. I know I've hopped around a lot here. I'm just telling you all the things that I know are way more important than money when it comes to a relationship. Material things are not any part of it. Love respect and friendship are! "

Him: wow...Mpilo is so lucky to have you "

Me: please remind him every chance you get "

He laughs and fiddle with his phone

Me: So who is she ?"

I look at him as I wipe the kid's hands and send them to the T.V to watch cartoons

Him: mmm"

Me: don't mmm me who is the girl you stressing about "

Him: I don't know if I should call her my girlfriend or what? we have been dating via social media we face time and call each other I have spent minimum time with her face to face it's kind of a long-distance relationship kind of thing "

Me: do you love her? "

Him: yes ...she is crazy bossy and makes her own paper she loves the glam life and I'm just a student who works part-time I think she is in too me because we have distance between us "

Me: why don't you visit her and find out if what you have is real or just an infatuation "

Him: easier said than done I don't have money for a plane ticket accommodation and all other necessity I will need in a foreign country "

Me: I see tell me where does she live"

Him: some urban village between South Africa and Swaziland its called

...

Me: Ngonyama vally "

He frowned and looked at me

" you know that place" he asked chewing in his cake

Me: yes I know it... it's far and expensive "

He sighs very loud running his hands on his face

Him: God Gugu is going to kill me I have postponed on her so many times now and I don't want to ask her for money even though she has offered "

Me: you really love this girl ?"

He nodded

Him: she hot sexy hot if I blew it now I'm never finding a girl like her..."

I bite my lip and took out my phone

Me: because I'm a sucker for love I will book your plane ticket and accommodation Will ask Mpilo to give you pocket money to shower your girl with when you get there "

Him: No!!... I cant accept that...one thing our father taught us is to be independent "

Me: what your dad does not know won't kill him besides you love her ...and I don't want that on my conscious...uyabizi o'could have ..."

Him: I don't know what to say '

Me: I will book your ticket this evening because the network is acting up now besides think of this as a loan "

Him: yes mam"

Me: but one thing first...let me see her pic can't be wasting money on an ugly duckling '

He laughed "I lean from my big brother on how to pic them so look at her "

He gave me his phone and I brouse on the pics my smile grew wider she was really beautiful thick ...oohh my does curve...wait minute I know her.

Me: oom my God I know this girl"

Him: you do ?"

Me: I was her teacher in high school ...her name is Gugu angithi?"

He popped out his eyes nodding

Me: oh my God it's such a small world ook now I'm more interested in knowing about you two ...so how did you meet "

He busts out and laughed we were disturbed by the kitchen door opening and a petite light skin girl with long hair walked in with luggage



Xolani: Portia?"

Portia: Sanibonani.

## Chapter 100

[Siswati]

" look guy my hands are tied I...

"

Sindy: what do you mean Nelly for shit sake Siswati is family we brake our backs to help her and wena uzothi your hands are tired "

Nola: what do you even mean by that Nelly?"

Nelly: I didn't know her...or if she was close to you"

Me: the hell you didn't I came to your office with Austin "

Nelly: I'm sorry Siswati but as I told you before the case is in the hands of our senior partner"

Sbahle: you work in my husband's firm trust me no one is bigger them Mvelo what the shit are you talking about? "

Nelly: guys can you stop attacking me...and allow me to explain "

Sonto stood up and pushed Sindy and Nola who was all up in Nelly face I like how Sbahle always keeps her cool but attacks with her short sentences God I wish to have her charisma

Sonto; ladies I know you angry but I know there is a better explanation for this "

Nelly: I guess we have someone who uses her brain here"

Sindy: Nelly don't make me jump you you my sister in law for crying out loud "

Nelly: if I had known that bringing me here will make me answer to shit I have no control over I would have not tag along "

Sbahle: I'm calling Mnguni to fix this shit yazi if I knew early ngabe we not having this talk "

Nelly: it's not that simple Sbahle... "

I cut her shot

" Like you said in your office that you can't help me because I signed off my parental rights to my ex-boyfriend father that I used to sleep with and I turn around and killed his son who's also my baby daddy I then went to jail and now have a criminal record and now I want my child back? ooh what were the exact words you use? ...' damn that just another Telenovela Telemundo Mzansi bioskop shit is this shit for real?'...I guess when your life is like soap drama you don't help angithi?"

Sindy: ooh my God Nelly you said that to her "

Nola: how can you be so insensitive "

Sonto: fuck girl is that what you do in that big office of yours look down on other people?"

Sbahle: wow ..."

Nelly: I'm so sorry Siswati ..."

Me: can you get out of my house and save your sorries I'm not interested"

Sonto: no we solving this now "

Nola: mceeee ooh hell No"

She said coming to me and hugging me

Nola: Are you ok?"

I nodded

Nelly: guys I know I messed up and I'm sorry but if only you can give me a chance to explain my side of the story"

Sbahle: save it ... I just spoke to my husband he will fix this "

I smiled looking at Sbahle and I held my tears back she then mouth " you welcome " I looked at everyone in my house

Me: what are you all doing here ?"

I said avoiding speaking to Nelly

Sindy: we came to offer you friend fluence"

Me: what?" I laughed

Sindy walked towards me

Her: Friendfluence affects you in more ways than you realize"

I look at her with a confused look

Sbahle: Well Sindy made up the word "friendfluence" to capture the effect that friends have on our lives she says "Friendfluence " is the powerful and often unappreciated role that friends play in determining our sense of self and the direction of our lives"

Nola: girl that sounds like something I read in some book "

Sonto bust out and laughed

Sindy: hhayi suka wena Whether you realize it or not your friends have shaped who you are today. You are even the product of the friends who are no longer your friends...come here "

She engulfs me in a hug

Sbahle:" get off her let me hug her too "

Sindy: mmmm I knew her first getaway queen "

Me: Sindy I can't breathe"

Nola: ooh what the hack I'm joining in the hug "

I felt her hug me from behind another hand came trough

" let me squeeze in " Sonto said and I felt Sbahle lip on my cheek " we got you babe"

I smiled and tears clouded my eyes

Me: I hope you crazy people did not come here to make me cry "

They all chuckled and we broke the hug I notice Nelly walking out

Me: Nelly"

She stopped and looked at me

Me: I believe you said you want to talk "

She nodded

Me: please stay so we can talk ..."

Sindy: vele ubuyaphi get those snacks so we can eat God I need a drink "

Sonto: no you pregnant can you stop with the drinking "

Nelly: what? "

I held my mouth in shock

Sindy: ooh bathong guys please....please don't tell Menzi I'm scared that he will freak out"

Sbahle:vele he will but wena Nola what your excuse of keeping this from us "

Nola: what ?"

Sbahle: I know you pregnant deny it phela sibone "

Nola: how did you know ...I'm not even showing "

Sbahle: I'm a mother of 7 so trust me I can tell "

Me: what? "

Nelly: yoo girl awulali"

Sbahle: have you seen my husband? I married a lion with an appetite for days " she said siping in her drink We all bust out and laugh

Sindy: ooh God I'm turning into you now I mean we have a toddler in the house and now this I don't know how to tell Menzi"

Sonto: babies are a blessing Sindy I wish I was that lucky ..."

Sbahle: ooh my god i'm so sorry Sonto"

Sonto: I'm ok ...please don't start guys I don't want to talk about it "

She stood up and left the room

### **Sponsored**

Me: let me go talk to her"

They nodded as I stood up

Sindy: does Sbu know?"

Nola nodded "guys we reveling the news to every one in two weeks can I trust you too to keep quiet and hush about this " I smiled and made my

way to the kitchen I found Sonto crying I did not say anything I just hugged her

"I have been married almost a year now and I can't give him baby Swati I'm so scared of losing my husband because of this ..."

Me: shuuuuuu...he won't leave you Bongani loves you babe have faith in him"

.  
.

[Nkonzo]

I looked at the house it was a broken house with broken windows the door had this huge hole in it as if someone was banging it with an ex the walls of the house was only broken bricks with no plaster I swallowed thinking of the living conditions of this house

Me: who stays here ?"

Bongani: last time I checked it was her sister she turned this place into a cheap brothel and Taven ... Angazi ke manje since it looks like a ghost house"

Menzi: fuck .."

Me: I'm going inside "

Bongani: I don't think that's a good idea "

Me: these people broke the women I love I need to know who is responsible for it "

Menzi: Nkonzo...I know I'm crazy childish and stupid but don't do this lets talk about this first "

I folded my arms and looked at him

" talk ke !!" I said to him and looked at Bongani who was busy on his phone

Me: are you coming or should I go inside alone " I said walking inside the dusty gravel of what use to be a driveway

Menzi: fuck! "

The odor was overpowering when I walked towards the back the back door was open and looking inside the two-room house I felt like vomiting a cat was eating what use to be cooked rice on the floor in fact this house was a cat house

"Is somebody there?"

A soft voice said inside my thought was to go inside but the filth on this house made me want to gag

" Hello? "

The voice said again

" ooh God this does not look like a house but more of a dumpster "

I turned my head and was met by Menzi holding his nose

Me: ufunani la "

He rolled his eyes " we figured that out a few hours ago so are we going in?"

I swallowed and walked in the smell of urine and feces was too overpowering the minute I stepped inside the house in the other room there was an old woman on the bed she had blisters on her face and arms her lag she also had an old bandage that was dirty with discolored of blood and pus no doubt that an infected wound she looked like death but was still talking asking whos there the rug or blanket over her was dirty old and decaying color

" she must be blind " Menzi whispered in my ear the dirt smell and living condition in this house made me run out and I vomited

.

.

[Nicky...]

As much as Vuyo bought me an apartment and told me he loves me for the past hours I have been calling him but no answer I was biting my nails with frustration I decided to go to his house but one thing lead to another and I ended up in bar drinking

" you have one too many mam"

The bartender said but I shook my head

Me: I need another one so bring them coming "

## Chapter 101

[Silindile ]

" look who finally decided to come back home "

Portia looked down

Xolani: " so you finally remembered that you are a mother? "

Portia: " Xolani ... "

Xolani: " ooh I must not bring out the fact that you decided to unbonded an infant? you walked away when you're daughter was just a few days old and you never called or visited her ... Awusho? what kind of a woman leaves his baby with umuntu wesilisa you knew very well that mom was gone and we had no other women figure in this house and wena you decide to run away worst part washiya ingane nobaba?"

Portia did not answer him but decided to look down

xolani: " you no better than your mother the only thing you bring in this family is shame fuck why don't you go back to whatever hole you crawled out from ...

me: " Xolani that's enough !"

Portia looked at her brother with tears in her eyes she then walked past us and ran upstairs to what I presume to her bedroom

me: " that was totally wrong! you were out of line Xolani"

him: " ungazingeni Sisi ... "

me: "why? because I'm not a Biyela So that gives you the right to run your mouth like that in front of me !! "

him: " no!!... Sisi ngoyaxolisa it's just that .... "

me: " just don't even think about apologizing to me ... I'm not the one that you humiliated in front of a stranger God Xolani how can you act out of character worst part to your sister nxa ! "

I left the room and made my way to the T.v room I guess Portia situation hit home for me because I was once in Portia shoes too abandoned my baby and whatever reason I may come up with now it still hurt and sting like a million needles in my heart that I miss out on years of my child life I felt tears clouding my eyes I quickly wiped them and I took out my phone and face time Zithelo

" hi Sly" she said with a smile that warmed my heart

me: " hi! baby how are you ?... "

Her: I miss you and you look really gorgeous did you do your hair?" I giggle

.  
.

[Mpilo]

"so what now? "

he handed me a glass of juice and he set on his seat I love his patio it overlooks the sea and it just breathtaking



me: " angazi Banzi my dad said he got this and will fix it...but I have a bad feeling about this Zwane people "

He ran his hands on his beard and bite his lip while I clench my teeth in frustration

me: " what do you think I should do? "

him: " Your case is complex my man legally Sli is married to the Zwane's but idlozi does not acknowledge that because ubaba kamawakhe did all the negotiations and there was never Membeso Umbondo even Umabo so she a single women edlozini because the Mhlongo her paternal family did not give her away and to top it all up akathelwanga ngenyongo yakwa Zwane

So I will say proceed with the negotiations with her father but repay the Zwane whatever lobola money they paid because she is still legally married to the family by law and also just to stop unnecessary conflict with that family"

I ran my hands on my face

me: God I wish I could kill Sli father right now if it was not for him treating Sli the way he did she would have not gone out there and married an older man to fill his father's shoes Yazi being with Sli has made me realize that the father's wound is the psychological relational and physical dysfunction that occurs in people who grew up with a father who was emotionally or physically absent. "

him: " hay man I feel you"

me: " and the worst part is that the only thing that this man sees in Sli is a failure she has lived her life trying to prove to him her value and

achievement but without fail that busted will pull her down we in this mass right now because as much as Sli made a mistake it all comes down to him chasing an 18-year-old girl away from home just because she made a mistake "

him: " fuck !"

I sigh and looked at the sea view if only life can be this calm

him:" man like him do not deserve the title to be called a father...yazi I remember when I found out I was going to be a father I named my daughter Joyful I looked at her and I knew that she was the missing piece in my life I knew from that day that I can lose it all but if I have the love of my children I can conquer anything my children are my reason for breathing it kills me to hear stories of another man who miss using the privilege of being a father! I don't know why some father fail so much in being a parent "

me: " it goes back to the saying it takes any man to make a baby but it takes a real man to be a father "

him: "I will drink to that "

we click our glasses together and looked at the sea

me: "I can't believe that I'm engaged to be married to a women whos married but technically not married and I have to wait for this whole shit to blow over before I can officially make her mine "

he looked at me and bust out and laughed

Him: "trust me I know how you feel isintu side and siyadida even nami I have two divorces on my plate but by customary law I'm still married to two wives "

me: " damn bro I hope Nelly will not catch you saying that! "

he popped his eyes open shaking his head and laughed out loud " God I will never say that in her face! phela that woman is a nutcase I tell you

### **Sponsored**

"

me: " damn bro I hope Nelly will not catch you saying that! "

he popped his eyes open shaking his head and laughed out loud " God I will never say that in her face! phela that woman is a nutcase I tell you we fight like crazy and turn around and fuck like monkeys on heat ... at times she is loving and dukuduku she want to kill me in my sleep "

me: " what? " I chuckled holding a fist on my mouth

him: " ngiyakutshela wena!!!"

We cracked up again

Him: surprisingly her crazy behavior turns me on ... Mfethu everything about her is spontaneous she an open book and never hides how she feels "

me: "and that why you in love with her ! "

he choked on his drink and gave me a shocked facial expression

him: " what? "

me: " you heard me ... how long are you going to deny it just admit it you in love with the crazy advocate "

him: "I'm not going to admit shit I'm only having fun with her this love thing aish its too much work" he said avoided eye contact and drank his drink looking away

me: " talk about a guy who bought a penthouse for this so-called woman you presume you having fun with and not in love with"

he stood up and looked at me he started talking using more of his hands than words ok busted!

" for crying out loud Mpilo I didn't buy it for her it's more of a house I bought for me to use with her so we can do our business there "

me: " mmmm" I said inwardly rolling my eyes

him: "come on bro we got kids and confusing them is something we trying to avoid as I said we just two adults that are just having fun! "

me: " are you hearing yourself right now? Bafo if I check your call list right now her name will be flooded there right ? and I bet you have clothes in that penthouse and food and you spend more nights there with her than in your own house right? ooh and lastly I bet you spend other nights not fucking but cuddling and talking .... mmmm am I getting warmer? "

him: " fuck man cut this bullshit out? "

me: and that's my friend is called a relationship you are in love with her just bloody admit it and stop messing with that big head of yours that can't think straight when you with her"

him: " urg futstek I know what I feel" he said mumbling as he picked up his ringing phone and from his face I could tell it was Nelly calling.

hi: " hi" he said softly looking away I bust out and laughed

.

.

[Nikiwe ]

I woke up and looked around I was in an unfamiliar place I panicked and jumped off the bed just to end up falling on the floor

" ooh Nkosi Yami!!" I mumbled getting I looked around and notice everything in this to looks grey brown and so ugly

" ooh my God ikuphi lana?"

The worst part it how this room smell ooh father God who still uses Brut cologne

" the accents of man "

I involuntary said it out loud but quickly held my mouth giggling I slowly wiped my smile away not finding this whole thing funny it's pretty obvious now that I'm in a man's house

I looked at the toiletries that were

on top of what used to be a dining room chair and now it was a dressing table with vaseline and zam-buk and sunlight bar soap God where am I? What used to be dressing table there has turned into a hanger of cloths

I suddenly felt my bladder about to explode damn it I was pressed and I needed to use the bathroom still on the floor I looked around and I saw izimbadada I frown what size is this... 14? I looked for my shoes and bag but there were not in sight I need to run away from here

" God if you get me out of here I promise to go back to church and focus on you're holly name ...please help me"

I stood up and started walking I open the door surprisingly this was a big house yet I thought I was in some law life shack owned by a maskandi singer I walked down the hall and smell of fried or is it burning eggs that

hit my nostril I felt like throwing up right there and there I heard whistling so I decided to follow the foul smell

When I finally made it to the kitchen I was met by my worst nightmare have you ever felt like you were hit by lightning while being hit by a tornado at the same time I made a face and quickly turned back

" we Nikiniki !!!"

I froze with my back facing him I felt like peeing my self I bite my tongue feeling embarrassed you know like how a kid will feel when caught stealing Candy

Me: Malume Jabulani?"

.

.

## Chapter 102

[Nkonzo]

I tossed and turn in my bed I never had the chance to speak to the old lady but as crazy it was thinking I can handle it alone I was grateful to have my friends there

Bongani did a lot of talking with her I don't know how he was able to hear her with those loud sobs hick up's and mucus not forgetting the overpowering smell of excreta I keep picturing my self vomiting over and over again till I felt my stomach turned and I made my way to the bathroom to throw up

" honey are you ok?"

I was kneeling down as she held

My dreadlocks back and rubbed my back

Me: I'm fine Swati "

Her: no you not last night you did not eat and you did not sleep you spend the whole night in your studio Nkonzo talk to me"

I stood up and flushed the toilet I made my way to the sink and rinse my mouth I packed her lips avoiding talking to her

" I'm fine " I made my way to the bedroom and put on jeans and a t-shirt

Her: Knonzo uyaphi"

Me: I need air I need to think..."

Her: but..."

Me: Ayi Siswati....uwume with millions of questions please!! "

She looked at me with her eyes out I breathe out loud regretting the tone I used on her

Me: baby I'm sorry .." I tried to hold her but she ran to the bathroom and slam the door on my face

" damn it" I said inwardly

Me: wami I'm sorry ..."

I sigh took my bike keys and walked out

.

.

[Mpilo]

The first thing I did when I woke up was thinking of my dad I had to talk to him about this whole Zwane saga.

But instead I was welcomed by the noise coming from the kitchen I found my brothers and Sli talking and laughing over a buffet of breakfast

Xolisa: look who decided to wake up? "

Me: didn't you moved out? "

Xilani and Sli laughed

I kissed my two munchkins Lisa and Nozi on the cheek and tickled them

" morning Girls "

Them: morning baba" they said with their gummy giggles

I set next to Sli and kissed her cheek she smiled while she was busy dishing up for me

"Morning why didn't you wake me up ?" I said running my hand on her thighs under the table

Her: you were sleeping peacefully "

Me: kodwa sthandw..."

I was disturbed by loud roar damn it the twins are at it again

Xolani: NO that's a lie we not dating!!! we attended rehab together but the girl fell off the wagon again and I haven't seen her for months now "

Mpilo: what are you two talking about?"

Xolisa: Xoly the yellow bone from down the road ...that Xolani used to chace around "

" what ...she is using again?" I asked with my mouth full

Xolani: blind Mfethu teen pregnancy can mass people up bro"

Xolisa: I just think she feels like the world owes her something she ain't no teen now her daughter is probably a teenager now she suppose to dust her self up for the sake of a child come on that no excuse"

Sli: I second that "

Xolani: anihlekisi uma senikhuluma ngezindaba zabantu so easily while nihlulwa ilezi zalekhaya Portia is no different from Xoly she might not be on drugs but there is another substance she is addicted too "

Xolisi: like dating fuck boys"

The twin's fist bump

Me: guys cut it off ...Portia just need time and space when she is ready to talk uzobuya aze ekhaya"



Xolani: that past tense she already backs I wonder what lies is she feeding baba"

Sli: hhhayi Xolani we have kids at the table"

Xolani: I'm sorry Koti"

Me: she is back....?"

Xolisa: its the season yabo Lulu kuqale ngomdala sekuza ngomcane"

Me: uzokhala wena manje" I said pointing my finger to Xolisa

Xolani: Ululu buyile '

They bust out and laughed damn these two are such idiots I wiped my mouth and pushed my chair back

sli: "how sthandwa sami and your food? "

me: " it can wait ... "

I jumped off my seat and looked around the house till I found her in my father bedroom I budge in and I found her wiping her tears

me: " Popo ! "

she smiled with tears in her eyes I made my way to her and we hugged she so tiny

me: " god it's been years

**Sponsored**

she so tiny

me: " god it's been years are you ok ? "

her: " I'm good ... I'm so happy to see you "

she started crying again and I hugged her brushing her back

"it's ok " I said

her: " you were gone Mpilo I didn't know what to do I didn't have anyone to talk to I left I ran away I'm so sorry "

me: "it's ok ... trust me I understand I'm sorry that you went through hell alone and I was not there to protect you "

her: "I have done so many mistakes I wish I can reverse the hands of time "

me: " its all in the past what matters is that your home "

I looked at her too me she still the annoying little sister that I devoted all my teen years taking care off

me: " God I missed you "

her: "I missed you too "

we hugged again

baba: " mmmm don't mind me I'm just old and no one pays attention to me "

we looked at him and we burst out and laughed

.

.

[Nwabisa ]

I was woken up by an aroma of bacon eggs pancakes I slowly opened my eyes and I found Vuyo sitting on a single couch in my room looking at me

him: " Did I wake you? "

he said softly I smiled and shook my head no first thought was to ask him what he's doing in my room but another just made me rest my head on my pillow and look at him too

him: " how did you sleep "

me: "I'm still tired ... "

him: " I'm sorry I shouldn't have worked you that hard especially in your condition "

I smiled " its ok you actually helped me a lot "

he smiled nodding yesterday was awkward in the most beautiful way as much as we were talking about work and my presentation it was the longest conversation I have ever had with him without him initiating sex

The hug and hand rubbing was enough to make me believe that will work we almost kissed if only that tick that he calls a girlfriend did not call every after 15 minutes blowing up his phone with endless tex messages I could not stand the thought that there is another woman in his life ;

him: "I made you breakfast "

me: thank you "

We spend a few moments just looking at each other without words being spoken I finally looked away What are we to each other? We are good parents We are more than friends because we have been a family and yet we're not family. I trust him more than I trust anyone else in the world. Strangely he has continued to care about me despite all that has happened and I know now that I do the same for him too but Question still remains where do we stand?

I breathed out loud and jumped off the bed feeling cranky just by the thought of it he looked at me as I made my way to the bathroom

him: " I'm taking Noluvuyo to my parent's house ... " he was standing by the bathroom door

Me: why? "

I said with a toothbrush on my mouth

him: "because ... aish get ready I'm not facing my parents alone "

He avoided the question and made his way close to me and wiped the toothpaste form on my mouth with a towel

him: " eat and get ready will be waiting downstairs "

I nodded not taking my gaze from his eyes.

## Chapter 102

[Nkonzo]

I tossed and turn in my bed I never had the chance to speak to the old lady but as crazy it was thinking I can handle it alone I was grateful to have my friends there

Bongani did a lot of talking with her I don't know how he was able to hear her with those loud sobs hick up's and mucus not forgetting the overpowering smell of excreta I keep picturing my self vomiting over

and over again till I felt my stomach turned and I made my way to the bathroom to throw up

" honey are you ok?"

I was kneeling down as she held

My dreadlocks back and rubbed my back

Me: I'm fine Swati "

Her: no you not last night you did not eat and you did not sleep you spend the whole night in your studio Nkonzo talk to me"

I stood up and flushed the toilet I made my way to the sink and rinse my mouth I packed her lips avoiding talking to her

" I'm fine " I made my way to the bedroom and put on jeans and a t-shirt

Her: Knonzo uyaphi"

Me: I need air I need to think..."

Her: but..."

Me: Ayi Siswati....uwume with millions of questions please!! "

She looked at me with her eyes out I breathe out loud regretting the tone I used on her

Me: baby I'm sorry .." I tried to hold her but she ran to the bathroom and slam the door on my face

" damn it" I said inwardly

Me: wami I'm sorry ..."

I sigh took my bike keys and walked out

.

.

[Mpilo]

The first thing I did when I woke up was thinking of my dad I had to talk to him about this whole Zwane saga.

But instead I was welcomed by the noise coming from the kitchen I found my brothers and Sli talking and laughing over a buffet of breakfast  
Xolisa: look who decided to wake up? "  
Me: didn't you moved out? "

Xilani and Sli laughed  
I kissed my two munchkins Lisa and Nozi on the cheek and tickled them  
" morning Girls "  
Them: morning baba" they said with their gummy giggles

I set next to Sli and kissed her cheek she smiled while she was busy dishing up for me  
"Morning why didn't you wake me up ?" I said running my hand on her thighs under the table  
Her: you were sleeping peacefully "  
Me: kodwa sthandw..."  
I was disturbed by loud roar damn it the twins are at it again

Xolani: NO that's a lie we not dating!!! we attended rehab together but the girl fell off the wagon again and I haven't seen her for months now "  
Mpilo: what are you two talking about?"  
Xolisa: Xoly the yellow bone from down the road ...that Xolani used to chace around "

" what ...she is using again?" I asked with my mouth full  
Xolani: blind Mfethu teen pregnancy can mass people up bro"  
Xolisa: I just think she feels like the world owes her something she ain't no teen now her daughter is probably a teenager now she suppose to dust her self up for the sake of a child come on that no excuse"  
Sli: I second that "

Xolani: anihlekisi uma senikhuluma ngezindaba zabantu so easily while nihlulwa ilezi zalekhaya Portia is no different from Xoly she might not be on drugs but there is another substance she is addicted too "

Xolisi: like dating fuck boys"

The twin's fist bump

Me: guys cut it off ...Portia just need time and space when she is ready to talk uzobuya aze ekhaya"

Xolani: that past tense she already backs I wonder what lies is she feeding baba"

Sli: hhhayi Xolani we have kids at the table"

Xolani: I'm sorry Koti"

Me: she is back....?"

Xolisa: its the season yabo Lulu kuqale ngomdala sekuza ngomcane"

Me: uzokhala wena manje" I said pointing my finger to Xolisa

Xolani: Ululu buyile '

They bust out and laughed damn these two are such idiots I wiped my mouth and pushed my chair back

sli: "how sthandwa sami and your food? "

me: " it can wait ... "

I jumped off my seat and looked around the house till I found her in my father bedroom I budge in and I found her wiping her tears

me: " Popo ! "

she smiled with tears in her eyes I made my way to her and we hugged she so tiny

me: " god it's been years

## Sponsored

she so tiny

me: " god it's been years are you ok ? "

her: " I'm good ... I'm so happy to see you "

she started crying again and I hugged her brushing her back

"it's ok " I said

her: " you were gone Mpilo I didn't know what to do I didn't have anyone to talk to I left I ran away I'm so sorry "

me: "it's ok ... trust me I understand I'm sorry that you went through hell alone and I was not there to protect you "

her: "I have done so many mistakes I wish I can reverse the hands of time "

me: " its all in the past what matters is that your home "

I looked at her too me she still the annoying little sister that I devoted all my teen years taking care off

me: " God I missed you "

her: "I missed you too "

we hugged again

baba: " mmmm don't mind me I'm just old and no one pays attention to me "

we looked at him and we burst out and laughed

.

.

[Nwabisa ]



I was woken up by an aroma of bacon eggs pancakes I slowly opened my eyes and I found Vuyo sitting on a single couch in my room looking at me

him: " Did I wake you? "

he said softly I smiled and shook my head no first thought was to ask him what he's doing in my room but another just made me rest my head on my pillow and look at him too

him: " how did you sleep "

me: "I'm still tired ... "

him: " I'm sorry I shouldn't have worked you that hard especially in your condition "

I smiled " its ok you actually helped me a lot "

he smiled nodding yesterday was awkward in the most beautiful way as much as we were talking about work and my presentation it was the longest conversation I have ever had with him without him initiating sex

The hug and hand rubbing was enough to make me believe that will work we almost kissed if only that tick that he calls a girlfriend did not call every after 15 minutes blowing up his phone with endless tex messages I could not stand the thought that there is another woman in his life ;

him: "I made you breakfast "

me: thank you "

We spend a few moments just looking at each other without words being spoken I finally looked away What are we to each other? We are good parents We are more than friends because we have been a family and yet we're not family. I trust him more than I trust anyone else in the world. Strangely he has continued to care about me despite all that has happened and I know now that I do the same for him too but Question still remains where do we stand?

I breathed out loud and jumped off the bed feeling cranky just by the thought of it he looked at me as I made my way to the bathroom

him: " I'm taking Noluvuyo to my parent's house ... " he was standing by the bathroom door

Me: why? "

I said with a toothbrush on my mouth

him: "because ... aish get ready I'm not facing my parents alone "

He avoided the question and made his way close to me and wiped the toothpaste form on my mouth with a towel

him: " eat and get ready will be waiting downstairs "

I nodded not taking my gaze from his eyes.

Chapter 103

[ Nikiwe]

" Ulala emartaven manje Nikiniki"

me: " I'm sorry "

him: " Why are you apologizing to me for ? angithi you upgraded from being a lose girl to being a drunk ...Kanti Kahle Kahle Siphi isithunzi sakho?"

All long I was looking down it's strange that I ended up in his house after I blacked out of all the places I could have ended up in...I ended up in Malume Jabulane house Lubanzi baba omdala the most judgmental Zulu man I have ever known they say I respect him but truth be told I fear this man.

I know now that God is showing me flames it's either I really pissed him off or he just doesn't care anymore about me why did he bring me to this man's house!!!

he threw a plate with brown bread bunt eggs and a slice of tomato on the table I looked at him does he expect me to eat that?

him: " mi" he said

Me: ngiyabonga"

I swallowed sitting down he stood by the door with his can of beer

him: " tell me something what's your reason for drinking like there is no tomorrow ?"

I opened my mouth but quickly closed it as I did not have an answer for that I shoved a piece of brown bread on my mouth occupying it.

him: "you know what I think is that you either using the bottle as a method of escape or relieving pain or heartbreak "

I looked down

him: "Ucathi kumunandi just to waste your life in the bottle nje Just because life gave you lemons? "

I still looked down not saying anything

Him: look at me I'm a drunk I know it futhi I'm proud of it but deep down I'm just a lonely man with no one my wife left me I have no idea where she is the worst part he took my children with him ...

It took me years to reach the point where I said Fuck it!! I'm too old to even care anymore and all I do is to intoxicate my mind so I won't think too much... Awuuui o'Selby sebazama bahluleka to get me clean...I'm an alcoholic... I drink by choice not because of my past since I have long come to peace with it ... "

Malume story sounds sad I know the feeling of being abandoned it's eating me up every day do I want to end up like him No! Do I want to work on my self hell yes but where do I start?

me: "did she leave a letter or something that will tell you her reason for leaving "

he took another sip on his can

me: " nop "

Me: do you ever wish you got closure"

Him: umbedo lowo Closure is a bit of an American concept that basically means the closing of a chapter. The internal sense that something is completed finished with. And in theory once you get this closure you should be able to move on but to do that you need someones to validate their reason to make you feel ok! Nxa ...amanyala ngokubona kwami closure is something you should do for yourself. Finding the strength to close the chapter on our own terms "

I nodded

Him: so udakwa nje because ufunana nesivalo se closure?"

me: "Cha Malume I drink because in those single moments of stress sadness anger or similar negative emotions the allure of drinking seems to offer one thing A temporary escape from reality. I want to feel better and want it to happen in that instant but the problem is that no matter how much I drink all those problems are still there when I Sober up "

him: you know what I think "

I feel like rolling my eyes at him right now because he will start scowling me better yet insulting me and calling me names

Him: you're chasing pavement trying to make people make you happy I'm a drunk and I'm happy with my life .... wena you just started e fielding and already you acting reckless sleeping in bar table? "  
I started playing with my fingers this is so embarrassing

Him: uzofunda nini to stop running from what you're seeking to complete you...and Before you ask which way to go remember where you want to go"

" inkinga ileyo Malume angiyazi imvelaphi yami and I believe the source of my problem start there "

him: " hawu umhlolake lo!!!. you were once married to the most powerful Government data analyst who works for Special Forces So not once have you ever thought about asking him for help? why engathi lekhanda lakho akuthathi kahle ?? right now you busy drinking and telling the entire world about you being abandoned ...it was your parents then that rapist you call an uncle then Banzi and now Vuyo ...wena umubuka la ubani inkinga? "

I looked at him with eyes wide open...NO I did not confess to him while I was drunk ooh God No!

him: " ayikho into ekhuluma njengesidakwa the whole night you were busy crying feeling sad and depressed you bloody pathetic Nikiniki because bonke labantu obhizi obakhalelayo there leaving there lives while wena you are still holding on to them while they have long moved on " I looked down feeling shame

him: " Return to the root and you will find the meaning to your problems your roots are the foundation of your life and the wings of your future.. . angazi why you looking for other people to validate and for them to detect your life .... yazi ubuphukuphuku obuchwele lekhanda lakho buxakile uyisidomi engingakaze ngisibone!!"

This man kodwa does he ever get tired of calling me names his words are hurting me and right now I can't take another insult stood up and was about to walkout

him: " ye yiwena uyaphi!!! finish your food clean this house and then you can leave ... haybo nasisidakwa bo do you know what I went through carrying your drunk fat ass from the bar to the car from the car to this house on top of it I had to listen to you cry about indoda yomuntu so don't give me that attitude ngizokutrapa uzonya "

I swallowed nodded.

.  
.

[Nkonzo ]

My intention was not to come to work but this is the only place that gives me peace of mind I believe I just had my first fight with Siswati and she is mad as fuck I have never ever raised my voice at her but due to frustration I did and I regret it

**Sponsored**

I have to make it up to her and apologize for my action but because I have no romantic bone in my body I sent a text to Nkosi asking him for help.

" take her out on a date buy her roses and say sorry you idiot " he responded back

" so this is where you have been hiding? "

I looked up and frowned

me: " Sbu what are you doing here ?" We fist bump and he set down

him: "I was in the neighborhood and I thought I will pass by and halla "

me: "mmm yeah right so who did you talk to? Bongani or the loudmouth Menzi "

he busts out and laughed

him: " aish busted ... so how are you doing man? "

I stood up and walked around my office

me: "I have never been in such a situation in my life I was not ready or prepared to find Siswati mother in that condition in that house I don't know I just panicked .... I'm a bad person mfethu ... how on earth will I lead a congregation Uma kukhona izimo engingakwazi ukubhekana nazo how am I suppose to be a good husband to Siswati if I feel disgusted by her background I feel like I'm a hypocrite I stand up in front of crowds and pitch but where I'm needed I run like a baby vomiting ... I'm mad bro I hate myself for what I did I'm ashamed! I mean what I did was inhuman ... I'm so mad I could kick myself right now "

him: " you know what I think... uyakhula you becoming a man ...Let me remind you of something you are not perfect; you are human. You will make mistakes hundreds and thousands of times but that doesn't mean you aren't good enough. You will stray from your normal path and get lead down one that you never thought you'd see yourself on. You are worth more than every single choice you could ever make. Your choices and actions you make do not define you. Let me repeat that you are not defined by the actions and choices that you make. Nkonzo isemhlabeni la You are going to let people down. You are going to fail. You are going to mess up but that does change the man you are the husband you going to be and the pastor you going become "

I held my face in frustration trying to calm myself down



Me: " how am I going to do this bro My father wants to send a letter to that family Mfethu there is no house just a dumpster of a house which is infested with cats if people find out about Siswati background that's another humiliation and name bashing all over again she has suffered so much this will ruin her reputation that she has worked so hard to build "

him: " well that will never happen trust me "

me: " what do you mean? " I stopped and looked at him as he typed on his phone

him: " Because Menzi and Bongani called an ambulance for Siswati mother she is being treated at a private hospital they probably going to amputate her leg it had an infection and because she has not left her bed for weeks she also has infected Bedsores and other diseases I presume "

me: "what do you mean they took her Hospital? "

him: "from what they told me that is not the life I wish even for my worst enemy to live she has suffered a lot most probably paying for all the wrong and sin she has caused to her children at the end of the day she is still Siswati mother and your future mother in law ...so we did this for you and Siswati"

me: "hmmm thanks is sad that I could not even look at her "

him: "I understand but you need to put your anger pride disgust or whatever you feel in that heart or heard of yours and face her because she asked to speak with you "

" Me???...why? "

Him: I believe you are marrying her daughter in two months and you took her to an expensive hospital and going to build her a fully furnished new house ..."

Me: INi?!!!?"

Sbu stood up and laughed shaking his head

him: " you are a man of God after all and you look after and take care of all Gods children in need think of this as charity "

Me: Sbusiso I'm not paying shit uyezwa"

Him: as the Bible says Returning hate for hate multiplies hate adding deeper darkness to a night already devoid of stars. Darkness cannot drive out darkness; only light can do that. Hate cannot drive out hate; only love can do that. "

He said walking out

Me: That not the Bible that Martin Luther King. Jr!!"

Him: well his God to me ...." He gave me a peace sign and walked out

Me: Damn it!

.  
.

[Siswati]

I received a call from Nelly telling me to come to her office I had no clue what's for but I was hopeful that maybe just maybe it's in regarding my custody case

I knocked on her office door and let myself in since she was expecting me but to my surprise I found her in a compromised position

Me: ooh God! ...I'm sorry I will wait outside "she was locking lips with Lubanzi and it looked really steamy she quickly stood up from his lap and fixed her pencil skirt I turned my head and looked away

Her: Swati I'm sorry ...he was just leaving "

Him: was I?'

Her: YES go ... I need to get back to work "

I looked at them they acted like teenagers he was touching her while she hit his hand he kissed her again and stood up he walked past me and stopped with a huge smile on his face this is a first I have never seen this guy smile this wide.

Him: Kunjani Siswati"

Me: ngiyaphila ..."

Him: you look good "

Me: thank you...you look different too...in a good way of cause"

He laughed looking at Nelly who was a blushing mass

Him: tell your husband that he still owes us your welcome home party"

Me: we are not married yet...but I will convey the message to him" I laughed

Him: well I must be prophet ke cause all I see is mom Mfundisi in front of me...it "

I laughed looking away

Him: any way see you around Siswati "

Me: bye" he turned and looked at Nelly

"see you later ..." He winked at her

Her: no you won't..."

Him:...mmm will see about that "

He left the office closing the door behind him

Nelly finally breathe out loud and press her lips together

Me: ooh my God you and Banzi? you two are dating? "

Her: No... We just aish I don't know we have not lable it yet "

I looked at her and laughed

" how long have you been seeing each other"

Her: about 9 months 2 weeks 5days and 7 hours "

Me: wow and you not dating so you say ?"

Her: It's complicated ....come let's talk about your case..."

Me: ooh hell no that can wait tell me more about what I walked into

mmmm this is juicy "

She giggled fanning herself

Her: there is nothing to tell..."

She started fanning herself

He: shit my panty liner is soaked damn you Banzi "

I bust out and laughed as she ran to the bathroom

A few minutes later she walked out

Her: ok let's go ..."

She took files from her desk

Me: where too?"

Her: The boss wants to see you "

Me: Mvelo?"

Her: yes... "

Me: you owe me late lunch to tell me about you and Mr dark chocolate"

Her: you never going to drop this "

I chuckled shaking my head no  
We approached the big office and my heart skipped a bit  
Her: we here God you look so nervous "  
" do you blame me the last time I was here I walked out with my tail  
between my legs...I can't take another bad news"  
She held my shaking hand  
" you are a mother Siswati no one has the right to take that away from  
you ...and I will make sure of it!"  
I looked at her with glassy eyes  
Me: Thank you "

## Chapter 104

[Silindile ]

"I would like you to introduce Portia to Nozizwe " i looked at Baba Jomo  
not sure if I'm the right person to do this

me: " baba I think maybe you or Xolani should do that because she grew  
up in your care and basically you the only parents she knows "

Baba: " it's your role as the first wife of the firstborn son to hold this  
family together  
you the mother of this house now Silindile I know its a big role to take  
but when Mpilo proposed to you he gave it to you you and Mpilo are  
going build and strengthen this family from now on I will do a lot of  
delegating and passing most things to you and your husband to me you  
already a Biyela my firstborn daughter and need for you to look after  
your siblings and their kids "

me: " yebo baba"

him " It should not be difficult because Nozi already know who her mother is but she just not used to her so I need you to ease her into Portia's arms "

me: " yebo baba"

him: " thank you my child .... that will be all "

I stood up and walked out of his study. I found Portia watching T.v I sat next to her

me: " Any plans for the day? "

her: " no ... I can't show my face around this place " she said popping her eyes out

me: " tough luck because I'm going grocery shopping and I need you to tag along with the kids"

her : "Sli i cant "

me: " The issue is not what you may be facing rather your interpretation of it A fear of weakness only strengthens weakness so you and I are going to the mall and we going to have fun and we going to forget and ignore what people will say or do or think because we should never give people so much power over us"

Her: but Sli you don't understand..."

Me: mmmm your brother has taught me that I must not run away from a challenge because I am afraid. Instead I must run towards it because the only way to escape fear is to trample it beneath your foot so I'm not taking NO for an answer"

her: ooh God I so hate you right now "

we bust out and laughed as she places her head on my shoulder

me: "have you spoken to Nozi today ? "

her: " No Xolani did not give me a chance but I did watch her while she was sleeping last night they look so alike with Lisa its like there are twins "

me: " and get along like house on fire ...abagangile they drive me crazy "

She smiled faintly

her: " Xolani still thinks I'm an unfit mother that why he took the kids with him "

me: "He's just being dramatic don't worry about him I will talk to him ... "

I texted Xolani telling him I need the kids because I want to go with them to the shops

" give me 15 minutes will be right there " he texted back

minutes later he walked in with the kids there was another baby girl with him she looked mixed and also Lisa and Nozi age the kids ran to me but behind them was another lady she looked like Portia with her long natural hair and squinty eyes

Lisa: " mommy mommy meet our friend her name is Jasmin "

I smiled greeting the little girl but the commotion in this house was getting out of control

me: " girls go to your room I need to talk to baba Xolani ? " they ran to there room and my focus shifted to these loud women pointing fingers and acting all crazy

" you're going to come back home and I'm going to be the last one to hear about it???"

Portia: " I got here last night Sindy... "

Portia looked at Xolani " really Xolani you had no right to tell her ... she is my sister... I was going to call her "

Xolani: she deserved to know before you take off running again "

Sindy: " yeyinina this is not about you two this is about you Portia I was there for you through your pregnancy the tough times you face the break-ups but when I needed my big sister where were you? we lost Pam our best friend ... your best friend and you did not come to pay your last respect what did she do to you? I went through hell fighting Menzi hoes while pregnant with his baby where were you? I almost lost my sanity but wena you never picked up any of my calls answered my text I told you that I needed you...I was going through the worst but you ignored me I'm married with a baby now and you did not even show up to my wedding! !... "

I looked at her closely I know this girl ooh God it's Sindisiwe Nene one of my best ex-student she still crazy even in her adult years she spitting



fire and shouting on top of her voice all I'm hearing from Portia is her saying I'm sorry with tears running down her cheeks

Sindy: "Portia what have ever done to you !! " she is also crying now too

Portia stood up and tried to hold her but she pushed her away

Sindy: " do you know that Nozi calls me mom? " Portia held her mouth

Sindy: " from the day she was born I juggle school and work taking care of my niece that you abandoned a woman's life was wasted in jail because you did not want to testify against Zweli

### **Sponsored**

God Portia why?? why you even back? ... you think your apologies are going to fix everything? "

Portia: " I'm so... so sorry Sindy Please ... "

Sindy broke down and cry Portia was kneeling in front of her bagging her to forgive her I did not know what to do I was sad a part of me felt Sindy pain I looked at Xolani he was just standing there like a statue I think he did not know how gravely his actions will affect the sisters.

.  
.

[Nikiwe]

"I said clean not move my stuff around ... you are useless nxa mani get out of my house "

I dropped my mouth open really how can this old man be unappreciative I just spend house slaving cleaning 6 room house and this is how he thanks me?

I took my bag and car keys which I found on the kitchen table this old man was busy shouting and cursing if I don't run now I will never hear the end of this I ran to my car and drove off I looked at the neighborhood wow lendoda ehlanyayo resides few streets from my house? why didn't he just drop me off at my house nje last night God he's so crazy!!

I laughed driving to my house I was tired sweaty and had a hangover for days I found a moving truck parked outside my house I packed my car and walked inside like a crazy women

me: " what going on here? "

I stopped one of the guys carrying a box with my shoes in it

him: " Mr. Blake asked us to move these items"

me: " what!! "

I popped my eyes out as the guy moved my things I took out my phone from my bag but the battery was flat

me:" damn it you Vuyo! "

.

.

[Siswati ]

My day started off very bad with me fighting with Nkonzo in the morning but the tide change when I got a call from Nelly I can't believe there is a breakthrough on my custody case no doubt Mvelo knows his stuff I parked my car in the garage and decided to text Nelly

" Thanks for lunch! I had a wonderful time chatting. I was excited to learn that we have the similar interest in life I will treat you to lunch next time and we can continue on our discussion ... Ms. I'm not in love we just adult having fun " I sent a text she responded with funny emojis I laughed shaking my head this girl though.

When I opened the door I was meet by smooth music playing I walked slowly and found Nkonzo in the lounge he was wearing a tuxedo he looked so polish with his hair platted back and his cologne was just intoxicating I leaned by the door frame and looked at him he looks so good I could eat him up right now

me: what's going on ? "

him: "I'm taking my beautiful fiance out "

I held my mouth surprised I mean we hardly go out me and him yes at first I was the problem I just got out of jail and I hated the stigma of being seen in public with him but once I was comfortable with going out thanks to therapy he was always at work if not that his busy with church things he always came back home tired which lead to minimizing spending quality time out

him: you have 15 minutes to get ready ... "

me: " 15 minutes? "

him: " I'm counting down Wami are you still here? "

I giggled and ran to our bedroom I was shocked to find a gift box on top of the bed

I read the notes " I'm sorry about this morning come dine with me " I smiled and opened the box I screamed in my husky voice it was a beautiful red dress with silver hills ...ncoooo baby you forgiven

## Chapter 106

[Nikiwe]

I moved into the cold apartment that Vuyo brought for me Mrs. Dlamini was not happy that I'm no longer going to stay in the Dlamini estate she said a lot of mean words but I just thanked her for everything she has done for me and I decide to cut the umbilical cord.

It's been few days being locked in this house mostly doing self valuation Vuyo has gone awol and I gave up calling him and texting him which can mean that Banzi's mom was right about him taking his wife to Mpumalanga on some resort to rekindle there love...

last night he came over but find out that I have change locks he tried calling me but I blocked his number so it went to voice mail I still love him and it hurts like a bitch knowing that the days he went missing he was with her...but it all came down to try letting him go.

I haven't been to work for a few days and Will is definitely going to fire me no doubt but today I wanted to face the world and try picking up my life

I took the trash out it mostly Savannah bottle and vodka bottles yes I became a drunk overnight I can't even pinpoint how it all started but hey my best friend is booze. thanks to Vuyo he made sure he isolated me from my friends and people I call family and broke my walls from inside out I know love hurts but never felt this pain in my life I'm the clingy type who has no backbone and always dependent on others? It sure looks that way.

After emptying my trash I ran back to the house put on my heels fix my makeup and hair

" you can do this Nikiwe..." I said convincing my self

Will called me while driving to work

" I'm on my way Will sorry for not being on duty for the past few days I'm feeling much better now..."

I laughed shaking my head

Me: I'm sorry what did you want to say ?"

Him: I was just checking up on you?....so you coming to work...as in work today?"

Me: yap...the Dr lady is doing her presentation to the board right? "

Him: yeah...but you know Nikiwe if you not feeling well it's all good I can handle this on my own I don't need you to come to work "

The trip from my place to work was quite short because my apartment is located in the CBD I parked the car on my parking spot

Me: Will I'm outside so just tell me what I need to do ..."

Him: Shit ..."

Me: excuse me ?" He dropped the call I jumped out of my car took my laptop bag and purse I heard a lot of giggling around me

I locked my car and put my phone in my bag walking along the driveway

" ... I still don't like that you wearing pants "

I froze that was Vuyo voice I slowly turned

Her: are you calling me fat?"

"Him: ....you look good in anything you wear I just hope you not suffocating my son this is too tight "

She giggled while his hands ran on her bump he then fixes her blazer and his hands rested on her waist I knew Vuyo had a wife and had my suspicions that his back together with her but witnessing it with my own eyes it was like a knife stabbing me a million times on my heart

Him: you look gorgeous...and I know you going to nail this "

She smiled while he ran his hands on her face and he cupped her lips

Dr. Bhengu is Vuyo's wife? ...the glittering rock on her finger said it all

They turned he held her hand when he looked up our eyes meet

I was expecting a reaction from him or something but he had a straight face I stood there like a wet dog I did not know what to say or do he walked past me as if he does not know me.

" morning ...." His wife said with a smile but no words came out of my mouth my eyes followed them till he held her waist walking inside the building I felt tears in my eyes but mostly anger and rage I dropped my bag and car keys I felt my knees getting jelly I try to catch my breath but my lungs did not produce much air I felt my body getting heavy

Car Tires scratched in front of me

" get in " I looked at the car it was Will's Porsche convertible

Him: Nikiwe Get in the car now '

With my bag laptop bag and car keys on the floor I had no strength to pick them up but my feet found their way inside Will's car he stepped on the accelerator and we drove off

His phone chimed in his pocket but he switched it off and he drove off while my body felt numb with my head resting on the window of his car

.

.

[Silindile]

I'm going to Pietermaritzburg today to my father's house It Thursday

**Sponsored**

and two days before the lobolo negotiations and Mpilo does not want to let me go I'm moving around the room packing and taking my belongings he is looking at me with a long face.

I gave him mind-blowing sex last night I haven't slept a wink with me on top of him his obse

ssed with that position now I don't get any rest ridding him.

Him: it's still early can you come here"

Me: Mpilo it's after 10 am and my parents were expecting me izolo but you locked me in this room and told me I will leave this morning after this I will be all yours "

Him: Silindile you will be there for two weeks after lobolo there is

Mbondo ...and you want this big fairytale wedding...

babe that like another few months of preparation are you ever going to have time for me ?"

I sigh and made my way to him

He made me get under covers with him and pulled the covers over us I giggled as I looked at him in shady reflection under covers

Him: I love you "

Me: I love you "

Him: I want to marry you when you get back"

I laughed

Me: No"

Him: Sli...I can't leave my life without you "

Me: then give me the wedding of my dream make me the happiest women on earth "

Him: this wedding planning is waste of time and money ..why do we need guest when our love matters here "

Me: because you marrying a public figure babe besides money is not the issue Mpilo uyakwazi lokho don't complain about your fat pocket"

Him: what? you are richer than me"

Me: I haven't been working for the past years "

Him: you have an international outshore account you have a bitcoin account shares on an international company ...must I go on... "

I dropped my mouth open

Me: so ungishadela imali yami?"

Him: women you haven't spent a dime on your bank account ever since I came into your life ... "

I chuckled

Him: I spoil you too much... woza la "

Me: Mpilo I'm going to be late...mmm"

He started kissing me and entire my robe my lady part are swollen and sore but he gets on top of me and spread my legs God I can't keep up with his sexual appetite I bite my lip and flinch as he stretches my pink flash

Me: mmmm Mpilo..."

.

.

[Siswati]

I budge inside Nola house She was resting her head on Sbu lap...ncooo they having a me-time well I'm pissed and I need to speak to someone who will not say



"let's go get that bitch " as Sindy and Nelly would say

Sbu: mom Mfundisi"

Me: please ungaqali not today "

Him: aish that my queue " he kissed Nola and jogged upstairs while I threw my bag across the couch

Her: don't tell me...Brownwin is at it again "

Me: I think she after Nkonzo...you know what this was all a setup Baba Majosi has picked up this perfect woman for his son and just waiting for me to screw up "

Her: that's not true "

She stood up and I followed her to the kitchen

Me: Nola me and Nkonzo never ever fight the way we do these days few days in this pre-marital counseling bullshit and my house turned into world war three this is ruining my life my future with my man !"

Her: hay I'm not your enemy here I'm here to help calm down and tell me what happened "

I breathe out loud

Me: why did she have to be young women and worst part beautiful God-fearing women when she talks she relates things from the Bible and she and Nkonzo finish each other's sentences ...my insecurities are getting the best out of me la"

Her: you attending bible studies Siswati the bible has a million pages you cant memories them all until you are given a platform to preach Nkonzo and Brownwin are pastors they know the word more than you..."

Me: She has this chin dimple that man find sexy Nkonzo eyes are always fixed on her...when we there"

Her: have you ever thought that it's because he's focusing on what she saying? And it means a lot for him to be there Babe Nkonzo loves you and his father chose her to be your premarital counselor with Good intentions stop thinking negative all the time "

Me: but we constantly fighting when it comes to our views regarding the premarital counsel questions we so different '

Her: that a good thing Siswati opposite attracts ...look The success or failure of your marriage relationship depends on how well you handle several personal issues. From the relationship itself to financial decisions children and sex you both must know what to expect.

A marriage is a commitment between two people that may have differing views on certain issues. talking about these things before your wedding day can significantly affect the success of a marriage. That's why premarital counseling often involves some very common but important questions that dive into the heart of a healthy marriage By knowing what your partner expects from your life together you will be better prepared to handle these situations as your relationship grows.

Yes Brownwin is a sexy young female pastor but to her this is another job to see your weaknesses and strengths of your married stop feeling her head with assumptions that she wants Nkonzo because she will turn around and start seeing him in that light ..."

I pulled the ice cream tub from her and started eating her icecream

Me: I hate it when you right "

She laughed the kitchen door swang open and my heart started beating fast

Me: Hi Zanele"

She looked at me her eyes became glassy and she ran out

Sne: Zaza...Zaza wait ! ..."

of the Door Sne ran after her I stood up but Nola held my hand

" give her time ... I will talk to her when she gets back "

I held my mouth and tears ran down my cheeks she looks so grown up so beautiful I missed out on so many years of her life...God I wish she forgives me

## Chapter 107

[Silindile ]

Leaving the Biyela's was bittersweet.

Portia was going through the most she was depressed and stresses out about this whole thing with Sindy and Xolani but on lighter noted she was getting along with Nozi and building a mother and daughter relationship she reassured me that she will be fine

...Xolani left for Ngonyama village to be with Gugu and I hope she will knock some sense in him but the worst part is leaving my big bear we have never been apart for the past 6 years and this feels like testing time for us.

Arriving home I was met by a lot of cars my heart skipped a bit and my hands got sweaty when my mother saw my car she started

chanting ululating she was in tears as I jumped out of my car

Lisa: momy who is that "

Me; it's your grandmother my baby "

She held her doll and my hand as we walked towards the door

Lindy cane running out of the car

She hugs me before my mo could get to me

Her: ooh my God you glowing "

Me: when did you get here ?"

Her: I got the news on Monday and was here since then...I missed you so much wow you look so good"

Me: thank you "

Her: and whos this young lady here ?"

She crouched down to Lisa level

Mom: my baby "

Me: sawbona ma "

Her: I knew that boy was the one the way he showed up in this house and held your hand God answers my prayer...I'm so happy my baby you have made me so proud "

I felt tears in my eyes as she embraces me

Lindy was busy talking to Lisa while my mom held my hand smiling from ear to ear

" you are late....you we're supposed to be here five days before your Lobolo days "

I turned around and found Baba omcane I looked at him with my eyes popped out is it really him?

Me: baba omcane "

Him: kunjani Sli "

I hugged him I was not sure if it was appropriate or not because his a Sangoma and has all these beads and goatskin on his wrist but hay I have not seen him for years by culture yes he is my baba omcane since he is my fathers younger brother but in actual fact his younger than me.

Him: you look good "

Me: thank you so what are you doing in here ?"

Him: I believe you getting married "

Me: but Mhlongo come on you and dad don't get along...what changed

Him: nothing changed we still don't get along but for your sake I had to come because he needed me he had bunt lot of bridges with our family I was his only hope"

Me: so you telling me the whole mighty Mduduzi Mhlongo humbled himself to you "

Him: what can I say I'm special like that "

I chuckled we had someone clearing up his throat it was my father no doubt I slowly turned and looked at him

Him: I called you and I said get here as soon as possible and ufika on Thursday Silindile sekushone nelanga Isizulu sesididiwe no kudidwa are you trying to sabotage this marriage before it even started "

I looked down

Me: ngcela uxolo baba "

Him: go inside the house and act like a real ngoduzo"

Me: yebo baba "

Him: and where is my granddaughter ?"

Me: Lindy is with here baba"

Him: yazi uLindy...usezoqala ukungicasula...Lindiwe!!!!"

He called out I looked back at baba omcane and we laughed I hooked my hand on his

Me: I want you to tell me about how you got this look?"

Mhlongo: I got a calling dropped out varsity you know this you were there "

Me: yebo Njomani ngiyazi but you are a traditional healer now I mean I can feel that you power nje so when did you go for Sangoma initiation training "

Him: awe mah Sli ngizoqalaphy nje kodwa "

Me: from the beginning I have an abundance of time woza nazo"

He laughed and we made our way inside the house for the first time I walked inside my parent's house with a lighter heart

**Sponsored**

I still don't know where me and my fathers stand but when he said get in the house it was his weird way of saying welcome home.

.

.

[Siswati]

Part of the factors I had to work on in getting Zaza back was for me to have a good home stable relationship most probably married which I will be soon and to have good financial structure

So I have this money that I got from the state that I had no clue what to do with it my financial advisor has advised me to start a business or invest in something I had no idea what it was till a week back when Nkonzo took me to Nkosi new restaurant and I had an epiphany that since his restaurant was at the base of this building the upper part was a ToLet office space why don't I transform that into a boutique hotel?

" what? " Nkonzo asked me

I told him that a boutique hotel

is a small hotel that typically has between 10 to 30 rooms in settings with upscale accommodations and individualized unique selling or renting points

"I knew that one day your hospitality diploma will come in handy" he kissed me and told me I need to speak to Nola and Sbu about the real estate and development business it actually worked because Nolla just called me and told me she sealed the deal the whole building is on my name now

" How does it feel to have something you call your own" Nkosi said

Me: wow..." We stood there and looked at the empty building he will be my partner because he owns part of this building but the three floors on top of his restaurant are all mine

Me: I can't believe I did this "

Him: girl I'm so proud of you...  
Come let's go inside "

I held my chest I'm excited and overwhelmed it's like I'm reborn this right here is my new beginning  
I looked at my ring and wished that Nkonzo was with me right now but he left with his father to attend a church conference in Zimbali and will be back later I guess will have our little celebration when he gets back.

Nkosi: we going to be filthy rich once this place start operating the location is perfect because we closer to the sea and the mall this here is a dream come true you did it Siswati you turned your chuckles into a glittering bracelet Out of suffering have emerged the strongest souls it's so true that the most massive characters are seared with scars...you have made it my sister"

I finally dropped a tear of joy

.  
. .  
. .

[Nikiwe ]

Will drove me to his farmhouse he was fast asleep when I woke up in the early house of dawn  
and stood by the window it's peaceful here only the sound of animals and cold breeze speak in this place.

I'm tired of crying and saying why me again another man left me it was expected considering that the man who created me also left me and abandoned me in some shop I hate man all together this facade I called Desiser and Love turned into Lust causing my emotional hidden scars to bleed last night I packed my tears away ... I don't hate Vuyo I stayed

knowingly that he has a wife and kids asking him to leave them for wombless women with no goals was just obsessed.

I'm angry yes he used my body made me his sex slave he fucked me so much that I don't recall him making love to me but it was contractual I can't hold that against him at all. But I'm fuckin revulsion that he made me a fool making me believe in love.

Let me explain to you what it feels like to be told you are perfect in every way and will always be taken care of. Let me convey the emotions that rip through a young woman like myself when she is convinced she is someones forever. Let me express the hope and loyalty that is instilled inside of a girl who built up wall after wall only to feel as though they were peacefully torn down by a man who pulled her deeper into his love. I cannot formulate those emotions into words the same way I cannot describe the way it felt to have Vuyo rip that all to pieces.

Right now I feel like I'm suffocating because of all the choices I have made. I have no idea where I'm going and that terrifies me because when I look around it seems like everyone else has a handle on their life and knows what they are doing and where they want to end up when I don't even know what I will be having for dinner tomorrow night.

It's not easy trying to find your way. everyone will be giving me their two cents opinion and no one is bothering to ask what I really want. It makes me start to question the path I'm currently on. It makes me start to question my goals my hopes and my dreams.

But one thing that I have learned is that it is necessary. We all get lost along the way. That's just how it goes. And eventually we'll always find our way back to the path we are meant to be on. Life is a journey and it's not an easy one. I'm not going to lie to you and tell you that it is. There



will be bridges to cross and mountains to climb. But I will overcome all the challenges placed in front of me and end up right where I belong.

I made my way to the living room and shook Will who was sleeping soundly on the couch

Him: hi "

Me: take me home "

He looked at me and frowned not sure what I'm talking about

## Chapter 108

[Nkonzo]

I have been having this back to back secret meeting with Siswati mother she was too broken when I first met up with her and I knew this needed more than Nkonzo the man but the pastor in me

She keeps on saying " tell Siswati I'm sorry...ooh I have failed her so much" I knew for a fact that she needed deliverance before she can meet Siswati I'm skating on thin ice here the wedding is in few weeks but nothing has done my father is bugging in my ear about lobola negotiations Siswati is already doubting that I want to marry her she slowly detecting working on her big project and getting her daughter back.

While I'm fixing our family affairs in decrease.

Abu just told me that Siswati's old house is finished and now I can ask the Dr to discharge her yes I have to spend a fortune on this woman and I pray to God it does not backfire on my face.

I sigh and made my way to her ward I have been conducting a structured deliverance ministry process to prepare her for the actual deliverance prayer this is done typically during the fourth session but it

took me two weeks with her and it's not helping since she has not meet Siswati

Me: sawbona ma"

Her: Mtanami unjani?"

I smiled and set down I have gained an understanding of her background her current issues family history and more. This has helped us in our prayer session but she is a closed book when it comes to talking about her daughters

Her: How is my daughter ?"

Me: she is good she is very busy with bible studies and starting her business "

Her: she was always ambitious"

Me: she still is "

There was a moment of silence as she looked down but one thing had been eating me up that I finally decided to ask he

Me: mama you know that I have asked Siswati for a hand in marriage"

Her: yes my son "

Me: who will seat on behalf of the Mdlalose family when we delegating the negotiations? "

Her: we have no one I mean I have no family"

Me: Mama is there anyone we can call a relative or something this is important to my father that we do this thing the right way ngcela ucabange "

She shook her head no looking down I stood up in frustration so all of this was for nothing?

Me: how about you ask your older Daughter for help"

Her: NO!!!! Not her..."

Me: Mama I want to marry your daughter I love her and I need abantu bakaMdlalose to accept amalobo kingsize la please !!"

Her: Siswati is not Mdlalose!"

Me: what?"

She started crying shaking her head

Her: I believe all of this that happened to her life was because I strip her of her identity because of my own selfish reason you need you to find her father and make this right for her "

I ran hands on my head God knows I have no time where am I going to find this old women ex

Me: mama how and where must I look for Siswati's father ?"

Her: her name says it all ...she from the beautiful village between Swaziland and South Africa she was conceived in a lie and for that I resented her have you ever been promised honey and grapes but only to be handed plate of shit that what that man did to me I lost my sanity and turned into an alcoholic ....as I did explain to you about my background and past so you know the rest "

Me: I understand but do you have a name for me!"

Her: yes ..."

She reached under her pillow and pull-out and old photo

Her: ngiyaxolisa I should have told you early but benginamahloni..the man on the picture it's him...his name is noted in the back"

.  
.

[Silindile]

The lobola negotiations was a success and its good to say I'm officially Mpilo wife abakhongi basandukuhamba and I'm still slaving in the kitchen washing dishes I have a hot heavy rug over my shoulders and wearing this Zulu traditional attire with doek on

Lindy and mom have been drinking wine ever since and since I'm the new mokoti I need to be on my toes doing this and that Lindy walked into the kitchen with a wine glass in her hand

Her: you have visitors "

Me: what ?"

Behind her came Nola Veli and Noline I screamed and dropped the dishcloth hugging them.

Nola: hay sly "

Me: guys what are you doing here "

Veli: I'm here regarding your wedding arrangement I can't do this telecommunication bullshit you got me doing and Mpilo just tells me to speak to you every time I call him...I don't know about these two "

I smiled as I look at her take the wine glass from Lindy

Noline: I'm also here because of work your book is edited and ready to be published so the publishing company is going to go ahead with advertising the book online and they want to know when must it hit the shelves?"

Me: you could have asked me that telephonically "

Noline: and miss flying on a Jet with these ladies oh hell no "

I laughed shaking my head

Nola: I just came to show my support I can't believe you did not tell me about the dowry negotiations"

Me: it came as surprise too frankly I never thought it will run this smoothly and so soon "

Noline: let me tell you something she is just keeping this thing under wraps for what only God knows this would have been such a big story ...if you allowed me to run with it "

Me: ooh shut up Noline

**Sponsored**

to you everything is about publicity and fame and making money "

We all cracked up and laughed making our way to the living room

Me: how are the preparation Veli?"

Veli: I can't believe you making me do this all alone aint wives supposed to be involved in doing this thing"

Nola: she not an ordinary wife that for sure"

We all cracked up and laughed

Veli: well I found the venue colors are still gold and white? " I nodded "ok you still want to use my catering team or you have someone in mind "

Nola: no offense Nola but can we used someone else I know this chef girl the man can cook you know him Noline you also attended the Fox funeral remember Nkosi the chef extraordinaire"

Noline frowned "He is not that good ...this wedding is a high class we can't use a person like him"

Me: I know him Mpilo has taken me to one of his restaurants...his good ...can we go with him"

Noline: I said No! Silindile I don't like him ..."

Lindy: yooo " she said clapping hands

Noline: I'm sorry it's just that..."

Me: I don't want to hear it Noline this is my wedding and you forget that you work for me not the other way around "

Noline looked down I don't know what her deal is but I have come to understand that Noline is bitter and has dark secrets and issues personally that why I keep my relationship with her strickly professional I don't think I can ever be friends with her.

But nevertheless My day was filled with a lot of laughter with my girls we talked about love life and gossiped about everything it was fun having them over we finally bid goodbye and I was left with Lindy's drunk ass that I now need to hide from my father

"Silindile!! " ooh God Speak of the devil he calls out

Me: Baba?"

I stood up and made my way to the living room I found him with baba omcane drinking bee

Him: please sit"

I set down and looked down my mother walked in and set next to me

Baba: your husband called he need you back home he has made this whole marriage thing look like a game so your traditional wedding will come first then your white wedding"

I looked at him God Mpilo with his demands

Him: he has prepared everything after umbodo will do the actual event ...and its next week Saturday"

Me: angizwanga"

Baba omcane: I like this guy he had you by the balls bafo you have no say or final word his calling the short "

Baba: nxa..."

He stood up and walked out while mom and I chuckled

Baba omcane: I foresee Mpilo being a very good husband your father is slowly losing his grip.

.  
.

[Nikiwe]

I was busy chewing my gum and looking at the menu I look at my beeping phone and smiled

" Can we meet?" Vuyo texted

Me: I'm busy ..."

Him: you blew up my card in just a day Nikiwe really you spent almost R100k what the fuck are doing ?"

Me: that not the way to talk to your side meal like that you know that I can do things that your shy wife can never do to you so stop shouting at me"

He breathes out loud in frustration

Him: ok I'm sorry ...when can I see you " I looked up and our eyes meet  
Me: I will call you ..." I dropped the call

Her: this better be Good Nicky"

Me: hi Zoe unjani"

She rolled her eyes and set down folding her arms

Her: ufunanani"

Me: do you remember the first time you came to the Dlamini house you were only 17years in love and stressed out about being someone wife at that tender age"

Her: where you going with this ?..."

Me: I taught you everything about being a wife I accepted Mpume your friend as Banzi's wife after he had divorced me your mother in law had her first stroke the very same time when you had your first miscarriage and I was there...It so easy to be on a receiving side Zoe but you quickly forget when shit hits the fan..."

Her: you were sleeping with Banzi friend Nicky that's just crazy "

Me: your brother inlaw divorced me I only started sleeping with Vuyo after 9 years after the divorce ever it occurred to you why I stayed that long?"

Her: I know Nicky ... I know my mother inlaw like the back of my hand... but Vuyo? out of all the man in uLundi?"

Me: I'm a women Nokuzola been lonely for years I needed a good fuck and Vuyo was there look we can go back and forth with this till morning comes truth be told it happened and it was fun while it lasted "

Her: thank God you broke up with him girl why didn't you say so "

She smiled taking a sip of her water

Me: naaaa we still screwing and it's so funny because now I do it on my terms ..."

Her: what?"

Me: have you ever heard the saying that there is nothing like a woman scorned "

Her: Nicky that dangerous game you playing his working for the special forces he can kill you!!"

She said looking around

Me: ya he can but I figured while he still battling with his feeling asking himself if he Desires me loves me or maybe just lusting over me I would have gotten a chance to swim dip in his pocket and build my business "

She popped her eyes open

Me: you know Zoe I don't have a college degree or maybe book smart but I learned that I'm street smart my beauty and seductive look is my tool to make me or destroy me ...but I'm here today Sister to a sister asking you for help "

She frowned and looked at me

Me: I need you to pull out of the medical center funding that Will pitched to you "

Her: What? Are you hearing yourself....its good businesses"

Me: I know that why you need to do it not her "

Her: still her idea that like lawsuit down my ass "

Me: I believe you friends with Dr. Nene right?"

Her: ya sure ..."

Me: read this and thank me later ..." I dropped a file on her the table

Her: Sindy had the very same idea two years ago"

Me: no I just amended a few details build a business with a person you know ...."

Her: why?...why go to so much trouble?"



Me: if you do not do this just know that the women you will be funding is his Wife ....Vuyo wife the one he kept a secret from me for months made me fall in love with him and boom hits me with " I'm sorry but I'm married with kids I love you but I can't leave my wife "

Her: I'm sorry Nicky...but...this is dangerous"

Me: it will not be fun if it was not? I want trample Blake and his fuckin dynasty and you my sister you just a piece of the puzzle in getting even "

I blew her a kiss and stood up shaking my full round ass out

## Chapter 109

[Siswati]

He walked into the room I walk out he tries to talk but I avoid it by walking away

He said we getting married mid-September and guess what today is the last day of winter or the 31st of August and I still have no idea if there is a wedding after all he loves me but he is doubtful of his decision now I see it in his action how does not sleep how he does not eat my food he is never home and we hardly talk what was I so naive thinking that a man like Nkonzo will wife me.

I wipe my tears away as I hear him approaching I start fixing my hair and make up his standing by the door and looking at me

Him: Wami"

Me: I'm late Nkonzo"

Him: I won't take long "

Me: can we talk later please "

He sighs and looks down ooh I forgo his leaving again today

Me: whenever you will be free ke"

He runs his hands on his face

I made my way to the closet to pick something to wear I have lunch with posters wife I don't even know why I'm attending this gathering since I'm not married to him but since Mrs. Majosi senior is not interested in this meeting they chose me to run her errands since I'm the ginny pig in the family.

He holds my hand as try to walk past him

Him: I love you "

Me: that's why you going to Ngonyameni Village a few weeks before our wedding ooh konje they will be no wedding because no lobolo has been paid "

I try to pull my hand from his but he held it tighter and looked into my eyes

Him: everything I'm doing it for us I'm working hard and fixing every loophole so that when you stand in that pulpit next to me no one I mean no one with point fingers at you do you hear me "

His speaking trough his teeth his angry I try to pull my hand from his hold but he kissed my lip forcefully smudging my lipstick his body pushes mine on the door frame as his hands run on my wide hips I moan involuntarily as his hands squeeze my breast and his lips bite my neck

Him: I love you "

Me: mmm... "

We stagger to the bed as he untied my blouse and unzipped my skirt we have not been intimate for weeks now and my body was yenning for his lips and his touch we laying in bed and he is kissing me. I cry because I don't want to lose him He looks into my eyes softly touching me telling

me he's sorry ..telling me he will make things right Somehow I forgot that we were fighting by looking in his eyes I knew he was telling the truth

I started touching his dick because what he said made me want him even though I knew I can't have him the way I want him too but I closed my eyes while we continued to kiss. After several more minutes he told me to open my eyes.

When I did he put his hands on my face looked into my eyes and said "Wami you are the most beautiful woman in the world. How did I get so lucky to be your man? I love you so much." Then he kissed me very sweetly and softly without removing his hands from my face.

While we were kissing we sat up and straddled me. He tipped my head back and held it in his arms and kissed me like he hadn't seen me in months. I had his cock in my hand and by now it was so hard and I wanted it inside me. He stopped kissing me and rubbed his cheek against mine. Then he kissed my ear and my neck and my shoulders and my chest. Gently he pushed me back onto the bed.

Now he straddled me on all fours. He kissed my nipples and sucked on them. He kissed between my tits and down to my belly button He kept moving down until he reached my pussy. I opened my legs because I was so ready to be licked but instead he did something that no guy has ever done before. He laid his head on my belly with his face right next to my pussy.

With his hand he started tracing circles on my leg then my inner thigh and then my belly. Finally he gently stroked the outside of my pussy and gently pulled my pubic hair. I looked down at him and the look on his face was as if he was in awe like it was the first time he had ever seen a

pussy. I ran my fingers through his hair and he said "I love you pretty girl."

I chuckled closing my face with my hands he kisses me gently and breathing in the scent of my now wet pussy.

Finally he rolled over and gently kissed my pussy lips. He kissed them the same way he kisses my real lips. He was sweet and soft and even slipped his tongue in like he was French kissing me. He was in no hurry but I was dying. I wanted him to do something but he just continued to be gentle and soft. I think after a while he must have sensed my angst because he got up on his knees then pushed my knees up. I felt my pussy open and my juices run down my ass.

He smiled and said "let me clean that up for you." Then he licked me from my asshole to my clit. OMG I thought I was going to cum right then and there I thought I was going to cum right then and there but before I knew it he did it again and then a third time!

By now I was moaning and in need of some serious movement on my clit so I pushed his face down into my pussy. This inspired him to get a little aggressive and he went to town eating my whole pussy. He'd stop and suck on my lips then suck on my clit then go back to full-on eating. I wanted his fingers inside of me and I think he knew I did but he loves to torture me so he kept them away.

After several more minutes an orgasm hit me like a tidal wave. I screamed so loud I was sure the neighbors heard me. I thought that would be it and he would fuck me today

but he just kept licking and sucking. He knows that after I cum from his licking I want to make him cum also but again he didn't do what I wanted because he wanted to torture me I hate it but I love it when he does that

Only a couple of minutes passed until orgasm number two swept over me. By now his hands were on my tits squeezing my nipples so hard that I felt shock waves down to my clit. These were amplified each time he sucked on my clit. Orgasm number two just kept going and going. I don't know how long it lasted but it felt like it was forever.

Finally I did something I have never done before I begged him to stop. Of course he did because he's that kind of guy but then he looked up at me with concern on his face and said "Babe you okay?" All I could do was nod my head. I was covered in sweat and I could barely breathe.

I felt him crawling up my body until his face was next to mine. He laid on top of me and began kissing me gently on the neck. I could smell and feel my juices on his face and it made me want to kiss him so bad. I grabbed his head and brought his lips to mine and kissed him like I have never kissed a man before. He put his arms around me and we rolled to the side. We kissed long and deep the kind that you can feel in your belly. I wanted to suck his cock so I tried to roll him over on his back but he wouldn't let me.

"Come on baby I want your cock in my mouth" I said

"Nope" he replied. "This is all about you today"

"And that's why I want your hardness in my mouth." Again his answer was no.

Just to prove his point that he was in charge he rolled me onto my back and laid on top of me in that really sexy way guys do. He looked at my face and brushed the hair out of my eyes.

"You are so beautiful" he said. "How did I ever get you?"

I smiled and said "I ask myself the same thing about you all the time." He smiled and pulled me to his arms we rested for a few minutes like that till he jumps off the bed but naked his naked glory made me want to screen hallelujah..he walked to the bathroom God his so sexy

Him: you coming ?"

I giggled and jumped off the bed I notice his jeans pocket had what looks like a picture sticking out I set on the bed I pull out the picture I held my mouth when I realize who on the pick

It was my mother she looked young and standing next to her and holding her waist was a man with distinguished futures that looks like mine

Me: No!!...ooh my God No"

Nkonzo: babe ?"

...

Him: wami?

...

I held my mouth crying I could not respond to him but was just stunned I felt his wet hands on my thighs he took the picture and placed it aside he looked into my eyes

Him: I can explain '

I looked at him

Me: whos that man ?" I asked the most obvious question ever the big eyes and his side beard spoke volumes to me

My voice was even shaking and I had this huge lump on my throat

Him: he is your father "

I bust out and cried I cried so much for thinking about the childhood life I lost being molested at a tender age I cried for the time my mother sold me to a taxi driver to have sex with me for food I cried when I started sleeping with older man to escape my life it hurt so bad while all along my mother Knew my father what have I ever done to her? I was just a child!! I needed love but she constantly told me I was a child conceived out of rape it's no wonder I got raped too" karma is bitch ngwanaka use that pussy of yours and buy me beers"

Nkonzo was holding me down I was shaking and screaming with loud sobs why is my past haunting me why are my hidden scars never stop bleeding.

Chapter 110

[Nikiwe]

Cinderella knew what she was up to when she dressed up to the nines in borrowed clothes and swanned off to the ball. She may have been little more than a scullery-maid but she was out to bag a prince and she got one...I'm not after a man per se but im after being the most powerful women standing next to a man that owns a multi-million business his taking over his father empire and I want a piece of the pie

I only massed up his wife business deal so that they fight and it worked he spend the most night in my house I give him mind-blowing sex and gain my power back he loves me for my beauty and what's between my thighs so I'm giving it to him in a silver platter.

The first mistake he made was to love me the second was to trust me...thirdly was him thinking I'm just a naive Barbie girl with no brains

The car he gave me he transfer it to my name as well as the flat I don't like borrowed items so sold them to start my business when he found out he was mad really mad but I fucked him so hard he forgot the reason why he budes in my new apartment smashing glasses and manhandling me.

He owns my body that what he always says it's get rough at times and he becomes physical when I piss him off he obsessed with me and I'm using that to my advantage I need a new car and he been too busy with his father company that he forgot about me.

It's so cute that he bussy parading with that wife of his everywhere she is gorgeous no doubt but not as hot as me.

The car comes to halt I put on my mate red lipstick and pay the driver I'm wearing my long gold dress with a slit up to my thigh I'm matching it with my red bottom hills and a small clutch bag its Galla event and I'm not invited but few R100 bills will do the trick

I take my champagne  
and move around.

A lot of familiar faces are here my ex inlaws Will parents and the Blake's I sport him holding his wife's waist I look at him till he can't resist the edge to turn his heard our eyes lock I side smile and wink at him I down my drink and walk away....the minute I'm out of the door I feel his hands on my wrist

" Nikiwe what sick game are you playing ?"

Me: what do you mean I work for your company and Will said I must show face on his behalf "

Him: this is crazy my wife ...my parents are here "

Me: so what are you doing here? why you not with them? "



He looks at me from head to toe salivating at what he wishes to do with me  
A limo parks in front of us

Him: get in I'm taking you home"

Me: I have my own ride "

Him: last time I checked you don't have a car "

Me: and who's fault is that ?"

He drags me by the hand and shoves me in the back seat of the limo "  
you hurting me "

Him: drive !" He shouts at the driver...

" What do you want?" He says looking at me

Me: Question is what do you want and what are you doing in this car  
with me ?"

Him: fuck you "

He roughly pulls me by the neck and kisses me

Ching ...ching. Money in the bag

" fuck... Nicky ...oooh shit !..."

We fucking in the car it is rough and so juicy

He gives me one hard thrust balls deep in my pussy and collapsed on  
top of me he looks into my eyes and run his hand on my face but  
suddenly holds my cheeks together

Him: you pushing it now Nikiwe...fuck with my family and I will fuck you  
up...do you hear me??"

He held my cheeks together with his hands it's so painful but I lough it  
out and kiss him in return

Me: it will never happen again "

the car parked outside my house

Him: I'm dropping her home and coming back don't sleep...we need to  
talk about this little stunt you have been doing "

Me: ok ... I will be waiting "

Him: I love you "

I didn't say it back but kissed him instead I stepped out with my heels on my hand and did a dance as his car drove off.

.

.

[Siswati]

He told me the whole truth secret meetings with my mother how he has been taking care of her the new house hospital bills...

I look at him don't know where to begin how to feel I'm so angry with him I know that's completely and utterly unproductive but it's the truth. I feel betrayed and hurt and confused I feel like an idiot I should've known better right? I should've seen through all the lies

**Sponsored**

the late-night the sneaking off.

He is apologizing he is holding my hands he wipes my face and say's " I was doing this to protect you...please Wami find it in your heart to forgive me "

I look at him my tears blind me I cry again and he holds me to his arm I feel safe in his arms his protecting me in his arms but to lie and tell me his protecting me that another story

Lovers should be protective of each other regardless of gender. It's just that the way men have been taught to be protective is infantilizing and can go against women's actual interests. Too often it presumes what is best for women without asking them or by openly going against their requests. Too often protection looks either like control or a technique of imposing guilt on women so that they control themselves.

Me: Nkonzo it's my life...my life that I had to fix in my terms  
you had no right in keeping this away from me the worst part being in  
control of fixing this "

Him: baby when you took my ring you scratched out the 'I' and replace it  
with a 'we' I did what was best for you and us"

Me: by not consulting me first ?"

Him: I was not going to hide this from you for life just till I found your  
biological father I so badly wanted a perfect wedding for you that I went  
the wrong way to protect you from your hush reality "

Me: Nkonzo just stop!!!!If you wanna protect me protect me by not  
making our relationship a microcosm of the world outside.

Protect me by not disregarding me as I am so often disregarded  
elsewhere in my life.

Protect me by acknowledging that I know best what I want.

Protect me by sharing the emotional labor of our relationship God I'm not  
your child im your women engaged to be your wife seat me down like an  
adult and talk to me yes I have fucked up past that I'm constantly  
running away from but it not up to you to detect how I'm supposed to run  
love me for who I am ..."

Him: I'm sorry ..."

I pushed him off me

Him: wami I'm sorry...I'm really sorry "

Me: I'm tired of feeling like your doll with no brains I'm stronger then you  
think Nkonzo ...yes I cry I brake down I have anxiety but I'm stronger  
than you think...why is it so difficult for you to see that at these time I just  
feel like the only person I need protection from is you "

He breathes out loud and set down

Her: all I ever wanted to do was to love you the right way ngiyaxolisa "

I made my way to the closet and took my traveling bag

Him: what are you doing? ...Siswati you can't leave me ...baby I love you

"

Me: " I'm not leaving you I'm angry yes but I still love you too more than life itself "

Him: then what are you doing?..are you moving out "

Me: I'm going with you Nkonzo and I'm not taking no for answer "

Him: wow what?"

His mouth curved into a smile

Me: I'm still angry stop smiling "

Him: yes mam"

.

.

[Silindile]

Lindy has not slept for days she has told me that she will design my wedding dress and all the other dresses it's funny that I never went to any of her

Fashion shows but I knew that she and her husband are making waves in this fashion world business.

She shows me dresses for my membeso I drop my mouth

Me: ooh my God this are beautiful "

Her: fit it in please ...so I can move on to the other dress"

The dress I try on is a beautiful royal blue traditional dress and I'm in love with it

Her: sicholo or headscarf? "

She said once I was done with fitting it in and it fits like a glove

Me: I don't know what do you think ?"

Her: I think headwrap will do because on your Mabo traditional wedding  
Biyela will want to see you in isidwaba and sicholo "  
I smiled looking at my self in the full-length mirror

" Michali will drop the grooms man outfits tomorrow morning at the  
Biyela resident...God I'm so tired "

Me: thank you sisi I knew asking to design my wedding outfit was short  
notice but damn girl you have outdone yourself I love every one of them  
"

Her: ooh what can we say im am the best designer just not recognized  
as I wish I was but with you wearing my designs I know you opening a  
lot of doors for me ...so thank you "

She helped me take off my dress

Her: and just because we sister doesn't mean I did this for free you still  
owe me "

Me: mmm like father like daughter always talking business"

We laughed

Me: so how is the relationship between Michali and baba?"

Lindly laughed " what do you think? I married a foreign citizen baba long  
made it clear that Michali is not welcomed here so I have come to peace  
with it"

Me: I'm sorry sisi"

Her: don't be... I'm happy and I love my small family to me there  
everything nawe once you get married stay with you inlaws this house is  
toxic and I don't trust this sudden change of attitude your father is  
doing...we are not happy family never was never will be don't trust him  
Sli "

Me: yah yazi I don't know how Mpilo convince dad to take his lobola  
...and you right his acting strange not like him you know"

Her: don't even give me that maybe he has changed card because I  
don't buy it"

Me: Kahle bo Lindy ubaba ashintse lingawa licoshwe izinkukhu "

" maybe it has to do with the fact that Biyela had a hand in asking Mnguni to drop the charges against your father that was sinking your father business And your lobola money paid for all his debt and he got his business back "

I turned and looked at the door

Me: baba omcane how do you know all this?"

Him: I'm a sangoma what do you think?\_ "

I laughed

Him: just kidding but on a serious note when you told me about Zee last night I did a lot of digging "

Me: but you still not answering me "

Him: I know Mvelo personally in fact ngimudala edlozini kunaye yes mukhulu edlozini but impande ngayidla kuqala so I did a little digging with my brother's sudden behavior change and Mvelo told me that Biyela had a hand in everything So Silindile your husband is very influential which is a good thing but I hope when his past resurface you will know that Forgiveness is the final form of love. "

## Chapter 111

[Siswati]

I look outside the window while he held my hand there is a question that lingers in my head what will I do should come that time when I have to face my mother and sister? like most people I struggle to face the truth I went to therapy But all it did was confirm what I already knew.

" I HATE MY MOTHER "

See I already hated her I don't know how young I was when I stopped loving her. But I do when I ran away from home I swore the next time I would see her was in her coffin And I felt nothing but relief when I made that vision.

But yet now the man that I love has done things that I did not wish for my mother in a million years for her to have prosperous life because of me to me she was dead.

Him: hay we here"

I nodded this is my second time to this place the first time was in Ngonyameni village was when Pam got married and my experience here was horrible that when the physical abuse started between me and Zweli... I breathe out loud not trying to think of that week when all he did was punch me in the face blow after blow after blow till I passed out.

Nkonzo held my hand as we walk out of the Ngonyama Jet and we made our way to the SUV packed outside

Him: wami are you ok?"

Me: yeh I'm fine "

Him: Siswati I know you know not and I wish you can talk to me "

Me: I wish my mother death every night when I pray and you give her an embellishment lifestyle the very same thing she sold us to an older man to bring to her wena you give it to her in silver platter?"

Her: Siswati she was dying "

Me: Then you should have let her die!!" My voice was a bit louder and that alone made him froze and looked at me He drops his mouth as I turned my back at him and sway my hips moving to the car I jump in the back seat and plug my headset on.

He gets in and holds my hand I let him be I love him I'm angry for what he did but not at him he places his head on my shoulder and kisses my cheek

Him: I'm sorry ...my love "

I turn my head and face the window folding my arms.

The drive is not that long it's amazing what Mvelo has done to this place last time I was here it was all bushes and green fields but he has built houses malls hospital police station good condition roads wow ...Kanti how rich is this guy?

I look at the palace from afar its stands out while you driving down the road it a work of art and has that aura of power when you look at it. The security detail before you can get in the driveway of the royal house it's so detailed I almost lost my cool right now I'm grumpy and angry God do they think we terrorist or something?

The security finally gives us a green card and we drive-in.

Nkonzo: Jesus the security protocol in this place is worse than the USA airport fuck "

I chuckled punching him to stop

Our car came to halt and we welcomed by beautiful women the minute we stepped out of the car

" Welcome to the Mnguni kingdom "

" mama" Nkonzo said and hugs this mama she elegant has beautiful skin full fibers body and her traditional attires makes her look like royalty person

Nkonzo: please meet my fiance my future wife Siswati ...babe this maKhumalo she the king advisor and mother to us"

Me: nice to meet you mama "

Her: I have heard so much about you you more beautiful in person "

I smiled as I try to offer her a handshake but she pulls me into a hug God she smells like heaven and her embrace is something I have never felt before its warm peaceful and carries so much harmony in her arms it's like she saying everything will be ok

Her: the King is still in South Africa he will join us later and our Queen is running few arends she is on her way she had advised me to welcome



you and make you feel at home ngicela Singene the steward will show you to your chambers when you ready to go upstairs "

I smiled and followed her in some guys I presumed is the steward took our baggage.

I'm in aw as I walk around this palace this place was wow the inside made me was to take off my shoes it's clean and looks expensive and classy Sbahle and Mvelo huge portrait hangs wall on the lobby it takes me by surprise and makes me drop my mouth There sitting on their royal seat and wearing the traditional attire this area looks like a museum with pics of all the royal people I feel horned to be in such a place.

Nkonzo phone rings his familiar with this place he steps away and answers it

Makhumalo: how was your flight ?"

Me: long I think I'm jet leg ... I think should lay down a bit

Her: no worries my child let me call..."

" ufika nje usuyalala? " Sbahle said walking in and kicking her hills off and one of the servants came running with her fluffy sleepers and helped her put them in wow this is the life

Her: thank you " she said with a smile she walked up to me and hugged me

Makhumalo: Dlovukazi "

Sbahle: yebo ma I'm sorry about the delay yoo kuhlezi kunezinkinga lapha e-lodge "

Makhumalo: no worries ...basandukufika vele o Nkonzo no Soswati"

A guy walked in with his phone in his ear his tall with a fade hair cut his your typical good looking handsome guys that have that sexual appeal when he walks in the room standstill

### **Sponsored**

his your typical good looking handsome guys that have that sexual appeal when he walks in the room standstill and the way he walks he knows it he drops the phone and looks at me I feel Nkonzo hands on my waist I look at everyone they all looking at me and back at the hot guy.

Me: What's going on ?"

Guy: sawbona Siswati "

I frowned ungzalaphi lo?

Sbahle: Siswati before Nkonzo came here he already called us and told us to track the man in the picture " she stopped and looked at Nkonzo

Nkonzo: your father's name was Desmond Lunde ...he was part of king Nkosi Yabantu Mnguni royal counsel ..."

Sbahle: and this is his Son Thabani Desmond Lunde he is your brother "

I held my mouth and felt tears running down my face Nkonzo pulled me to side hug...

Thabani: I was only four years old when our father told me I have a sister out there and she is alive but growing up I had no idea where to look for you when I receive the news a few days back I was shocked as you ...but looking at you now I can see that you are your father's daughter by the resemblance

Me: is he telling the truth?"

Sbahle: yes baby we did a DNA test too and it matches He is your half brother"

Him: I know you have questions many questions in fact that why I would like you to come with me home "

Me: where is home ?"

I look at Thabani

He smiled " let me show you "

I nodded I turned and looked at Nkonzo "I need to do this alone "

Nkonzo: are you sure ?"

Me: yes I am "

He pulled me into a hug and a few minutes later I left with the man they called my brother inside his car he was answering calls and doing a lot of delegating setting meeting checking this and that it's like he eats and sleeps on his phone

Me: what is it that you do ?"

He looked at me and side smile

Him: I'm a Royal House PR Queen's advisor and chief of staff in the royal house"

Me: wow do you ever sleep"

Him: hardly but I love my job..."

Me: I can see that "

Him: sorry mostly at 20h00 calls die down...just that now we approaching the weekend and I hate leaving this not done till the last minute ...I'm sorry I have to take this

" Lunde..hello..."

I watched him as he drove and talked his earbud headphone he drove through a gate that looks like an estate not far from the palace he greeted the guards and a minute late we were at this beautiful big house

Him: well Siswati this is home... welcome home "

He said as the car came to a halt.

We made our way inside the house and found a woman old enough to be my mother's age I presume it's Thabani mother I look at them hug and exchange pleasantries

She was wearing isishweshe with matching doek your typical makoti outfit

Thabani: Siswati this is my mother...and ma this is imafungwase kababa Siswati"

Her: sawbona Siswati.." She smiled with tears in her eyes and hugged me

Her: ooh thixo yazi uwu Desmond ezihlalele nje waze wamuhle ntombazane yami"

Me; yebo sawbona ma ...ngiyabonga"

...a teenage boy and girl emerge from the other room

Thami: and this are my oh I mean our siblings Phumeza and Kwanele"

Me: Nice to meet you "

Mrs. Lunde: supper is ready come let's go eat my children "

Being at the dinner table with people that call me family was overwhelming Thabani's Mother was kind sweet and had the most polite voice I have ever heard we got to know each other me the family there was a lot of laughter and walk down memory and it was a beautiful feeling.

I helped Phumeza clear the table once we finished eating she has my resemblance she quite but well-spoken when spoken too Kwanele was your typical teenage boy they had to tell him to shut up with the endless questions he was throwing at me

When dinner was over I helped Thabani prepared tea for his mother Mrs. Lunde called me to sit with him in the lounge while Thabani said he just needs 30 minutes to finish up work he placed the tray and walked out.

" when your father told me about you it was too late your mother had already left the kingdom during those time there was a lot of violence and imibango yesihlalo la esigodini there was minimum or no movement at all especially since your father ubeyinduna esigodini"

Me: so you knew my mother?"

Her: yes I did she came here with a politician I'm sorry I'm very bad with names but the man was the father of your older sister they ran away from South Africa together because of udlame it was late 70's during apartheid error she was my neighbor I was not close to her but I helped her find a job at the Ngonyama Royal hotel.

Things changed when the man she came with left her she was a very beautiful woman and that when she found comfort in my husband's arms and that how you were conceived "

Me: I'm so sorry "

Her: don't be " she places her hand on top of my thigh " I forgave your mother and my husband a long time ago your father loved her so much I even accepted that my husband takes her as a second wife but your mother was angry... bitter she wanted my life my marriage all to herself when things did not go her way she told us she aborted the baby and the next morning she was gone"

Me: oh my God "

Her: your father told me that a few years later after she was gone that they had planned to run away together she was supposed to go first and my husband follows her and they build a new life in South Africa but on that same morning she left Queen Nomakhwezi rule this land and we had to abide by her rules or be killed we lived in terror for years till Mvelo came of age by then your father was too old and when we thought about searching for you in South Africa we had no clue where to start it would

have been like searching for a needle in a haystack...I'm sorry Siswati ..."

Me: when did he die..my father when did he die?"

Her: 6 years ago...he loved you so much he only wished to have held you in his arms just once...he told all of his family members about you we have been waiting for so many years for this day and thank God its finally here ..."

I felt tears of joy running down my face

Her: Musa ukukhala mtanami ususekhaya manje "

She pulled me into a tight hug rubbing my back

## Chapter 112

[Silindile]

Today is the first day of spring the 1st of Septer... I had a dream. I dreamed of my Wedding Day...oh hold up is it my wedding day!!

To start... What was in that dream? To everyone else this was just an ordinary dream.. but to me this was not. I always had theories that dreams were like television to a different dimension where you get to see yourself live out another life. A life different from reality a life where everything goes a life where your "desires" happen. Fair warning the contents are explicit so excuse the language.

And who knew my nightmare about the sex tape will turn into something else... Weirdly it turned into a celebratory day. A simple wedding a traditional wedding to be exact. But that wasn't the first setting the first scene was me getting pampered and prepared for today's wedding. I'm at Nola's house. all my accessories laid out on the hotel bed from jewelry to shoes to the attire itself. And the first thing I did is wear towels to make my skinny body a little bit curvy and also for the cow skin skirt not to scratch my body and cause blisters.

The skirt (isidwaba) was short just above the knees and my people who were helping me dress were chanting ingoma your typical Zulu dance songs

Ihlobile ingane ka Njomane even I can't recognize my self The artist talked to me a lot giving me compliments here and there every stroke of her brush on my skin felt real and getting me close to the big moment. I am ticklish on the eyes and very sensitive to the eyeliner so she did several tries applying it because the fucking liner kept blotting when I cried.

And when that was over I knew the scene was going to change. And it did one minute I was getting finishing touches with accessories then I was now outside the Biyela resident. It was a cool day the sun was bright but not hot. A fresh breeze was moving around my skirt and I stood there in front of the house the wedding was going to be held at grooms back yard (esicghawini) One of my highlights of a traditional wedding comes when the parties from the bride's and the groom's families compete with each other through the medium of Zulu dance and songs my people are singing and requesting to be let in my hands are shaking with this knife and ihawu that I'm holding on my hands the moment of trues is right here.

Baba is standing on my right and on my left it's Nola I feel small hands holding me my eyes widen when I see Zee standing in front of me

Me: ooh God you made it"

We hugged

Her " sorry I'm late Baba had a crisis at work..." She rolled her eyes making me laugh

Her: "you look so beautiful "

Me: thank you I'm going to cry "

Nola: don't you even think about it"

Zee laughed " ooh Lord please don't cry when you meet uncle life then cry ke"

She held my cheek just the way she used to do when she was young and I felt so much calm and relaxed

Her: I'm so happy for you... he's a Goodman and he will make you so happy remember that No man is good enough from whom we don't learn anything negative and no man is bad enough from whom we don't learn anything positive! don't give up on him should his skeleton comes out"

I looked at her and realized she just had an episode I felt like crying but was worried about her she smiled faintly nodding making me nod too Lindy stepped in with Lisa and my two girls went crazy and just like that I was forgotten.

Lindy: its time Baba omcane just paid inhlawulo and they letting us in "  
Nola: ooh God it's about time "

I laughed and I began watching as all the traditional dancers and my family moving forward with their gifts offering in there heads I looked around and saw that today's wedding theme was Blue. Everyone had their own color of blue This is "Mpilo" favorite color.

Before I knew it I began walking inside the gate with the blue beaded veil over my head I stood up straight. Started moving with the beat looking down. There was a lot of ululating and chanting I was in awe I was set on the grass matt and for the first time in two weeks my eyes meet with Mpilo he was looking Hot with his traditional attire I could tell he was agitated with this huge crowd and flickering cameras flashing light on his face

I could not wait to be on the other side of the family

I could not wait to be on the other side of the family but these things take time there is nothing long like the Zulu wedding ceremony.



The priest asked if I take my husband more is in saying

" uyabuza umthetho ukuthi uyamuthanda na "

I don't have to respond with my mouth but I have to respond with a dance so I had to stand up with a song from the grass matt

Me: Eyami ....eyami ....eyami ...

Lendoda eyami ..." The crowd went gaga as I did my mini Zulu dance I loved how Mpilo welcomed my dance with his he was whistling and banging his Hawu with his Sagila bumping me shouting my clan name and that my family is saying 'i do' in Zulu wedding

Him: you look so beautiful "

He says as he holds my hand moving me to his family's side I'm blushing mass and yes as Zee suspected I started crying tears of Joy.

During this ceremony the groom's family slaughters a cow to show that they are accepting me as their bride into their home. I don't know how they did it but The Biyela just Sloughted a whole big live cow in the suburbs in front of their white neighbors God these people get away with everything.

I was then called to put money inside the stomach of the cow silver coins per se while the crowd looks on. This is a sign that I'm now part of the family.

The wedding ceremony proceeds with my family giving gifts in the form of blankets to my new family including the extended family. This tradition is called ukwaba. Even the long-deceased family members receive gifts and are represented by the living ones. The family covers themselves with the blankets in an open area where everybody will see. The spectators ululate sing and dance for the family and it makes this whole event a celebration of our wedding...im Finally a Biyela Makoti.

Finally I had to go change while our guest are served with there food Mpilo holds my hand and we make our way to his house the minute we close the door to his bedroom he pulls me into his arms and starts devowing my lips My sicholo falls on the floor my beads some are pulled apart as he tries to get to the knot of my sidwaba skirt

Me: babe ..."

Him: Mmmmm don't stop me I'm your husband now" our bed is full of gifs and cloths and boxes so he pushes me to the dressing table I hold on tight as he looks at me in the mirror my one knee is lifted and placed on top of the dressing table and his hard cock meets my flesh as he bands my waist.

I close my eyes as he thrust dip inside me we breaking every rule there is now I know this for a fact we suppose to wait for the wedding night but Mpilo never does things the conventional way

I'm moaning his moaning his biting my neck and squeezing my nipples the dressing table is banging on the wall Lindy and Nola are knocking on our bedroom door we ignore them as my wave comes first he bites my ear and our eyes meet in the mirror and we both laugh as he breaths heavy on my ear his close I can't believe I'm having stolen sex with my husband on our wedding day.

He finally gives me two dip trust and freezes inside of me loading his seed dip inside me

Him: I love you "

Me: I lo...love you too" I said out of breath

Him: and this was our perfect wedding "

I bust out and laughed as he wiped me with a towel

Him: let's go shower"

Me: Mpilo we got guest "

Him: I don't give a shit come"

I smile and started taking my beads and outfit off till I was but naked he took his time looking at me as if he's looking at me for the first time

Him: you are so beautiful "

He pulled my waist to meet with his naked glorified body he holds my face and kissed me

Him: I'm so excited to start a new chapter with you and building a family with you I hope you are just as ready as I am. It's so overwhelming but it is part and parcel of our beautiful life ahead ...any regret?"

Me: no"

Him: I love you so much Mrs. Biyela "

I giggled

Me: Say it again "

He laughs " Mrs. Biyela...Silindile Biyela my wife "

Me: ooh my God I love it "

I kissed him he picked me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist this has been indeed a bumpy road of Desire Love and Lust I will forever be grateful that Mpilo has helped me so much in facing and healing my hidden scares.

## Chapter 113

[Siswati]

"So often people look at me and they THINK they know who I am. After all I married a man called by God into His ministry ... I must be a super-holy deeply spiritual person.

Some people think I must have a beautiful voice be an excellent pianist and love teaching toddlers in Sunday School.

Others imagine I am a gifted Bible teacher who bakes fresh bread every day and rises at 4 a.m. to pray for each church member by name.

Still some believe my home is always immaculate and I never lose my temper or feel jealous inadequate or tired.

And to be honest there are days when any one or two of those things might be true about me ... but there are never days when they all are.

"SO TO THOSE WHO DONT KNOW I'M JUST AN ORDINARY  
WOMEN MARRIED TO AN ANOINTED MAN OF GOD "

I looked at Nkonzo and he Laughed with the whole congregation sitting before me I smiled and looked at my speak again

" Bathandwa enkosini This is what I wish you could see in me  
I'm just a lucky woman a human being like you who wants someone to say they like my new hairstyle...  
I'm just a person like you who is painfully aware of my shortcomings and doesn't need them pointed out!...  
I'm just a wife like most of the women here who loves her husband but wishes he'd pick up his socks and towel instead of leaving them on the floor." They laughed again

Me: Most days my life looks much like yours ... I struggle to find adequate time for prayer and Bible study in the midst of doing laundry cleaning the house and trying to fix a nutritious dinner also running my business and congregation. I have a never-ending "To Do" list that always gets lost in the frantic pace of carpools church activities business files and grocery shopping lists.

Most days I don't do many "spiritual" things ... I'm a wife a church member a community volunteer a businesswoman and the list goes on just like it does for you. And there are days when I feel very inadequate for every one of those roles.

Sometimes I wish I could just spend the day with the other Posters wife's ... so we could talk about how hard it is to raise Godly children in today's world so we could share how much we long for marriages that reflect Christ's love for the church so we could cry over the failures in our past and find joy in the God who takes all our mistakes and molds them into something beautiful to His glory.

The truth is ... I need you. I need a Sister who will advise me and guide me while we enjoy a triple latte as we stroll through an expensive boutique store that sells clothing we could never afford. I need prayer warriors who will hold my arms when I can no longer raise them on my own. I need fellowship and friendship. I need someone who doesn't need details but whose shoulder can bear my tears.

And you should know this ... every note you send to say that you appreciate me or my husband every time you hug me and say that you love me ... that all matters! I may not always be able to tell you why your timing is perfect but God has used you!

Next time you look at me and think "She's too busy" or "What could we ever have in common?" or "I can't be myself with her she's the pastor's wife!" PLEASE toss that thought away!!

Yes my life is full and the seasons of our life may be very different but there is room in my heart for relationships. And I've got no illusions that

anyone is perfect ... I look in the mirror every morning and am reminded of that very truth. But I would cherish the time to get to know you.

So go ahead ... invite me to coffee suggest a new shop I might like pick up the phone and give me a call.

Yeah I'm married to the pastor. And yeah my life is different because of that. But the bottom line ... I'm just a woman just like you...thank you for welcoming me in your church with warm arms and for being part of our spiritual journey today I stand here in front of you as ordained Pastor's wife May God bless you "

The whole church stood up and clapped hands Nkonzo came to me and hugged me.

Baba Majosi: well niziwele bathandwa from Mfundisi Majosi Jr and his lovely wife Siswati Majosi our new Mom Mfundisi please give them a round of applause

The whole congregation cheered on shouting hallelujah and clapping hands

I can't believe we did all of this within a small window opening of two weeks first it was knowing my father's side of the family and did the whole introduction to ancestors ceremony next Nkonzo was running out of time and decided to pay lobola for me to my paternal side.

But yooo the Linde's are arrogant and prideful they gave my poor fiance hell not willing to accept his lobola I had to ask my overprotective big brother to speak to the uncles to allow him to pay lobola once that was done we settled with having a small ceremony at Ngonyameni velly it

was secluded setting in the Mnguni palace a garden wedding only not more than 50 people attended just the way I wanted it to be

It was shot notice for everyone on Nkonzo's side to attend but In my case my family already lived this side so wonke muntu showed up and if you wondering about my mother and Sister I did not invite them.

The reception ceremony lasted the whole night I take my hat off Nkonzo crew drink like fish.

I can't believe Nkonzo was dead drunk on our wedding night and we did not even consummate our marriage worst part is that we woke up in the wee hours to come back to South Africa for his ordain ceremony. Which was a success thank God.

Its official I'm his wife and it feels good to be this respected and idolized I'm smiling and waving my husband has a hangover I can tell that the can of Redbull os not doing shit to him God his one of a kind Mfundisi I tell you.

" Siswati...from being a hoe to being a Momfundisi "

I turner around slowly and I was meet by my sister her big lashes too much make-up big breasts small waist and huge ass on that white body-hugging dress she got on was evidence that she is still selling her body.

Me: sawbona Khosini"

She side smile

Her: lets talk outside Lamakholwa are judging me"

I smiled and nodded my eyes meet with Nkosi he frowned but I gave him a reassuring smile that I got this

Her: you first build mama a house and you kick her out?

Me: get your fact straight I never built her any house she did not deserve it so that why I turned it into a shelter for Sexual assault children"

Her: that was our home!! "

Me: you quick to talk ain't you the one who left her to die in that hell house ..."

Her: she was never my responsibility...you we're supposed to return back and take care of her"

Me: Which I did she is in a home ...and I hope she finds Jesus there "

She did a mocking lough

Her: I need my mother's house back"

Me: qhubeka uwufune Dali...because that is my house now"

Her:" ngathi you forget who you speaking too" she opens her red big eyes intimidating me I folded my arms and looked at her

Me: No angikhohliwe you still the biggest hoe I know my pimp who sold me to the highest bidder taught me how to fuck a man and steal his money taught me how to be a corn artist what is that line you use to say ' give them lust so that you will not catch feelings ' I will never forget the day you tie me in bed for a week made me your sex slave ... the man you made me sleep with by force all tired in the bed just because you resented me for hooking up with Sandile she loved me so much that he wanted to take me away from the life of you and mom pimping me for money and beers ask me if I know you? Ooh yes I do I know you like the pastors know his church ..."

Her: I did what I had to do because it what was done to me too it was our life Siswati"

I shook my head avoiding myself from crying

Me: no it was not our life you and mother made that our life I was a teenager and was sexually molested day in and day out because you and mother were greedy bitter animals karma has not come to you because you still standing but when it does Koba isodomo negomora Mntaka Ma "



She looked at me with glassy eyes but I was not going to feel any pity or sympathy for her

Me: now get out from my life

Me: now get out from my life never show your face to me ever ! wena no nyoko you are dead to me "

She held her mouth as I spit on shoes and made my way back inside the church I breathe in and out and put on my million-dollar smile as I walked inside

" ooh Wow sweet lady! Wonderful words that needed to be said. A great reminder that pastors' wives are real people too I'm so happy that you and your husband are opening up a new branch for the youth fellowship it's amazing how god works..." One of the church ladies say shaking my hand

Me: siyabonga ma it's God's help that we have come this far "

One of the junior pastor's wives hugged me " I'm your friend...I'm just a girl...and I love you to pieces! LOVE that ministry ...it's so real and so true. We have to realize that those around us no matter what their position or status are sinful humans just like us...you truly are amazing "

Me: thank Mamu Skhosana "

He: and I'm game for that latte and shopping I will definitely give you a call "

I laughed as I felt Nkonzo hand on my waist

Him: its time..." He whispered in my ear

Me: now? Baba all these people sobathini?"

Him: sengikhulumile nobaba he will feed them with food ministry and joyful sound ...now can I take my wife on her honeymoon"

I grinned and nodded as we held hands and walked out

\*\*\*\*\*

I have no idea where we going he says its a surprise we use one of Dlamini air Jet and I'm so excited and nervous at the same time his too touchy and I know he wants me I just did a Vaginal rejuvenation when I was in Ngonyameni velly Yoo Ngoba uSibahle unemikhuba I did not know that there are therapy and treatment for nana to look young and healthier

" do it and Nkonzo will go wild trust me ... it's my wedding gift to you" she said I just hope I'm not to tight because Nkonzo is packing down there.

I did not even get the chance to look at this Jet He continued squeezing my waist and slowly planted a kiss on my neck the most delicate part of my body and probably the most submissive. I just closed my eyes and breathed heavily. He then kissed my lips pulling me to what looks like a bedroom while I kicked my hills off the bedroom had a round bed and rose petals on top I'm trying to escape from his hold but

He kissed me for a long time that time itself lost track of it he then stood behind me and continued this action. Placing hands on my waist and kissing my neck he was just making me submissive to his touch He then unzips my skirt and gently pulled it down while his hands ran on my thighs and ass he let it fall on the ground once it was on my knees

He turned me around and kissing me then he pushed me on top of the bed

No words are spoken but his eyes tell me that tonight is the night

I swallowed as he ripped his shirt and buttons fly in every direction he pulls his vest over his head with one hand he climbed on the bed now came the part that made my heart skip a beat.

He brought an ice cube out of nowhere and placed it on my pussy over my already wet panties. I was shocked at this act even though it eventually turned out to be a pleasant surprise. He continued his painting with ice over my waist and stopped at my navel and kissed it. I was losing control and was craving for a rough ride already. He then advanced towards my blouse and squeezed both my boobs over my blouse and unclipped the blouse buttons I was almost reaching my climax.

Now left with only two pieces of clothes on my body I have already lost control of the situation and was just letting out soft moans closing my eyes and having a pleasant smile on my face. He unbuckled his pants and pulled them down with his briefs. He then grabbed me by my ass and pulled me closer making me sit up. His shaft was already wet with his precum and it was touching my navel as he kissed me roughly and gently at the same time

He then placed me on the middle of the bed placed a few rose petals one on my waist around the navel region. He kissed my navel and I moaning and was enjoying every bit of it. He took one of the rose petals in his mouth traveled along my waist through my breasts and reached for my lips. I invited his lips by opening my mouth and we united over a divine kiss. In the meanwhile he was squeezing my boobs over my bra which were just about to tear on a bra.

He then reached my back found the straps of the bra and removed it exposing my 34B boobs He started squeezing them and kissing them and licking them. He then took some grapes crushed them and made the juice spill on my boobs. Then he took some honey and started pouring it on my neck allowing it to fall on my boobs flowing through my waist and settling in my navel. At each drop of honey fell in my navel I was already in ecstasy and was dry humping underneath him shoot me when I say I desired him inside me its five years with no dick action I wanted his dick in my pussy .Now? I grabbed his dick and started

stroking it he looked at me and smiled he too felt that I was done with his foreplay and wanted to reach the climax.

He ripped my penty off my body and threw it on the floor. He took the remaining honey poured it on my pussy and started licking it. I was getting crazy with his licking and started moaning very loud. He started fingering my pussy with his three fingers and started increasing his pace I was moaning "Oh my god! Aaaaaahhhhhh! Ohhhhhh Myyyyy goddd! Mohan! I caaaannt bear it anymore! Please make love to me baby!!!! Please! Aaaahhh! ohhhh! " He then placed his dick on the opening of my vaginal lips. He entered me in a small stroke.

I moaned due to the pain of my tight walls ooh God it feels like I am a virgin again Damn it you Sbahle!

he pushed again and dip my nails on his back he was cursing and calling God... what names he finally shoved his entire big cock inside of me he moaned louder

Him: Fuck ....shit ...father God!! Wami ...

Me: uuuuh " I screamed

I felt like he was closing every space on my nana my walls grabbing him tight I try to push him off or shift but he held me in position.

Me: mmmm ooh baby "and while I was feeling like he is repping my walls apart he bites my neck which in turn changed to pleasure as He started stroking slowly

Me: mmmm " there was a bit of discomfort but soon pleasure kicked in he then increased the pace rapidly sex so good I'm calling out his clan names his taking me high worst part we on the air my screamed become louder with every fast stroke his granting like a bull on top of me

He then got up and made me sit on him facing him and hugged me tightly and increased the pace. I had that sharp pain and pleasure while I rode him and he meets me halfway underneath he was stroking hard

and fast my boobs touching his chest gave him even more energy to increase the speed I exploded another orgasm ran through my body making me shake

He flipped me over and I was on my knees God the man can fuck I was on the edge of the bed while he was standing on the floor with my pussy exposed to him he was balls dip into my uterus

Me: Nkonzo....ooh my love ...uuuuh" another wave cripples me I lost my balance and fell on my tummy he rolled me on my side and fuck me through my orgasm my juices scream dick and he was loving it he flipped me over and pushed my legs away from nana I was like dead chicken all expose he was looking at himself going deep he started playing with my clit I lost it I was pulling my hair and the covers I felt a sensation of pleasure that was out of this world

Me: nkonzo I'm going to pee my self ooh my god stooooop uuuuurh" I felt a splash of liquid oozing from my vagina

Me: ooh my God!!!

Him: yes wami squirt for me" the more he rubbed my clit with his deep penetration I let out a splash of female ejaculation fluid I'm slowly losing my breath im collapsing I have cum more then I should in one round my body can't take anymore I feel him grind hard and dipper no...no...not another wave his is going to kill me Finally we both came together and he released his loads of sperm in my womb. Then fell on top of me on the bed in each other's embrace

Him: I think I went to heaven and back...fuck we definitely made a baby today"

I was so out of it that I just slowly drifted off I felt him pull me under covers he hugged me from behind

Him; I love you "

Me: mmmm

I felt him raise my leg under the covers his hard again...I'm going die before we even reach our destination

Him: mmmm wami..fuck baby" he gently moves

## Chapter 114

[Nikiwe]

I worked inside the office and found an envelope on my desk there was a bunch of pink Lily next to it ncooo my favorite only Will knows my favorite flowers color song damn he knows more about me than I know about my self

I smelled them and placed them on the side and open the develop I guess exams came early thank you boss.

"Hi Sunshine

if you reading this It must mean I'm on a plane to the coast if I had to look at you one more time acting all crazy I would have resulted in fucking you back to your senses

You are a Good person Nikiwe a beautiful woman with exotic futures you smart and you are kind look whatever bull shit that is happening in your life It's not your fault and not worth you losing your sanity to prove a point.

You are worthy of love. Real love

It's okay to be sad. To be angry Devastated Lonely However you feel... it's okay. But That doesn't mean that your life has to be defined by these emotions or that you have to pack your bag and move to that dark place

of Being sad...Being angry...And then being okay. An hour later you start it all over again the psychotic cycle.

Look you better than that.

You are worth it.

You are amazing.

And you deserve to be happy.

Find what makes you happy and live your life despite another person failing you he tried to break you but you're still shining.

Shine on sweet girl shine on.

Love  
Will."

I dropped the flowers and went to his office it was clean his desk his items clean I was so caught up in my life I did not recognize the sudden change that resulted in him leaving or thinking of quitting I felt tears in my eyes as I tried typing in his number but it went to voice mail

I turned and bumped into someone Mr. Blaik senior Will father  
Me: excuse me"  
He smiled but I was not in the mood but forced a smile

Mr. Blaik: ooh Nicky ...I'm sorry that you had to find out like this Will left this morning as of next week Monday Vuyo will move into this office I hope you will work fine with him as you have done an outstanding job with Will"

Me: yes sir I will"

Him: as curtesy of the company you may take these few days off and report back on Monday to your new boss "

Me: yes sir "

I moved to my desk took my bag and car keys flowers and letter i walked out I jumped in the car and called Tony

Him: Bitch "

I laughed God I missed him we rekindle our relationship a few weeks back when I reconciled with Zoe he cried on the first call and help me with my plan to escape my past life

Me: change of plans I think I'm coming down tonight "

Her: why ?"

Me: Will is gone "

Him: is he dead?"

Me: no idiot he left the company and Vuyo will take his position"

Him: get away from there now!! A lot is in stake ...Nicky "

Me: I know ...I'm glad he's still in cape town with his wife I don't have to look over my shoulder "

Him: you sure he cant trace you ?"

Me: I basically don't exist now...I will be under his nose but he won't find me "

Him: damn you good "

Me: I hope I can keep it that way "

I moved to my apartment and look around I moved to the balcony and looked at uLundi view one more time I smiled to my self my mission here



is accomplished. I took the keys to the landlord and said goodbye I jumped into a rented car and drove off 5 hours to Durban

## **Sponsored**

I played music and allowed my mind to think

First off you probably already know I am a people hoarder. I keep everyone close to my heart even the ones I know I shouldn't. But like poison they crept into my bloodstream and choked me. I watched myself suffer and scream for help and no one came to my rescue.

But I realize that If you get yourself inside the pit you need to learn to climb out and get yourself out I made one mistake in leaving my marriage with nothing begging for scraps and being at mercy of everyone else.

Never again did I picture myself going back to that life I did what I had to do because I knew ngiyintandane I need to look out for my best interest and mine only.

I started doing money laundering stealing bit and bit from the company and Vuyo I knew getting caught was close now especially with Will gone so my only choice is to run away as quickly as possible.

Building my business and new life came unexpectedly it was not planned and it wasn't an easy decision to make but Sibindi uyaphilisa sibindi uyabulala.

Regardless of good or bad Vuyo played a role in my life and kept the balance going for my plan to be in motion

But now I've decided to disrupt the balance as silly as it sounds. ooh hell will go lose when he found out I played him more than he thought he played me.

I told myself I wasn't going to give and give until I have nothing left to give I had to be selfish and take  
Because I've seen emptiness. And the dark scares me.

I've realized that it is pointless to fuck myself for someone who doesn't see my worth. Call me petty call me self-centered. I will not sacrifice for someone whose intention is to use me. There is a fine line between being kind and naive. Unfortunately it was he who made me realize the difference.

He mistook my kindness for " hey please step all over my head because I'd never find out anyway. " I'm sorry that he thought I hadn't heard of the story of broken glass. When glass breaks you can fix it. It'll just never look the same. Glue tape hate love. I tried it all. It never really does work you know and that story isn't cooked up.

I'm sorry that he thinks he took my self-worth for granted because I don't know if my absence will affect him but I have learned to no longer care. Don't get me wrong it's going to hurt ...sting so bad on his side But sometimes a girl got to do what a girl got to do that is exactly what life is about.

Having Vuyo in my life has affected me terribly in some ways. He watched as I hit my lowest as I fell into deep rubbles as I walked out of it fighting only to hit the ground again every single time. I'm sorry he had to see the worst of me and didn't know what to do or say shame I forgive him he didn't deserve to see me that way but I had no choice. It's me against the world now.

I parked outside my house five hours later its small beach apartment in Ballito I breathe out loud and walked in for the first time...I smiled looking at how beautiful it is

" thank you Tony " I kicked off my shoes and made my way to the fridge I took out my wine bottle and I was about to drink with my mouth

"Took you long enough "

I screamed dropping the wine bottle I blink my eyes rapidly in shock

Me: Will?"

He side smile he was wearing beach shorts his all wet his hair is on his face did he take a deep in my pool?

Me: what the fuck are you doing here?"

Him: let's go for a swim the water is warm ..."

Me: you did not answer me!!"

Him: urg ooh well I guess we doing it the old fashion way "

He comes to me

Me: Nooo ...no...no ... Will "

I run around the kitchen counter but he's too quick he grabs me by the waist pulls me over his shoulder and we dive into back yard pool while he still holding me in his as

Me: what the fuck is wrong with you " I say punching his chest he laughed and looks at me

Him: lighting up and relax... realize that stress of stilling from my company "

I held my mouth open ooh shit...

Him: what are you going to deny it because I got proof "

Me: look don't call the cops Will I know I was wrong but I will pay every dime my business is doing well and making a lot of profit ... "

I did not finish my sentence and his lips were locked with mine

Him: I don't want my money I want you..."

Me: uuuuh?"

Him: let's face it you got sloppy if it wasn't for me helping you would have long been caught..."

His holding my waist underneath the water I'm looking in his eyes his looking at mine

Him: I'm going to kiss you again now ok " he leans over and kisses me again this time is soft it's different it's good... too good in fact...oh shit!

## Chapter 115

[Nikiwe ]

I believe each of us has one dark secret that we choose to bury for the rest of our lives and we have this irrational fear that it can come out any time from anyone ... I don't know love never felt it and been seeking it in the wrong places. They say that Women who enjoy good childhood relationships with their fathers are more likely to select partners who resemble their dads...if you flip the coin you will see that girls who grew up with absent fathers always go after men who are unavailable in some way.

The day I became selfish and put myself first was the day I saw the other side of a man that I thought I will never see

You see I was physically assaulted a few months back I chose to live in silence when I could have spoken in volumes. I believed I deserved it I did him wrong Will was out of town I was alone in my house till this day I could not believe that by me saying:

" it's over...I don't love you...I don't want you..." I might end up with a fist on my face!!!

Fear...became my worst enemy I was scared. I was scared when I saw blood dripping from my nose. I was scared the moment I realized I was

hit. What am I gonna tell the doctors? What am I gonna tell my Will!!! he faces time every night? I was dumbfounded.

You see as a victim I felt powerless my mind was telling me that my assailant has dominance over me that he is strong and I am weak. That I have to remain quiet

"or else!! " he said leaving me in a pool of my own blood

I was asked many questions back then but I lied. I lied to save the person who hit me. I lied to not cause any more conflict. I lied to the people I love to keep them worry-free.

I lied because I felt completely ashamed.

Shame. I felt intense humiliation. I was ashamed that I let it happen that I "allowed" him to hit me. I even questioned myself if I was provocative. I blamed myself for what happened. I was resentful because I didn't fight back.

My embarrassment grew after the incident because of how I looked after it. I was ashamed to face people because they might judge me with all the bruises and swelling. I was in deep self-loathing because of how I looked.

I wanted to bury myself in the sand to avoid judgment

I refused to go to the hospital with a black eye broken ribs fractured jaw internal bleeding broken nose all I wanted to do is hide from Judgment. I know our society well enough to understand what looks they will give me and what it meant and what those questions in their eyes were for. I already resented myself enough to endure those questions that feed my pain and trauma When Will asked me if I'm ok I Lied and asked for space.

I already judged myself for being vulnerable so I needed nothing but space. I thought I could take care of myself and carry my own cross until I was fully healed.

I tried to remain strong because I didn't want mercy. Pity. I hated myself enough for being weak so I wanted to redeem and fend for myself. I thought I never needed anyone's sympathy. I thought I never deserved someone else's care at a time when I needed it the most. It took months to tell Zoe and Tony the truth because I didn't want them to feel bad for me. I didn't want them to see the weakness I was trying to hide. I didn't want them to judge me for being stupid that I let it happen. I just didn't want them to do anything because I felt suffocated by it.

I thought I could do it alone. I thought all I had was myself.  
...Will flew back when he received pictures from Zoe of my blue and black body  
I can even remember the looks in his eyes

" I'm going to kill him!!!" He said looking at my face  
"It wasn't him it was me ...please just let it go" I said to him.

You see victims of abuse like me live in the dark mainly because of these reasons but there are more than that. We chose to live in silence because we were already silenced even before we could fight back even before we could save ourselves. We chose to hide it from the people who care for us because we were in enough pain to see them hurt and worried. We chose to tell our stories on our own terms because we weren't sure of how things would turn out.  
Because we are still trying to forgive ourselves.

Wounds and bruises may heal but emotional pain takes many years let alone addressing the trauma that comes with it. You know pain isn't flushed away easily by bottles of beer or wine every night it's not wiped away by Kleenex in an instant. Pain and forgiveness are two things I try to get accustomed to. As a victim of abuse I live with it every day and I cope as hard as I can in order to go on living. There are times I will blame myself again and again but I know I'm strong enough to fall back. I know what we've gone through and I don't want to crash back there again.

You probably asking yourself what happens to Vuyo the man who cracked my hipbone and rearranged my face he is still around money bought him freedom they say he has a condition they call OLD Obsessive love disorder apparently it mental health disorder its characterized by a disturbance with self-image coupled with severe mood swings and Borderline personality disorder...the judge ruled out therapy instead of jail time.

The biggest mistake I ever did was to mistaken Desire for love while it was lust the pain runs deep but that will not stop me from living with my Hidden scars.

I felt Wills hand on my thigh  
" are you ready? "

He said looking at me and flexing his eyebrow he really is a cute guy with a wonderful heart he says he loves me and does not need me to love him back his heart and love is big enough for the both of us. I smiled looking at him

me: " no! "

him: " ok if you say so "

me: NOOOOOOOOOOOO! WILL !! "

He was laughing while I was screaming my lungs out he squeezes my breast and I hit his hand he kisses my neck God those this man see that we in the sky in the air and falling down...why did I ever agree to this I hate doing this extreme sport with him I can't believe I'm skydiving this is not a sport for black people

Me: uuuuuuuuh " I scream even louder

him: " stop screaming and allow the rush inside your body close your eyes and feel your body floating "I did as he whispered in my ear what the fuck? It's actually working I smiled as I felt this amazing feeling...air blowing my face hands crashed out I felt like I was flying this was so cool...we finally landed on the ground and I scream in excitement

me: " wow that was awesome ... let's do it again! "

Him: I'm hungry babe No"

Me: come on have you ever skydive with a pizza in your mouth "

He looked at me and cracked out and laughed

Him: now that's crazy..."

Me: yeyeye that was worth a try but damn I loved it..."

Him: more then you love water rafting...?

Me:...

Him: more than you love spinning tires?"

...

I bite my lip thinking



Him: more than you love snooker or playing poker?"

Me: hhayi mani stop confusing me..." He Laughed

him: "mmmm shame look at your life you are one confused being" he said Giving me the look

Me: shut up" I said punching his shoulder

He bumped me with his shoulder I stumbled and almost fell down

Me: Will? "

Him: don't punch me"

**Sponsored**

he bumped me again What the heck I pushed him with my hands" stop it!"

he pushed me again " urg man Will stop it ... " I started running away from him and he chased me he pulled the string connected to my parachute and I fell flat on my ass he busts out and laughed

me: "Will! you such an idiot..."

Him: sorry sunshine ..." He said picking me up I wrapped my legs around his waist and arms around his neck I pouted as he kissed me

Him: sorry booo booo"

Me: I so hate you right now " I rested my head on his shoulder

The co-pilot looked at us as if we crazy idiots that what we are in fact in most people eyes ever since he came to my life there hasn't been a dull moment we have done the most craziest thing I laugh more when I'm with him it's like we reliving our teenage years we not your conventional couple look it may be too early to say but this ...what I have with him has round off every expectation of my couple goals.

He isn't like your typical boyfriend's type but my best friend in fact his much more than that. his both good and bad influences We're able to have more good times than bad The greatest thing about his craziness is the fact that I know that he's psychotic in the best way possible. He is the greatest guy that any woman whos been through a lot can ask for.

There are certain dramatic moments that we come across in our relationship like when I'm in my period and moody as hell or when his business deal went bab we laugh hard and damn we fight even harder like crazy people we scream at each other break few glasses and plates drink it out kiss and makeup.

Will has challenged me in ways I never thought I could because of him I went back to school.

" who runs a business without knowing her book...figure ou how to manage your number and you will muster being a good businesswoman"

So I pulled up my socks and started empowering myself I'm currently studying Business Finance but because I'm currently in the beauty industry I also enrolled to study Cosmetic Science as I plan to create my beauty product in the Future.

You look at me and roll your eyes but mark my words when I say When the actions become frequent than the words success becomes heavier than the dreams. Do more say less and move forward.

Taking a risk was like an adrenaline rush it came so sudden when one morning I decided to pack my tears away self-pity and broken heart and built towards my future ngoba sibindi uyaphilisa sibindi uyabulala Today I'm my own boss I can't quite explain how it feels like to have so much power but damn do I love it it's strange how people will respect you and look up to you just by having a tittle of ' Boss Lady '

It was not easy building a dream to become a reality I had few challenges but having Will and good friends It was a blessing in disguise Looking at my life now I'm proud of myself and of all my achievements.

My business is doing more than well we very busy and money is good who knew that I will be nominated for the small business entrepreneur awards just a few months running and I'm now a recognized small business women God must be smiling down on me.

Its good to say that I'm content... happy I have not shared a tear in months surprisingly therapy helped me a lot I hardly think about my parents and how lonely I am in this world because every evening I come back home to my crazy partner whom without fail will always put a smile on my face I have stepped out of my element and started enjoying life like it's my last day on earth I spend my days at Nicky' Beauty Spar in my office school attend the gym and like today go out with a man that makes me melt. I love him in secret he sees it in my eyes and always laughs when staring at him longer than I should I blushed and looked away.

"This is beautiful..." I look at the sunset while resting my head on his chest I'm sitting in between his legs on top of his Jeep  
Him: I'm glad you like it "he kissed my neck and ran his hands on my arms he pulls my hand he kisses it and I feel something on my finger... I look at it and I drop my mouth open its a ring a big expensive... beautiful... ring on my wedding finger

Me: Wi..." He kisses me ... I try to speak but he kisses me again I try to push him but he holds me tight and suck my lips kissing me even deeper he pulls out looking me in my eyes I'm panting he knows his lips are my weakness

[Siswati]

"Relax we got this" she said sitting down

Me: I hate courtroom rooms "

Her: I know love but this time we coming out on top"

Me: I just wish this thing was all over...oh God I think I'm going to be sick "

I suddenly felt a bit nausea so I ran to the bathroom and threw up I have been feeling a bit sick ever since Nelly told me about this court date and the more it got closer the more my anxiety hit the fan this days I just could not stomach anything.

I wiped my mouth after rinsing it and looked at my self in the mirror

" you can do this Siswati"

I breathe in and out and walked out I was meet by my dashing husband I smile and ran to him and hugged him

me: " you made it "

him: "I wouldn't miss it ... are you ok? "

me: " I'm just nervous about this whole thing nje " he kissed my forehead

Him: mmmm nerves right?" he said with side smile every time he says this he looks at me funny he has been practically singing that statement for the past week while mina im sick with stress.

Me: usuqalile "

Him: what? sengenzi " he laughed

I rolled my eyes and ask Nelly what time it is ...

Her: we got a few minutes before they call us "

God I wish this thing was over I'm just exhausted...my life just became hectic overnight ask me why did I get married to a Majozi family Nkosi is driving me crazy with the preparation of the Hotel launch that is in few days ngapha my father in law is pulling me by my nose telling to do this endless church stuff and charity events that I'm assigned to do.

When I get home I just want to sleep but no

" Wami I'm hungry "

" Wami help with this... "

" Wami I miss you ... I want you "

My husband is so demanding running a household on its own nje is just a mission ...God my body can't take it anymore I even regret cutting my honeymoon shot to be enslaved in all of this madness that happening in my life.

He hugs me from behind when he sees me walking around like a madwoman.

Him: I trust Nelly they say she is a shark in such cases I mean she went against my stepmother and got legal right for Veli to raise Nyembenzi"

Nelly: " stop bragging...that was an easy case"

Me: tell me more... I need a positive story to get the edge off" she laughed

Her: well to cut long story short when I found out the truth about Banzi ex-wife I buried it Veli is the only living blood relative and legally she has every right to raise her sister child ... besides your stepmother did not want to raise an abomination so she said"

Me: ooh my God that woman! "

Nkongo: " ya! tell me something I don't know ... " we laughed

me: hold up Nelisiwe so that how you become exclusive with Lubanzi? "

Her: I'm not doing this with you not now futhi ...

Me: girl its a destruction"

Nkongo laughed " baby that being noisy"

Me: she is my friend I have every right"

Nelly: we can talk about anything my friend not this please "

Me: mmmm why you not honest with you're feelings towards him"

Her: awukahle Nikiwe...I'm here to win your case not talk about destructive stuff"

I chuckled while she blushed and look away

Our names were called and we made our way inside I was practically squeezing Nkongo hand now I hate this place I don't even have an ounce of good experience with this kind of place

They called out our case and just on time the door swung open Aunty Ntombi Sandile and Kevin walked in

Nkongo: what going on... I thought Mvelo said he will not be representing them since he works in your firm? he can't go against you? "

Nelly: I knew that he will pull this stunt " Nelly side smile

Me: what ?"

Nelly: looks like I will be going head to head with a senior partner of my firm Mvelo warned me about this Kevin plays dirty that's why he hardly lose any of his cases I can't believe the judge approved this"

me: " hold up is that even possible or allowed?"

Nelly: It is not ethical for two attorneys in the same firm to represent opposing parties without the written consent of both parties to waive the obvious conflict of interest. so yeah it's possible if you have written consent.."

Me: but I did not sign anything... "

Nelly: he was representing the Msomi's when he was still working in his old firm ....judge overruled it "

Nkongo: " fuck his slick what if he bought the Judge?"

Nelly: " he didn't t ... I was two steps ahead of him when it comes to that "

Ok now I'm panicking while Nelly finds this whole thing amusing because she will get to challenge her legal skills.

I look on my left I find The Msomi's giving me an evil eye...the judge is talking and my head starts spinning I feel Nkonzo hand on top of mine Nkonzo: "we got this ... you are women of faith don't be intimidated We are never closer to God than when trials come upon us " he looked me in my eyes and nodded it was him saying I must block everything now and pray.

The trial went on and on Nelly was on fire Kevin was not backing down it was a war zone but I kept asking God to hear my plea

Nelly: "your honor we can dispute this case till morning comes but the fact remains only one person carried this child for nine months and endured hours of labor pain before giving birth I will like to call Mrs. Siswati Majozi to state her plea "

Kevin: " objection ! " he said standing up

Nelly: " on what ground? "

Kevin: " reasonably calculated to lead ... "

Nelly: " do you need a birth certificate?..." she said tilting her head and raising her eyebrow

Kevin looked at her and side smile yep that how good she is

Nelly: I thought as much..." she clicked her heels and made her way to the magistrate desk and handed him a piece of paper

Judge: " ok objection overruled Mrs. Majozi you may step to the box " Nkonzo kissed my hand I breathe out loud and made my way up

Me: " Thank you for allowing me to voice my plea I'm Not going to go into too much detail I am Mother. I am the 58000 women this year who has faced your courtroom. I am a protective parent fighting for my child. I am the activist effecting legislative change and educating others. And though you steal my voice with your order know that where I am silenced thousands more will speak in my place."

The judge smiled and nodded giving me time to collect my thought and face my fears I looked at Aunty Ntombi dead in the eye she is the woman that is forcefully mothering my child she needs to hear me out.

Me: All parents should by default have certain parental responsibilities and rights to their children. I know my imperfections are the reason why I'm here today . . . but the worst feeling is being silenced and cursed aside like I was an incubator to me that alone was an act of control and cruelty ...it was not enough that I was jailed for a crime I did not commit but to be strip off my parental right that alone can drive any mother crazy.

Year's in therapy I have learned that Abusers isolate their victims cutting them off from supportive and loving connections There tore children from a loving primary caretaker and isolated them from each other imprisoning them and severing their supportive network in order to break them down and ensure submission.

But I'm a Mother I'm not fooled by all these actions not even close intimidated

I would do anything to not have to put up with all the negative back mouthing bad influence passed down from my daughter's guidance to my daughter



Because 13 years ago when I had my baby this was not what I envisioned of how I will be parenting my baby.

You call me an unfit mother but yet you don't know the feeling of being a mother ...see Motherhood is . . . an unveiling A sudden nakedness. A slow revealing is discovering an understanding of yourself that has previously been unknown.

Before I became a mother I knew I had the capacity for deep connection and emotion...but from that first shockingly positive pregnancy test until that last push I didn't know the level of ferocity I could have for another human being. The level of vulnerability and fear I could feel for another human being. The mystery of carrying the echo of my ancestors and the future song of my descendants inside myself contained in a baby carried in my womb.

I didn't know I could endure that kind of pain when the gap between the inner world and the outer one becomes the curtain of one's own flesh and that primal ambition to shred one's own body to release another's. I didn't know that I could be stitched back together and then sit upon those stitches so as to offer my breast to my newborn. I didn't know that I could entirely sacrifice and that it could be simultaneously selfless and completely selfish wanting everything good for my child.

So my plea is that I don't want to conduct a relationship with my daughter through technology half of her life I long for direct contact with her rather than having to go through her legal guidance every day she deserves to hear my side of the story she deserves to make her own choices about me not being spoon-fed. she needs to know that I love her and I will fight till my last breath to have her in my life the main thing though is that I want her happy like any parent wants their child and to have great relationships with both me and her father's side of the

family...so I cling to the hope that this time around the law will be on my side. Thank you "

I looked up and notice Zoe standing by the door looking at me she turned around and walked out my eyed landed on Aunti Ntombi she was wiping her eyes with a tissue.

The judge decided to give us a 30 min break while she made her decision.

Me: I need to use the ladies"

Him: ok I will get you something to drink'

Me: sure..." I made my way to the bathroom the minute I opened the door bumped into someone that scent caught me by surprise

" Siswati" she said I slowly looked up and I was meet by the last person I thought I will see in this place in this very moment

Me: Portia ?"

She looked at me and tears wash down her cheeks I pushed her inside the bathroom

Her: I'm so...so...sorry."

She was trampling speaking fast I couldn't make out a word she was saying with all the sniffing

Her: I don't even know where to begin...I shouldn't have cheated with him I know I drove him to his early grave I might have not held the trigger but I'm more accountable than you think ...

I betrayed you... The worst part I kept quiet when I had to speak out I knew what he did to you

It hurts me to think about what I put you through but if I could double my pain to ease yours I would gladly..." She burst out and cry

Me: it's ok... Portia I long forgave you "

Her: I could have done something..."

I hugged her as she cried even louder I hushed her as it felt like she was crying for her loss for her pain ...whatever she feels I once felt it too Zweli had his demons but we both loved him when she was dating him I was the side chick and when it was my turn to be the main chick she was cheating with him I wiped her tears and looked at her

Me: it's ok ...I'm ok and I want you to know it's not your fault

### **Sponsored**

I took away the father of your child before he could even hold your baby I should be the one saying sorry to you ..."

Her: it was an accident if I was in your situation I would have acted like that too ...

I just think that the Msomi's do not know Zweli the way we both did..."

Me: I just think they prefer not to think of him like that he was his father's son...look at Sandile? He beat Zoe up to a pulp killed her unborn baby he was walking the street like nothing happened while Langa was crucified for sleeping with a minor there never wrong everything their world is justified..."

She looked at me and nodded

Me: Zoe still has those scars of that fateful night but I guess by time goes pain does not make you but it what you do with it that determines how you going to heal"

Her: I still think there were wrong they took your freedom ...and your child!!"

Me: the fact remains I stayed when I was supposed to walk away and ended up killing a man"

Her: what happens to fighting for women's rights against violence you were in an abusive relationship Siswati of course it's not easy walking away!"

Me: Portia what done it's done I'm ok and I have long forgiven them you see I don't regret the difficulties I experienced I think they helped me to become the person I am today Sometimes it takes a wrong turn to get you to the right place...I'm here now fighting for my daughter custody...and I'm glad I'm doing it now because I now know the true meaning of being a mother"

Her: How is it going " she took a paper towel and wiped her face

Me: this is my fourth attempt they keep bringing up my past saying I'm not a fit mother "

Her: what? I deserve that title I never cared for my child ever since she was born babengamuthathi ngani u Nozi ?"

Me:... you have a stable home educated parents I'm just a nobody just trash...our situation will never be the same..."

Her: ooh my God Cici I'm so sorry...how can these people be so heartless "

Me: it ok...I wish things were different but I don't regret anything from my past. It's made me the stronger person I am today...I do not define myself by how many roadblocks have appeared in my path. I define myself by the courage I've found to forge new roads. I do not define myself by how many disappointments I've faced. I define myself by the forgiveness and the faith I have found to begin again. I do not define myself by how long a relationship lasted. I define myself by how much I have loved and been willing to love again. I do not define myself by how many times I have been knocked down. I define myself by how many times I have struggled to my feet. I am not my pain. I am not my past. I am that strong woman which has emerged from the fire...you see Within each of us is a hidden store of energy. The energy we can release to compete in the marathon of life. We also have a hidden store of courage within courage to give us the strength to face any challenge. Within each of us is a hidden store of determination. Determination to keep us in the race when all seems lost I'm not ashamed of my past because trough Desire Love and Lust is strong women with hidden Scars

"

She looked at me with admiration she is such a cry baby I smiled at her but she just hugged me we were disturbed by one of the toilet door openings and I was meet by Zoe red eyes all along she was inside the toilet listening

She looked at me and opened her mouth but Nelly walked into the toilet  
Nelly: Siswati it's time the judge is making her final ruling"  
She pulled my hand and walk out.

Few minutes in the courtroom and I was in tears  
"the court dismissed " the judge said but I was glued on my sit I felt  
Nkonzo arms pull me to his arms  
Him: it's over baby "  
Me: pinch me this does not feel real" he pinched me and I hit his hand  
Him: what you said I must pinch you "  
Nelly laughed " yes baby we worn I would have love to have got full  
custody but this verdict t is good even though the Msomi's got sole  
physical custody and you were granted joint legal custody with them till  
Zaza turns 18."  
Me: what now?"  
Her: I and Kevin will draw up a common regularly scheduled time with  
your daughter visitation or parenting time...it should not be difficult but  
the worst is yet to come when you have to meet her for the first time"  
Me: I don't care as long as I got to be with her"  
Nelly: congratulations now can we go eat "

I laughed and stood up my eye locked with Aunty Ntombi she looked at me she wanted to say something but I just walked past her whatever she has to say can wait not today my mood is too good to be ruined by these people who have put me through the worst

Nkonzo decided to drive us to Nkosi restaurant I jumped out of the car as Nelly parked behind us Nkonzo hang his hand around my neck and we walk in

" SUPRISE !!"

I scream as well in shock Nkonzo friends are here and the wives.

Me: what's going on???

Sindy: we throwing you a long-overdue welcome home party that we supposed to have done last year "

Me: and you doing it now?... Ncoooo guys this is amazing "

Bongani: yah angithi your husband has been hiding you from us"

Langa: and the worst part is that you flew to the royal house and got married in secret....who does that?"

Nkonzo: me of course"

" he is just stingy ....mina I still want my wedding " Menzi said making me bust out and laugh

Sbahle: guys really are you doing this now ?"

Sbu:aish umona just because there were not there ....phela mina and NoBanzi we on Nkonzo speed dial so that's why besinga bakhongi baka Nkonzo and his groomsman on his wedding "

Everyone bust out and laughed I looked around and notice that Nelly and Banzi are not here I smiled to my self.

I heard laughter I turned and looked at her it was Zoe she just walked in she sides smile at me her look was different from the last time I saw her her facial expression was not mad no angry but just beautiful women that I use to know she walked in and Langa pulled her in his arms

" did you know about this?"

I asked Nkonzo...while he kissed my cheek

Nkosi: how will he know he has no romantic bone in him"

We all busy out and laughed I sat down and started eating my phone beeped and I smiled it was a text from Zaza on my fake Facebook account we have been chatting for months now I have not told her about my true identity but its good to say that she a wonderful girl crazy but yet shy like me ... I just love this random chat I have with her at this point I feel complete.

I look at Nkonzo and smile he gave me this lifeWho ever would have thought years ago that I would be here today? God has provided me a new life I thank him... There is not a better man for me than my husband he fills me with joy love. and peace he has enriched my life and made it fuller. I am blessed by God for he gave me Nkonzo and taught us how to be together and how to grow within him and each other... I look forward to each new day with him for I know not what wonders it brings what blessings we are in store for... I thank God in advance for everything he will bring to us and I thank him daily for choosing my husband for me

I suddenly felt the edge to pee I stood up and made my way to the ladies toilet I looked at my self in the mirror and notice Nkonzo standing behind me

Me: you in the ladies toilet "

He kissed my neck

Him: pee on this stick "

I looked at it clear blue pregnancy test I turned around to face him

Me: I'm not pregnant Baba"

Him: I know just pee on the stick please "

I was pressed and he was not going to let this go worst part his kissing me and his hard God knows I'm not in the mood so I took the thing from him and picked a toilet

Him: don't close the door I want to see you pull down your panty slowly "

Me: Bebe? I want to pee"

Him:urg you no fun just pee Mka Majozi"

I laughed and pee on the stick he took it from my hand the minute I was done I wiped my self and walked out the door swang open and the girls walked in while I was washing my hands

Sindy: thank God you not having sex "

Me: we almost did "

Sonto: pay up women I told you that she might be doing it "

Me: you made bet about me having sex ?"

Zoe: they make a bet about everything sex these two "I laughed

Nola: did she do it ?"

Nkosi walked in with a snacks platter mind you we in the toilet

Nkonzo: yep...how long does this thing take "

" 5 min ..." Bongani said walking in the ladies room

Me: hello its the ladies toilet "

Menzi: what? your husband is sitting in the toilet how far are we?"

The rest of the guys walked in and crowded the toilet door while Nkonzo looked at the stick

Langa: So if Siwati is pregnant that will mean we will be throwing a third baby shower this year?"

Sbu: who else is pregnant ?"

Zoe: Langa !!! "

Langa: what?



Sindy: you told Langa? Zoe I told you not too "

Menzi: hold up are ...you...?"

Sindy looked down

Menzi: wow ..." They started arguing " really Sindisiwe another pregnancy and you kept it a secret from me !!!"

Zoe started shouting at Langa for always bloating things out of content  
Nkonzo started drinking beer inside the toilet with Sbu he actually forgot he was waiting for a pregnancy test

Sonto loves taking pics and recording videos of everyone while Bongani was laughing at whatever crazy shit Nkosi was feeding him  
Sbahle and Mvelo were kissing with no care in the world while I and Nola are eating snacks sitting on top of the sink

Nkonzo: ooh Shit! ...." He dropped the stick inside the toilet pan

Sonto: ooh crap!!"

Sbu: fuck ....Nola give us another stick Siswati come and pee again"

Me: what?..."

Mvelo: fuck this..." He walked up to me and hugged me

Mvelo:" congratulations you are pregnant ...two months to be exact....can we now get out of the ladies toilet for goodness sake "

Me: what?"

Sbahle: technically we did not need a test hubby long figured out that you are pregnant "

Everyone screamed and hugged and Nkonzo while Nkonzo looked at me with tears in her eyes

"what the fuck didn't you say so ?" Austin asked walking in

Mvelo: and waist an opportunity to see you crazy people fight eat and get drunk in the ladies toilet it's even way past 5 min but we just still waiting for pregnancy result!!!"

We could not help but all bust out and laughed I mean why vele?  
Nkonzo hugged me and held my tummy and praised his baby calling out his clan name

"Mqamu

Mabelemade wena owancelisa ingane ngaphesheya komfula

Gwanyana

Mbhuli

Mabhulangwe wena owabhula izingwe wabhula izingonyama

Ngoza Lukhozi

Maphiliphili mbheka phansi onjengesambane! ~~ my love mama wabatwana bami ...thank you wasivusa isizwe saka Majozzi ngiyabonga"

Chapter 117

[Siindile ]

"A few months ago I made my first appearance after 6 years away from the big screen from the stage social media page radio and the limelight itself...I don't want to lie it was not easy showing my face yet alone standing in front of an ordinance after my second book was published.

I have been called names I have been hated and judged which is funny how people saw me and thought that imperfect some went far as to say 'There was nothing about her that was offensive and there was nothing about her that was attention-seeking. It was as if her body functioned so well and silently that she barely even noticed it except that she needed it...she was a woman we all looked up to...'

Why is it that we are way less often deceived by looks than we are by the act of looking?

I was faced with several questions from series of interviews but yet again Better those who have questions than those who have already made up a story of what is going on in other people's lives ...Who are you to judge the life I live? I know I'm not perfect and I don't live to be but before you start pointing fingers... make sure your hands are clean!

I was not called to do what I do just because I'm good at it life chose me to do this The purpose of life is to live it to taste experience to the utmost to reach out eagerly and without fear for a newer and richer experience Pain is a pesky part of being human I've learned it feels like a stab wound to the heart something I wish we could all do without in our lives here. Pain is a sudden hurt that can't be escaped. But then I have also learned that because of pain I can feel the beauty tenderness and freedom of healing. Pain feels like a fast stab wound to the heart. But then healing feels like the wind against your face when you are spreading your wings and flying through the air! We may not have wings growing out of our backs but healing is the closest thing that will give us that wind against our faces

I'm here today to tell you that my dignity can be mocked abused compromised toyed with lowered and even badmouthed but it can never be taken from me. I have the power today to reset my boundaries restore my image start fresh with renewed values and rebuild what has happened to me in my past.

So when you hesitate asking me questions like  
"is all true what you wrote in your book ?"  
" did you really suffer like that? ..."

Expect to hear this respond  
" ooh hell ye!!"

My book is a true story of who Silindile is moving from my maiden surname Mhlongo to Zwane and Now Bhengu do I really care how most people have painted my life after my book was released not one bit Everyone seems to have a clear idea of how other people should lead their lives but none about his or her own.

I was and still am judged for not walking away for not taking a stand for not seeking justice a woman with NO voice and hidden scars is perceived as weak in our society or just plain stupid! But have you ever heard the expression of Walk a mile in my shoes and then judge me? And write your own books... So often survivors have had their experiences denied trivialized or distorted. But those of us who have made it thru hell and are still standing? We bare a different name 'warriors'.

My scars remind me that I did indeed survive my deepest wounds. That in itself is an accomplishment. And they bring to mind something else too. They remind me that the damage life has inflicted on me has in many places left me stronger and more resilient. What hurt me in the past has actually made me better equipped to face the present.

My pain stops me from doing many things but it doesn't stop me from being me. I am still me.

I am still a compassionate person who can listen to someone else's problems with empathy and understanding. I still have patience despite my pain. I still have an interest in what's going on in the world and get angry and upset at inequality and discrimination.

Eloquently Speaking I had to learn the hard way that my "IMPERFECTIONS" my inadequacies my limitations my deficiencies my failures my blemishes my shortcomings and my weaknesses does not "CHANGE" who I am....you see all of those "IMPERFECTIONS" helped

me to be "REAL" and "SEE" me the way I was and the way I am  
"JACKED UP" but healed!

Somebody has to hear me this Afternoon None of us are perfect we all  
have our flaws and our shortcomings BUT it does not stop God from  
PERFECTLY LOVING US IN OUR IMPERFECT CONDITION.

So I say that you!.....be who you are!

Don't give up when dark times come. The more storms you face in life  
the stronger you'll be. Hold on. Your greater is coming.. STOP  
LISTENING to THE FINGERS THAT WILL POINT AT YOU JUDGE  
YOU WITHOUT KNOWING THE REAL YOU !.

You are beautiful. No matter how this person is making you feel about  
yourself you have to remember that you are beautiful. You are worthy.  
You deserve to be loved. You deserve to have someone in your life who  
is going to love you as much and as hard as you love them.

So stop. Stop allowing someone else to be the determinant of your  
happiness. Stop letting your anxiety get the best of you. Stop  
overthinking every text every look every conversation. Stop chasing  
someone who isn't going to chase you back. Stop pining after someone  
who is only going to give you half of their attention and even less of their  
heart. Stop letting other people make you feel small.

Don't be afraid to shine your light even in your flawed condition. Moses  
did! Gideon Did! Elijah did! The Woman at The Well Did! The Woman  
Caught In Adultery Did! Zacchaeus Did! David Did! Ruth & Naomi Did!  
The bible is full of wonderful stories of IMPERFECT people that were  
LOVED by a PERFECT GOD'

SO STOP IT!

Stop fighting for something that doesn't exist. Stop pining after someone who doesn't give you the attention you desire. Stop posting on Facebook and Twitter and Snapchat about how lonely you are and how much you wish this person would show that they cared. Just stop.

You are better than that. Remember your greatness is your very existence

Is proof of your greatness.

You were born a winner

A warrior

One who defied the odds

By surviving the most gruesome

Battle of them all.

And now that you are a giant

Why do you even doubt victory

Against smaller numbers

And wider margins?

The only walls that exist

Are those you have placed in your mind.

And whatever obstacles you conceive

Exist only because you have forgotten

What you have already

Achieved...Thank you for joining me My name is Silindile Mbengu may you be blessed ...thank you and God bless you!!'

The crowd stood up clapping and whistling I bowed my head and walked backstage

Noline: flowers from your husband he said don't be late "

I smiled and smelled them ooh Mpilo

Noline:...are you still going to do a book signing? "

I looked at my watch

Me: I can't please give them the copy of signed books

Her: sure "I took my bag a check my massages

Me: someone has access again to my personal WhatsUp please fix this"

She walked next to me while I made my way to the car

Her: don't forget the opening of the new hotel at 18h00 you are a guest speaker you will be sharing your stage with the Posters wife Mrs.

Majozi..."

I stopped and popped my eyes open

Her: don't worry everything is organized I have spoken to your designer...your dress is ready "

Me: thank you "

I jumped inside the car

Her: hair nails and makeup your schedule for an appointment at 16:00 at Nicky beauty Spar "

Me: ok I got it I need to go now Noline please attend to our VP guest '

Her: yes mam "

I told the driver to drive off

An hour later I packed outside Mpilo workplace

I stepped out and made my way inside I greeted everyone and made my way to his office

Me: Samantha " I greeted his PA not even looking at her I was busy on my phone the power of wearing a ring and married to the most powerful man can make any women hate you urg I don't give a shit any way as I make sure I mark my territory

Her: good afternoon Mrs. Bhengu" she said softly mmm I wonder what happened to her attitude

I put my hand on the screen and Mpilo office door open he was talking on his phone and playing

Nintendo Wii tennis video game

I kissed his cheek but he pulled my waist to kiss him the white guy on the phone was talking alone while he kisses me even deeper

Him: look I will run everything by you tomorrow ... I have to go...."

He said looking at me the other guy dropped the call after saying goodbye

Him: you early for a change..."

Me: good afternoon to you to my husband "

He kissed me again

Him: How was work ?"

Me: crazy...but Noline got everything under control ... I need you to attend an interview with me "

He raised his eyebrow and looked at me

Him: Silindile I said I don't want your Job inside our marriage the kids are too young for this "

Me: it's a magazine interview wathi you don't mind them angithi "

Him: mmmm when is it" he groaned feeling defeated I smiled

Me: I will schedule with your PA"

Being a power couple isn't just about good looks wealth and career success. It's about having a teammate mindset a "we" instead of a "me" mentality which enables us to create a strong foundation.

We have grown so much as a couple For me the quote "The whole is greater than the sum of its parts" rings true. We all have our weaknesses and vulnerabilities but being in a power couple relationship I feel like I can tackle anything life throws at me.

I and Mpilo recognize each other's strengths weaknesses respect each other's independence and balances this with a healthy reliance and interdependence on one another.



On my first date with my husband he told me he believes in self-actualization and strives to reach his full potential. He said every day he likes to do something that challenges him and enables him to be a better person.

As an observant person I had a geek out moment as this handsome hunk sat across from me and talked insightfully about his future goals and how he wants to grow excel and achieve.

It was clear that he would make a good teammate and I knew that by aligning our drive motivation and thirst for the life we could thrive together.

Being called a power couple isn't a static label. You earn this title by practicing healthy behaviors and being an exceptional partner every day. Power couples are not lazy in love we show each other affection in the most amazing way ever.

When I'm not working I'm always with him  
..his my best friend we have our date nights where we book the night away from family and make love till the morning come it's crazy to realize now that his romantic he spoils me too much and showers me with gifts care and love I count have asked for a better partner a man who pulls me up when I'm down and has forced us to have a relationship with my family.

Him: let's go..."He offered his hand and I stood upheld it we have a busy schedule and meeting like this randomly makes us have a close connection

Me: your car or mine?"

Him: mine...so are we having supper together tonight ..."

Me: yes we have this hotel opening to attend to later..."

Him: damn it I forgot about it !"

He took his coat car keys and laptop bag and we walked out discussing family kids and our careers.

I jump in the car and breathe out loud taking my shoes off

Him: Mama tell me something when are we moving out of my father's house ?"

Me: I will make an appointment with an interior decorator"

He looks at me and back at the road "kwenzenjani"

Me: I'm just tired myeni wami...I'm sorry for the delay"

Him: Kanti u-Portia wenzani?"

I looked at him and laughed yah right Portia only knows how to watch reality t.v and eat. So the house his talking about was a wedding gift from his father

Baba Jomo bout us a house a whole fuckin big mansion just a few blocks from his house we were practically forced to move from ULundi to Durban

### **Sponsored**

we were practically forced to move from ULundi to Durban and life just became too busy for both of us I'm not only married to Mpilo but to his whole family.

Kuyimanje the new house needs furniture but I'm too busy with my career being a mother to his siblings and to my kids yes I have two little girls now Nozi and Lisa Portia is struggling with stepping up and taking a mother role she acts like a sister to Nozi then her mother and now her baby has started calling me mom which I really do not mind at all.

I'm your typical modern career women out there but uma sengingena emachekeni aka Bhengu I'm your typical Zulu makoti iduku ekhanda scarf over my shoulder I don't wear pants at all especially since I'm still living under Baba Jomo house and I do 99 % of the cooking in the house truth be told Portia is a spoilt brat and lazy as fuck we all baby her and forget that she is an Adult.

Him: let's take time off from work maybe go overseas"

Me: I would like that...give me few weeks and I will let you know my diary is kinda full okwamanje "

He takes my hand and kisses it

Him: I love you "

I smiled " uthandwa yimi'

I'm exhausted I really need to get away and focus more on building my family you see after the white wedding my career just took off and we had to put the honeymoon on hold I have been on the road and very busy... It gets on Mpilo nerves sometimes but as a good husband he has shown me incredible support and I'm very grateful

My phone started ringing I breath out loud it's work again I cut the call as the car came to a halt

Him: I hope he will not piss me off "

Me: and I hope you will let me lead I know how he is and I have spoken to Sbahle to soften him up I just need your support in all of this "

Him: I understand "

So today we have a very first meeting with the Mnguni's to talk about Zithelo I'm nervous but at least I have Sbahle on my side

" Hi" she says with her forever bright smile opening the door we hug and she shakes hands with Mpilo we in their house beach house Durban she

welcomes us in and we made our way to the lounge exchanging laughs and few jokes

Her: I believe we attending the same event today "

Me: ooh the Hotel launch? "

Her: yes one of my friends are the owners ..."

The house becomes silent as Mvelo walks in he has that undefined aura that screams power

"let's get this thing over with ..."

He says walking in with his denim short white t-shirt and matching sneakers

Mvelo: sanibona"

Us: yebo "

He looks at Mpilo and back at me and sit next to his wife

Him: nginganisiza ngani?"

Me: as discussed on the phone I'm asking for Zithelo to visit me this upcoming school holidays "

Him: why?"

Sbahle: Mnguni ...."

He turns and looks at her and she looks down damn he so difficult now I need to find a way to make him listen

Me: it's in Zee's best interest to have a relationship with both of her parents..."

Him: ooh and now you see this ?"

Me: Mvelo I worked so hard in creating a good relationship with my daughter I'm not asking her to stay with me I'm just asking for some school holidays I know she is a Mnguni and I know her role in the royal house ... I can never call my self her mother because she already has one in Sbahle but all I'm asking is have a relationship with her ..."

Him: I'm giving you one weekend when she visits this side holidays are too long and for her safety I need her to be around people I can trust ...."

Me: thank you " I say to him

Him: Is that all?"

Me: yes "

Him: good I guess you know the door " yooo the arrogant in his voice is so loud

Mpilo laughed and stood up first Shahle walked us out while my husband was already outside

" I'm sorry about that" she says

Me: it's ok ... "

Her: I will continue to speak to him...to extend your days"

" Mabhengu !!!!" Mvelo calls out for his wife

Her: I have to go see you late "

We hugged I walked out I found Mpilo standing by the car

Him: I don't like him"

Me: you and me both ...but at least we making progress we spoke without fighting"

Him: one weekend Sli really she is your daughter "

Me: it's ok ... let's not bump heads for nothing...its a good start"

He clicks his tongue and jumps in the car " baby Mvelo has a way of causing a fight in our marriage let's not allow him please"

Him: he pisses me off!! "

I breathe out loud and decided to drop this to think that Mvelo almost ended my marriage makes me sick too you see what happened is that

on the day of my white wedding I received an envelope with disturbing information about Mpilo having a hand on my business going under

I confronted him on the eve of our white wedding I gave him the ring back I was sure that I'm not marrying him but he bagged me and even went as far and called a family meeting while other couples celebrate bachelor and bachelorette parties the night before their wedding thina we had an all-night meeting

Crazy how love conquers all because the next morning I was walking down the aisle and I have no regret Mpilo is adamant that Mvelo did this but I just want to put it behind me. What's done is done and focus on my future.

We made our way to my gyner Mpilo wants his son as in yesterday but after getting off my contraceptive I'm just not ovulating and it's driving me crazy instead I'm just gaining weight from size 30 to size 34 Mpilo loves my new thick body hips and ass he finds my new body extremely sexy...but it's no use to have sex as a married couple and not grow his family dynasty so I spend weeks in Doctors room and I'm under a lot of medication I'm just praying for just one shot.

Me: I hate this place " I say as we walk out with another bag of treatment and calendar of dates when to try for a baby "

Him: I know my love...will just keep trying till it happens no stress ok?"

I nodded as he drives me straight to the Spar time is not on my side so I only got two hours to prep up for tonight's event

Me: I will fetch you in an hour..." We kissed and he drives off I walk inside Nickys Beaty Spar and by the door I was Meet by Siswati the Hotel owner

" Hi Slindile..." She said with a smile

Me: Siswati unjani"

We hugged we walked inside the Spar chatting she is a lovely human being I have had few social encounters with her and I also attend her husband church she is just humble human being soft-spoken with a warm heart she just feels the role of being a pastors wife perfectly.

Nicky: ladies please follow me so we having a full body massage facials and hair right?"

Me: I just came to do my hair and nails

Siswati: me too"

Her: it's in the house ....you are one-off my high profile clients so just think of this as thank you for your support"

Siswati: I can never say no to that " we laughed

Me: me too besides I had a long day I need it "

We jumped into our gowns and started with massages

Me: I heard you opening up another beauty shop in Lalucia Mall

Nicky: yep we expanding"

Me: that's must be exciting tell me was this always your dream"

Nicky laughed " no not at all I saw my self as a doctor or teacher but I was made aware at a very young age about my beauty being a weakness people will either use you or think you have a brain because of how beautiful you look. You know the saying God cant give you everything

But later on I saw beauty as the grace point between what hurts and what heals between the shadow of tragedy and the light of joy. I find beauty in my scars.

We all have scars inside and out. We have freckles from sun exposure emotional trigger points broken bones and broken hearts.

However our scars manifest we need not feel ashamed but beautiful. It is beautiful to have lived really lived and to have the marks to prove it. It's not a competition as in "My scars are better than your scar" but it's a testament to our inner strength.

Fifteen years ago I would have laughed at this assertion that I will own a Beauty Spar

"Are you crazy?" I'd say while applying lipstick before bed. I was that insecure made sure to be beautiful for someone else.

I covered my face to hide because it hurt to look at myself in the mirror. I was afraid my unbeautiful truth would show somehow through my skin that people would know I had been abused that I as a result was starving myself harming myself to cope. I was afraid people would see that I was clinging to life by a shredding thread.

Now? I see scars and I see stories. I see a being who has lived who has depth who is a survivor. Living is beautiful. Being a part of this world is beautiful smile-worthy despite the tears.

Beauty is the smile we are born with the smile that sources from the divine inside the smile that can endure even if we've been through a lot. As a woman I knew that the only thing that hides physical scars and emotional scars is dolling up your look...till you come to a realization to accept your pain and who you are I'm here to do that for you "



Siswati: Much like my tattoo my scars tell stories of trials tribulation perseverance survival and success. They are a reminder of times when life was challenging from being violated at a very tender age

Emotional pain is slow to heal as I have been slow to heal. My healing started with a word I received as a birthday gift. It was a red piano with a word engraved in gold "forgive" I didn't understand why that word meant something until I started to think about it.

I blamed myself for so long for things that weren't my fault. Life stopped being beautiful to me I stopped feeling beautiful inside and my smile stopped shining beauty out into the world.

I think for us to make life beautiful we need to feel our smiles as we feel our frowns.

For so long I only honored my pain and my sorrow. I lost my smile less because of the trauma and more because I spent so much time lamenting my scars my unchangeable traumatic past

My hidden scars are Markings of where the structure of my character was welded. An untold story of survival. A constant reminder so that others know that they too can heal. Also a reminder that the past is real. I am not ashamed of my pain it what it is my painful past My scars tell my story and there is no power greater than that of stories and much like Jennings I believe in the power of hidden scars "

Me: for me Our scars are a witness to the world. They are a part of our story. Healed wounds are symbols that God has restored us So as my

wounds begin healing and my scars start becoming less visible I am reminded about time and healing and how essential it is to take the time to heal and most importantly to trust the process. Being immobile is not easy but I am reminded of the importance of rest. To listen to my body trust that it too needs time to heal and afford myself the time to do so. One of my favorite quotes is the scars meant that I was stronger than what had tried to hurt me."

I set up straight and took my wine glass and raised it up  
Me: to us ... through our Desires Love and Lust we live with our hidden scars ..."

Us: to Hidden Scars "

- .
- .
- .
- .

The End